

11.22.15.

Library of the Theological Seminary,  
PRINCETON, N. J.

Division

BL100

Section... A

H86

v. 1





*H. C. C.*  
*67 117 64*

THE SUPERNATURAL.

LONDON  
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.  
NEW-STREET SQUARE

THE HISTORY OF



# THE SUPERNATURAL

IN ALL AGES AND NATIONS, AND  
IN ALL CHURCHES, CHRISTIAN AND PAGAN:  
DEMONSTRATING A UNIVERSAL FAITH.

BY WILLIAM HOWITT.

Die Geisterwelt ist nicht verschlossen,  
Dein Sinn ist zu, dein Herz ist todt.'

GOETHE, *Faust*.

'There are two courses of Nature—the ordinary and the extraordinary.'

BUTLER'S *Analogy*.

'Thou canst not call that madness of which thou art proved to know nothing.'

TERTULLIAN, *Apology I*.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

LONDON:

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, & GREEN.

1863.



## P R E F A C E.

---

THE Author of this work intends by the Supernatural the operation of those higher and more recondite laws of God with which being yet but most imperfectly acquainted, we either denominate their effects miraculous, or, shutting our eyes firmly, deny their existence altogether. So far from holding that what are called miracles are interruptions, or violations, of the course of nature, he regards them only as the results of spiritual laws, which in their occasional action subdue, suspend, or neutralise the less powerful physical laws, just as a stronger chemical affinity subdues a weaker one, producing new combinations, but combinations strictly in accordance with the collective laws of the universe, whether understood or not yet understood by us. At a time when so many objections are raised to portions of the Scripture narrative, which unsettle men's minds and haunt them with miserable forebodings, the Author has thought it of the highest importance to bring into a comprehensive view the statements of the most eminent historians and philosophers of all ages and nations on the manifestations of those spiritual agencies amongst them, which we, for want of further knowledge, term supernatural. It will be seen that he has

assembled a mass of evidence from every age and people, even down to our own times, as recorded by their greatest and most accredited authors, so overwhelming, that we are thereby reduced to this dilemma ;—either to reject this universal evidence, by which we inevitably reduce all history to a gigantic fiction, and destroy every appeal to its decision on any question whatever ; or to accept it, in which case we find ourselves standing face to face with a principle of the most authoritative character for the solution of spiritual enigmas and the stemming of the fatal progress of infidelity. What is more ; to the history of the total past, the author brings the evidence of a large body of intelligent persons in nearly every country of Europe, as well as in America, where they count by millions, who confirm the verdict of all history on this point by their own familiar experience. The Author adds his own conclusions from a practical examination of these higher phenomena through a course of seven years.

Thus all past history being supported by a vast present experience, the Author deems the candid consideration of this aggregate of historic evidence as the highest duty of the day for all who regard the most sacred hopes and the moral progress of humanity. If this evidence be found conclusive—and it cannot be found otherwise except at the cost of all historic verity—then it presents an impassable barrier to the ultimate and dreary object of scepticism, and renders easy the acceptance of the marvellous events of the sacred Scriptures. Once admitted as historic and present truth, it furnishes of necessity the only conceivable antidote to the great psychologic malady of the time ; for nothing can ever effectually arrest the now age-long conflict of words and opinions but the blunt and impassable terminus of fact.

Theologic critics in England, when they have stated that everything is subject to law, think they have exploded all miracle, as if miracle were not itself a law. These gentlemen presume that they know all the laws of God, or of Nature, as they prefer to call the infinite Power, when they are seeing every day still new laws discovered. A miraculum, or thing to be wondered at, is only such from our ignorance ; and what must be the ignorance of sound theology in England when we see our teachers of divinity, who have been disciplined and educated in the highest national schools, reduced to the necessity of huckstering the sweepings of the studies of German professors and seizing as valuable prizes on their old broken pipes and cast-off boots. It is no disparagement of the 'Essays and Reviews' or of Bishop Colenso's book to say, that there is not a single new argument or discovery in them, because it is impossible to produce such. The Germans have wagon-loads of this species of criticism, which leave all such brochures as these the most threadbare of common-places.

Let us have free Biblical criticism by all means, but let us at least have something new. Have our theologians only just heard the alarum of this Biblical warfare which began with Ludovicus Capellus nearly 250 years ago? Are they ignorant that there is not a difficulty in the chronology, the statistics, the palæology, the metaphysics, or historic statements of the Bible, which has not been seized upon, hunted down, turned over on all sides, and turned inside out, probed, analysed, and tested in all imaginable ways, by a long line of the acutest mathematicians, logicians, linguists, orientalists, and sharp-fanged critics from Capellus to Schleiermacher and Bunsen ; from our own Hobbes and Tindal to the miracle-

scouting Hume, from Spinoza to what the Germans call their great generalissimo of unbelief—Strauss. To say nothing of our own Biblical critics from Kennicott to Hartwell Horne, nor of Michaelis, Griesbach, Semler, Bengel, Tholuck, Neander, Kurtz, Hengstenberg, Hävernick, Ewald, De Wette, Bleek, Kuenen, more or less favourable to revelation; the German metaphysicians, Kant, Fichte, Hegel, and the rest, have come in to the aid of the long line of sceptical combatants, and trodden the arena of Biblical combat into a mire of destruction to every novelty in this department. And what is the result? Nobody doubts that there are weak places in the ancient narrative of the Bible: nobody supposes that it can be otherwise with the oldest book in the world, whose story ascends many thousand years beyond all written history. Nobody can be ignorant after so long and careful a comparison of statement and counter-statement, that the fabric of Scripture history stands like some ancient palace, time-worn but sound in substance. Its finials may be weather-beaten; its carvings, here and there, may have lost their sharpness; ignorant hands may have interpolated some barbarisms of sculpture, some discordant window-lights, but it stands grand and harmonious as a whole; sound and deep in its foundations, and unshakable in its strength.

And as it regards the miraculous in the Bible—the Author in his work on Germany in 1842 wrote this passage:—‘Take away the miraculous portion of the Jewish history, and you take away the whole, for it is built entirely on a miraculous foundation. Take away that and you connect its great actors—yes, Christ Himself—with madmen and impostors. There is no halfway-house on this path; and therefore the Catholics find sufficient occasion to say, that

“*Protestantism is but a slippery highway to Deism.*” The German philosophers are so conscious of this that they tell us the English will become as sceptical when they become “as philosophical.”’

It has then taken us twenty years to become, not philosophical, but merely to arrive at the ability to rake over the dust-heaps of the German rationalists. To such a condition had this spirit of negation reduced those professors at that time that Schelling was lecturing against it, and said—‘There comes now from this side, danger to philosophy itself. Already stand those prepared who profess only to aim at a particular philosophy, but at bottom mean all philosophy, and in their hearts say, there shall be no more philosophy at all.’

And now as to the Supernatural? The answer lies in these volumes. If you could crush it in the Bible, there remains yet a little task for you—you must crush it in the whole universe, and to do that you must crush the universe with it, for it exists everywhere, and its roots are in the foundation of all things.



# CONTENTS

OF

## THE FIRST VOLUME.



### CHAPTER I.

#### AN APOLOGY FOR FAITH IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

Names of Great Men who have held Faith in the Supernatural—Present Principles: The Residuum of the Atheistic School of the French Revolution — Men of Plain Sense the best Witnesses for Facts — St. Paul's high Estimate of Faith — Sir Thomas Browne's Faith in the Miraculous — The Rev. Dr. Maitland's Ridicule of the Materialism of Faraday, &c. — His Work on Superstition and Science — The necessity of maintaining a Spirit of Faith

PAGE 1

### CHAPTER II.

#### SPIRITUALISTS BEFORE THE AMERICAN DEVELOPEMENT.

Profound general Ignorance of the History of Spiritualism — Spiritualism existed in Germany for a Century before appearing in America — Jung-Stilling, Kerner, Lavater, Eschenmayer, Zschokke, Schubert, Werner, Kant, Oberlin, &c., acknowledgers of it — Before them Wesley, Swedenborg, and others — Life of Jung-Stilling — The Vision of old Eberhard Stilling — Stilling lives at College by Faith — Stilling's Funds of Providence — He writes the 'Nostalgia,' 'Scenes in the Invisible World,' &c.—Predicts the Death of Lavater — His Presentiments of Evil — His Opinion of Mediumship — The Apparition of the Sack-Bearer — The Apparition whose Touch Burned — Stilling's Ideas regarding Spirits — A Defender of Swedenborg — Remarkable Passages in the 'Shepherd of Hermas' . . . . . 17

## CHAPTER III.

MANIFESTATIONS OF THE SUPERNATURAL IN GERMANY — *continued.*

Justinus Kerner and the Seeress of Prevorst — Kerner's History — Madame Hauffé, the Seeress, becomes his Patient — Account of Madame Hauffé — Her extraordinary Case — A Seeress of wonderful Powers — The Spirit of the Book-Keeper appears to her — The Case investigated by Kerner and the High Bailiff of Weinsberg — The Spirit of the Burgomaster of Lenach — The Seeress cures the Countess of Maldegham — The Spirit-language of the Seeress — Her Sun and Life-circles — Her Ideas similar to Plato's — Her Spiritual Calculation — Accordance with the Teaching of Swedenborg — Eschenmayer's View of the Seeress's Idea of Two Suns — Schubert's Opinion of the Seeress's Sensitiveness to Metals, Plants, Crystals, &c. — Strange Occurrences in the Castle of Slawensick — The Ghost in the House of Correction at Weinsberg — Occurrences at Dr. Kerner's own House PAGE 43

## CHAPTER IV.

MANIFESTATIONS OF THE SUPERNATURAL IN GERMANY — *continued.*

Eschenmayer and his Works — Von Eckartshausen sees his own Funeral — Schubert, Author of the 'History of the Soul,' a Spiritualist — Görres, his View of Spiritual Insight — His 'Christliche Mystik' — Dr. Ennemoser and his Writings — Meyer and his Writings: His Views of Spirit Life — Immanuel Kant acknowledges the Truth of Swedenborg's Supernatural Announcements — The Fire at Stockholm — Disclosure to the Queen of Sweden — Also to the Widow of the Dutch Ambassador — Kant's after Inconsistency — Werner, Novalis, Schiller, Goethe, &c — Kant's singular Confession regarding Ghost-Stories . . . . . 68

## CHAPTER V.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN SWITZERLAND AND FRANCE.

Lavater, a Firmer Defender of the Supernatural — His Questions to Clergymen — His Rules of Life — Issues a Circular requesting Facts of a Supernatural Character — The Result — Incidents occurring to Himself and Friends — Fuseli, the Painter — Lavater visits Gassner — Meets Cagliostro — His Opinion of him — His Tragical End, and Noble Character — Zschokke — Wrote 'Yearnings after the Invisible' — His Faith expels all Fear of Death or the Future — Rhabdomancy, his Experiences of it — Curious Examples of his 'Inward Sight' — The old Tyrolean Lemon-Seller — Gassner, his Healing Powers — Eschenmayer's Account of his Mode of Cure — Dr. Schlisel's Account — Oberlin visited by his Deceased Wife — Similar Experience of many Great Men . . . . . 90

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN THE BIBLE.

Its Supernatural Character accepted and perpetuated by Christ — Modern Denial of Miracle — The Result of Materialistic Education — Protestantism the only Church denying Present Miracle — Dr Middleton, Bishop Douglas, Farmer, Hume — The Rationalists, by calling in question the Miracles of the Bible, render Christ an Impostor — Folly of imagining that the Jews did not Understand their own History, or that they Falsified it — The Abbé Baruel's Protest against the Sceptics — Evidence requires Renewing — Terrible character of Human History — Thus Evidencing the Perpetual Action of Spiritual Evil — Creation the First and Greatest Miracle — The Early History of Man attests the Truth of Swedenborg's Theories — Various Phases of Scripture Miracle — Appearance of Angels — Of God in His Angels — God's Appearance to Abraham, Moses, Balaam, &c. — Divine Dreams and Visions as witnessed by the Patriarchs and Prophets — The Spirit of Prophecy in Israel — Moses at the Commencement of the Jewish History exactly Foretells its End — This Confirmed by Josephus, an Eye-witness — The Reality of the Miracles of the Egyptian Soothsayers — Miracles in the Wilderness — The same through the Jewish History — Raising the Dead, Opening the Inner Vision, Spirit-writing — The Nature of Idols and Idolatry — Prohibition of Sorcery — A Famine of the Word Predicted, and eventually takes place — Josephus Defends the Truth of the Jewish History — Shows the unreliableness of Greek Literature — Its comparative Modernness — Misrepresentations of Teachers — The Jews ready to affirm the Truth of their History by their Death — Asserted burning of the Hebrew Sacred Books — Recent Ludicrous Account of the Nabateans — Who they are . PAGE 113

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL OF THE APOCRYPHA.

The Beauty of its Writings — Fine Incident in Esdras before Darius — The Vision of the Son of God — Of the Woman in a Field — Keen Ridicule of Idolatry — The Book of Tobit — The Prophecy of Jonah Fulfilled against Nineveh in the Time of Tobias — Miraculous Scenes in the Book of Maccabees — Heliodorus in the Temple — Recovery of the Sacred Fire by Nehemiah — Omens on the Approach of Antiochus Epiphanes — The Miracles of the Apocrypha confirmed by Josephus and Philo-Judæus . . . 167

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Vinet's Eloquent View of the Origin and Power of Christianity — Christianity the only effectual Light in the Dark History of the World — Christ Foretold

by the Sibyls — Heralded by Hebrew and Pagan Seers, yet Unrecognised at His Advent by the Jews — Opposite Representations of the Messiah in the Prophets, yet all Harmonising — Desperate Resistance of the Learned Jews to Conviction — Similarity of Mind in the Jews and Modern Scientific Men — New Ideas most readily Accepted by the so-called Credulous, and by Women — The Miracles performed by the Devil — The Miracles of Christ — The Cases of Possession in the New Testament Real, not mere Diseases — Proofs of this — No Devils to be Cast Out in the Church of England, except by Special License from a Bishop — This Canon thoroughly Anti-Christian — Apparitions known in Christ's Time — The Saviour Walking on the Water supposed to be one — Angel Messengers in the New Testament, as in the Old — Sorcery, several Cases of it — John's Warning against Evil Spirits — The Mosaic Law against Seeking to the Dead, abrogated by Christ on the Mount of Transfiguration — Instances of Christ and His Apostles rising into the Air — Modern Instances — Miracles never Denied by the Church of Rome — Opinion of the Consequences of such Denial, by the Rev. Mr. Beecher — Knocking of Spirits — Christ Stands and Knocks — Evil as well as Good Spirits present themselves now as of old — The Stigmata — Catherine Emmerich — Dr. Wolff's Opinion that St. Paul bore the Stigmata — The Startling Nature of some of Christ's Doctrines to the Jews — Eating of Blood — Modern Objectors to Spiritual Phenomena exact Counterparts of the Infidel Jews — The Blind and Deaf of To-day think those who See and Hear Mad — The Power of working Miracles the Eternal Heritage of the Church — This Heritage not confined to Bishops or Clergy — The Spirit of Prophecy restored in Christianity — No Church, according to St. Paul, can be a Living Church without Spiritual Gifts — The Grand Distinction of the Church of Christ the Limitless Outpouring of the Spirit — Connected sequence of Historic Evidence of Christianity — The History of Eusebius — Proofs of Christianity in Lucian — Pliny's Letter to Trajan — Testimony of Tacitus — Testimony of the Ancient Jews in the Toldath Jeschu — Josephus's mention of Christ — Justin Martyr to Trypho — Fulfilment of the Predictions of Moses and of Christ in the Destruction of Jerusalem — Fulfilment at this Day of Christ Words 'Daughters of Jerusalem, weep for yourselves,' as witnessed by Miss Bremer and Dr. Wolff — Testimony of the Pagan Historian Ammianus Marcellinus — Testimony of other Historians . . . . . PAGE 173

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN THE ANCIENT NATIONS.

The Supernatural a Universal Principle — Presents itself under various Phases — Whether Good or Bad to be known by its Fruits — Horst's View of it — According to Goethe, this Faith is Inborn — Exists, according to Bryant, Cudworth, Faber, and Cory, as the Basis of all Mythologies — The Mythologies all traced to the Period before the Dispersion at Babel — The Greek Mythology from this Source — This evident in Hesiod, the Sibylline Verses,

and in Homer — In Berosus, Sanchoniatho, and Manetho — In the Hermetic, Orphic, and Pythagorean Accounts—Triads of Gods in all Systems —Proofs of Ancient Spiritualism in Berosus, Sanchoniatho, and Manetho—Other Proofs from the History of Egypt — Numerous Authorities quoted for this Origin of the Greek Mythology — Brought by Pythagoras and Others from Egypt — The Greeks amid their Polytheism knew of one Supreme God — Plato's View of the Threefold Nature of God—Cudworth attributes Plato's Knowledge to Primal Truth — Zoroaster's Two Principles — According to Ancient Notions, both Sexes in the Deity—Proofs from the Orphic Fragments, from Ulpian, Porphyry; Bishop Synesius, &c. — A Triune Nature in God held everywhere of Old — So in Mexico and India — A Supreme God acknowledged amid all the Ancient Polytheisms—Human Sacrifices almost Universal amongst Pagan Nations—Proofs of it—Faith in a Spirit World and Faith in Oracles is General—Truth in Oracles, Dreams, &c., permitted to them by God . . . . . PAGE 224

## CHAPTER X.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ASSYRIA, CHALDEA, AND PERSIA.

The Cuths, or Goths, Ancestors of the British, Scandinavians, and Normans — Faith of the Assyrians in Spirit Agency — This Faith equally held by the Chaldeans and Medes — Destruction of Assyrians by an Angel — The Chaldeans great Astrologers and Soothsayers — Prophetic Woman in the Tower of Belus — Daniel and the Soothsayers of Babylon — Cyrus Foretold by Prophets and Magi — Prophecy of the taking of Babylon by Cyrus — Birth and Conquests of Cyrus Predicted by the Magi—Cræsus tests the Oracles—Oracular Announcements to Cræsus — Cambyses warned by Dreams and Omens — His Death foretold by an Oracle — Chaldean Oracles quoted by Greek Philosophers — The Mythology of Zoroaster and the Persians — Account of Zoroaster — Doctrines of the Zend-Avesta — Warnings of the Magi to Alexander of Macedon — Calanus the Indian Philosopher — The Death of Alexander foretold by the Magi—Their Announcement to Antigonus 251

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE SUPERNATURAL OF ANCIENT EGYPT.

Remarkable Character of Egypt—The Land of Bondage and of Wisdom—Its Knowledge carefully preserved and concealed in Temples — Difficulty of obtaining it by Pythagoras and other Greek Philosophers — The Fate of Pythagoras — Gross Superstition of the Common People of Egypt — Mesmerism practised in the Temples—Clairvoyance known to the Egyptians — Their Mythology and Oracles transmitted to Greece — Transmigration — Healing in the Temples — Instances of their Oracular Truth—Sethon, Psammeticus, Amasis, &c. . . . . 274

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT INDIA AND CHINA.

The Vedas and Laws of Menu — Indian Doctrine of Transmigration — Fakirs and Yogis known to Greeks and Romans as Gymnosophists — Their Penances described by the Laws of Menu—Still practised in Modern Times — Seen by Humboldt at Astrachan, Juggernaut — Burning of Widows—Proofs of the Kinship of the Mythologies of India, Egypt, and Persia — An Indian Goddess found in the Roman Mythology—India has its Three Chief Deities—Belief of both Buddhists and Brahmins in frequent Descents of the Deity—Vast Numbers of Spirits in the Indian Mythology—Description of Them — Haunting Spirits—Vishnu — Ninth Incarnation in Buddha — The Doctrines of Buddha — Numbers of Buddhists and Brahmists — Asceticism the Path to Supernatural Power — Apollonius of Tyana Studied in India — His Account of Marvellous Powers — These Accounts confirmed by Modern Phenomena — Assertion of Colquhoun of the Corroboration of these Indian Powers by Recent Facts—The Indian Mode of reaching the Nirvana, or Pure Spiritual State—The Soma Drink—Buddhist Absorption—Similarity of Buddhist and Catholic Rites—Buddhist Prayer Machinery — Buddhist Celibacy, Penances, Festivals, &c.—The Supernatural in Ancient China—Polytheism — The State Religion — Lao-tse, his Doctrines—Confucius, his Doctrines and Writings—Belief in Legions of Spirits around us—Apparitions, Dreams, &c.—Worship of Ancestors — Intercourse with Spirits—Sorcery — Healing by Imposition of Hands — Dean Trench's Idea of the Travels of Divine Ideas . . . . . PAGE 283

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT SCANDINAVIA.

The Scandinavians from the East, and drew their Mythology thence—Their Gods Eastern Gods under other Names—They had three Chief Gods — Regnarök—The Yggdrasil or Tree of Life—The same Passage regarding the Creation of the World in the Orphic Hymns, the Vishnú Purána and the Edda—The Valor or Prophetesses—The Valkyrior—Belief in Spirits, Elves, and Apparitions — A Ghost ejected by Process of Law — The Sagas — The Berserkir—The Druids and Alrunes . . . . . 300

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN GREECE.

No People more Spiritually Receptive than the Greeks — This the Source of their Eminence in the Arts and Philosophy — Philosophical Theories of Greece—The Hylopathians—The Atomic and Hylozoic Philosophers—The

Opinion of Epictetus of Atheists—Democritus admitted Apparitions but not a God—Speculations on Departed Spirits—Plato's Vehicle of the Soul—Ideas of the Greek Fathers confirmed by Modern Manifestations—Socrates Distinguishes betwixt the Proper Objects of our Natural Senses and of Divine Revelations—Belief of the Poets and Dramatists of Greece—The Faith of the Greek Historians in the Oracles—In Divine Dreams and Warnings—Fulfilment of Oracles related by Herodotus—Inspired Knowledge of Languages in the Priestesses—Facts from Pausanias and Plutarch—Ruinous Consequences to a False Prophet—Calchas the Seer—Facts from Diodorus Siculus—Forcing the Oracle—Predictions by casting Lots—Pan is Dead!—Evidence of Thucydides, Xenophon, and Lucian—Cicero on the Oracles—Evidence of many Celebrated Greeks—Loss of the Oracles Lamented—Curative Practice on the Greek Temples—Mesmerism—Two Greek Swedeborgs, Epimenides, and Hermetimus . . . . . PAGE 307

## CHAPTER XV.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT ROME.

Roman Ideas of Divine Agency—Mesmeric Phenomena noticed by Seneca, Martial, Plautus, and Pausanias—Such known to the Native Tribes of Italy—Romans consulted Oracles after the Rise of Christianity—The Sibyls—Eminent Believers in the Sibyls—The Sibyls introduced into Christian Hymns—Opinions of Seneca and Cicero—Moral Cowardice of Cicero—The Supernatural in Livy—Pliny and Tacitus—Predictions by Tiberius—Miracles of Vespasian—Facts from Strabo and Macrobius—Greek Philosophers converse with Spirits through the Alphabet—Put to Death by Valens—Lars and Lemurs . . . . . 344

## CHAPTER XVI.

## THE SAME FAITH CONTINUES IN ALL THESE NATIONS TO THE PRESENT TIME.

Sceptics the Misbirths of Humanity—Scene at Mr. Salt's at Cairo—Mr. Lane and the Magician—The Author of Eothen—Experiences of M. Dalaborde in Egypt—Also of Dr. Wolff, Lord Prudhoe, and Others—The Magician Abóo Roo-oo's displays wonderful Power—Mrs. Poole's Account of a Haunted House in Cairo—The Sheikh Bechir—Indian Ascetics—Fakirs and Djogis—Indian Jugglers—The Fakir Buried Alive at Lahore and Resuscitated—The Brahmin's Prediction to Mr. Hodges, and to Others—Spiritualism amongst the Karens—Abu Rihan—Chinese Magic—Lao-tse and Confucius—The Tao-tse of China, Cathay, &c.—The Rebellion in China Foretold by a Chinese Spirit in America—Dr. Macgowan's Account of Present Magic Practices in China—Rapping and Table-Turning familiar in Tartary in the

Thirteenth Century—M. Hue's Account of Spiritualism in Thibet—Similar Accounts from many other Eastern and Northern Countries—Turkish Dervises, Lapps, and Negroes—Australian Natives—Ideas of the Deity from the Vishnu Purāna—Extract from Dean Trench's 'Unconscious Prophecies of Heathendom' . . . . . PAGE 368

## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL AMONGST THE AMERICAN INDIANS.

The Aborigines of America full of Eastern Tradition—Had Spiritual Intimations of the Coming of the White Men—The Author's Sensations on Seeing the South American Coast—The Mexican Zemi—The Trance of Paranzin—Kohl's Account of the Spiritualism of the Ojibbeways—The Red Man's Life Dream—The Dream Tree—The Visions of Cloud—The Indian Jossakid—The Jossakid's Vision of the Whites—Ojibbeway Tradition—Hiawatha—Brainerd and the Pawau . . . . . 393

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL AMONGST THE EARLY FATHERS.

The Fathers Acknowledged the Pagan Miracles—Their own Miracles—Statements of Irenæus—Montanist Seeress—Tertullian and St. Cyrian on Exorcism—Origen and Athanasius on Miracle—Sts. Ambrose, Augustine, and Jerome—Record of Miracles by the Early Church Historians, Hegissipus, Papias, Eusebius, Sozomen, Theodoret, and Evagrius—Support of the Fathers and Early Historians by Locke, Bacon, Cudworth, and Sir Thomas Browne—The Banner of Constantine—Discovery of the Cross—Miracle at the Tomb of Evagrius—Speaking without Tongues—True Value of Historic Evidence . . . . . 410

## CHAPTER XIX.

## SUPERNATURAL OF THE NEO-PLATONISTS.

Origin of the Neo-Platonic Doctrines—Apollonius of Tyana, Porphyrius, Plotinus, Iamblichus—Iamblichus familiar with Clairvoyance—The Various Kinds of Spiritual and Magnetic Knowledge common to the Ancients—The Apocastasis—Other Views of Iamblichus on Spiritualism—His Remarks on Prayer—Doctrines of the Neo-Platonists inherited by the Mystics of the Middle Ages—True Mysticism—Eminent Mystics . . . . . 440

## CHAPTER XX.

## THE SUPERNATURAL OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Church of Rome always True to the Doctrine of the Miraculous—Cost to Protestantism of its Renunciation of this Faith—Instances of Miracle in the Catholic Church—Also amongst the Old British Christians—Rising in the Air—Various Cases of it—Sts. Philip of Neri, Loyola, Catherine, Hildegarde, Theresa, Bernard, Philip Benetas, Francis of Assissi, Dominic, Edmund, &c.—Maria Fleischer—The ‘Estatica’—Joan of Arc—Savonarola—Disorderly Spiritualism—The Devils of Loudun—The Flagellants—Scenes in the Orphan Houses at Amsterdam and Horn—Therapeutists in the Catholic and Old British Church—Case of Mademoiselle Perrier—Destruction of Port Royal—Divine Judgements—Perkin’s Metallic Tractors—Stigmata in Ancient Fathers—Also in many Saints—Maria von Mörl, Catherine Emmerich, Dominica Lazari, Angela de Fuligno, Nicholas de la Flüe—A Peasant Girl Predicts the Death of Pope Ganganelli and Election of Cardinal Braschi—Popes Accused of Sorcery—Modern Catholic Therapeutists—The Curé D’Ars—Sœur Collette—Guardian Angels—Effect of Spiritual Belief in them



THE  
HISTORY OF THE SUPERNATURAL.



CHAPTER I.

AN APOLOGY FOR FAITH IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

Tous pensent, personne n'ose dire. Pourquoi ? Le courage manque donc ? Oui : mais pourquoi manque-t-il ? Parceque la vérité trouvée n'est pas assez nette encore ; il faut qu'elle brille en sa lumière, pour qu'on se dévoue pour elle. Elle éclate enfin, lumineuse, dans un génie, et elle le rend héroïque, elle l'embrase de dévouement d'amour et de sacrifice. Elle le place sur son cœur, et va à travers les lions.

MICHELET.

IN my papers in the 'Spiritual Telegraph' on the wonderful story of the Prophets of the Cevennes, I endeavoured to demonstrate, that though there may be, from time to time, more extraordinary manifestations of the influence of the spiritual world operating on the incarnated world, the principle is universal, and belonging to all times and nations ; as essentially a part of God's economy in His education of the human race as the rising and setting of the sun.

Since writing that, every day has further convinced me of the great fact thus asserted. There is no part of human history, or human literature, which does not abound in the plainest demonstrations of this influence. We find it in

almost every book we open; we have it in the Scriptures from the first page to the last, from the Creation to Christ, a period of 4000 years. We have it in all contemporary literature; in the Grecian, the Roman, the Egyptian, the Persian, the Indian, and the Arabian. It glows in the Zend-Avesta; it stands mountain-high in the Vedas; Buddhu lives in it in divine reverie; Brahma proclaims it in his Avatars; it is the very life-blood of the Scandinavian Eddas. There —

All succeeds to the will,  
Because the Odreijer  
Now have descended  
To the old, holy, earth.

If we go into nations that never had a literature, this eternal truth is walking there in all its strength. The American Indians North and South had it ages before the white man arrived. The Red Men felt the inspirations of the Great Spirit in their forests, and spoke as inspired by it at their councils. They declared that the angels of the Great Spirit walked as friends amongst their ancestors. The Mexicans prophesied of a people coming in a ship from the East to take from them their long-possessed sovereignty. The Australian natives refuse to go out at night because then, they think, the powers of darkness are in the ascendant. The Obi of the Africans speaks the same language. The conviction of the permanent contiguity of the spiritual presses on the earth-walls of humanity wherever spirit lives.

Passing from the Bible to the book containing the finest writings next to the Bible, the Apocrypha, we find the same great principle taking its easy, natural stand, as a perpetual agent in human history. Josephus takes it up with the same sober assurance as he takes up his pen. We have the miraculous deeds of the Maccabees; we have the grand apparition of the fiery horse and horseman, and the radiant youths who punished the intrusion of Heliodorus into the Temple of Jerusalem. We have the inspired harbinger of woe, and the dread apparitions and prodigies of the siege of the

sacred city. The fathers of the Church received the miraculous as part of their gospel heritage. The Christian Church, Roman, Grecian, and Waldensian, never, for a moment, doubted the superhuman demonstrations of their religion. Every page of their several histories is freighted with the miraculous. Let anyone read the story of the Greek Church, and of the ancient and never secularised Church of the Waldenses. Let anyone read the two massy volumes of the Rev. Alban Butler, of the 'History of the Saints,' and the four volumes of Newman's 'History of the English Saints,' and add to them the 'Legends of the Saints,' by Mrs. Jameson. In these the perpetual stream of miracle flows without a ruffle of doubt. We have pious men and pious women in all ages curing diseases, quenching the violence of fires, walking on waters, raising the dead, as matters belonging to the life and business of Christianity.

Has Rome, for secular purposes, invented or falsified some of these things? Undoubtedly. But what then of the Waldenses, who had no worldly purpose? And are we to believe that most holy men of all ages—men who sought no earthly advantages or glory, and shunned no suffering or shame—are combined in a monstrous lie which every age could confute? In this respect Rome only goes with every other Church, and every other record. And, finally, we have this doctrine of spiritual protrusion maintained by the great leaders of Protestantism; by Luther, Melancthon, Calvin, Martin Bucer, Erasmus, Knox; by some of the great bishops of the Anglican Church; by the Church itself in the Collect of St. Michael and All Angels, and in various other portions of the Book of Common Prayer; by the founders of every school of dissent; by foreign teachers and philosophers; Oberlin, Böhme, Swedenborg, Zchokke, Lavater, Stilling, Kerner, &c.; and by the most eminent of the great modern poets and philosophers, Milton, Bacon, Boyle, Dante, Wordsworth, Byron, Shelley, &c.

Thus then, all times and regions, and greatly gifted and inspired men, held firmly, in their several ages and places, by

the golden chain of the supernatural, which we now too grasp. It is the *Lex Magna*, the great dogma of the universe; it is that—

Voice of God, close whispering within,  
'Wretch, this is villany, and this is sin,'

of Homer, which rebels impatiently against the sophism which would banish ethereal companionship from this material sphere. True, there have been in many ages a sprinkling of Sadducees, a little knot of spiritually crippled men, as there have been bodily crippled ones; but the grand total of the healthy world have felt the ever unrelaxed grasp of life from the invisible that surrounds us. It is only since Hobbes, and Tindal, and Hume, and their continental disciples, the *Illuminati* of Germany, and the *Encyclopédists* of France, whose faith in no-faith culminated in the French Revolution, that the torpedo touch of Sadduceeism has been able to enter into education, and to paralyze the science, theology, and literature of an age.

Can this endure? Impossible! The might of all nature, the momentum of all man's history, is against it. As well might we expect an eclipse to become permanent; the cholera or the plague to rage for ever. The natural condition of humanity is alliance with the spiritual; the anti-spiritual is but an epidemic—a disease. Come then, let us see the truth in the face of nature and confirm our souls in its universality. Let us stroll through the wide corn-fields of the supernatural, or, in modern phrase, of spiritualism. Let us lift our eyes and see that they are white for harvest. There are immensities of grain garnered in those barns, the libraries, that those who will may thresh out. There are, too, standing crops—some green, some yet milky in the ear, some golden for the sickle—that we may wander amongst; and as we draw the awned ears through our hands may hear the larks, the poets of all ages, carolling above our heads. Hear Hesiod singing of

Aerial spirits, by great Jove designed  
To be on earth the guardians of mankind.

Hear Homer tell us that—

In similitude of strangers, oft  
The gods, who can with ease all shapes assume,  
Repair to populous cities.

We will sit by reedy brooks in the sunshine, whilst the embattled wheat rustles in our ears, and Socrates shall bid us, as he did Phædo, ‘not to be inferior to swans in respect to divination, who, when they must needs die, though they have been used to sing before, sing then more than ever, rejoicing that they are about to depart to that deity whose servants they are. But men, through their own fear of death, belie the swans too, and say that they, lamenting their death, sing their last song through grief; and they do not consider that no bird sings when it is hungry, or cold, or is afflicted with any other pain, not even the nightingale or swallow, or the hoopoes, which, they say, sing lamenting through grief. But neither do these birds appear to me to sing through sorrow, nor yet do swans; but, in my opinion, belonging to Apollo, they are prophetic, and, perceiving the blessings of Hades, they sing and rejoice on that day more excellently than at any other time. I, too, consider myself to be a fellow-servant of the swans, and sacred to the same god, and I have received the power of divination from our common master no less than they, and I do not depart from this life with less spirit than they.’

We will hear Plato, in his ‘Euthyphron,’ speaking of the anti-spiritualists of his day:—‘Me, too, when I say anything in the public assembly concerning divine things, and predict to them what is going to happen, they ridicule as mad; and although nothing that I have predicted has not turned out to be true, yet they envy all such men as we are. However, we ought not to heed them, but pursue our own course.’

We will stand with ‘Ruth amid the alien corn’ of other lands, and the good Boaz of the field, the master-spirit of the world, shall bid his young men drop us handfuls as they reap. In these alien yet kindred fields, Dante shall give us

marvellous passages from his 'Vita Nuova;' Ariosto shall enchant us with miracles in woods and deserts; and Boccaccio mingle the marvellous with stories of chivalrous and city life. Schiller, and even the world-man Goethe, shall open glimpses into the swarming regions of those who 'are not dead, but gone before.' We will have a day with Fénelon and Pascal in the monastic glades, and amid the cloisters of old France. For the present, however, let us say a few words on the difficulties of *Faith* to men built up, like enclosed knights and nuns of old, in the hollow walls of one-eyed education.

In the lesser work of Townshend on 'Mesmerism,' we find the following anecdote:—'A doctor of Antwerp was allowed at a *séance* to impose his own tests; the object of the *séance* being to demonstrate vision by abnormal means. He said beforehand, "If the somnambulist tells me what is in my pocket, I will believe." The patient having entered into somnambulism, was asked by him the question, "What is in my pocket?" she immediately replied, "A case of lancets." "It is true," said the doctor, somewhat startled; "but the young lady may know that I am of the medical profession, and that I am likely to carry lancets, and this may be a guess; but if she will tell me the number of the lancets in the case, I will believe." The number of lancets was told. The sceptic still said, "I cannot yet believe; but if the form of the case is accurately described, I must yield to conviction." The form of the case was accurately described. "This certainly is very singular," said the doctor, "very, indeed; but still I cannot believe; but if the young lady can tell me the colour of the velvet that lines the case that contains the lancets, I really *must* believe." The question being put, the young lady directly said, "The colour is dark blue." The doctor allowed that she was right; yet he went away repeating, "Very curious, yet still I cannot believe."

Nor *could* the doctor have believed had he received an amount of evidence as large as the Cathedral of Antwerp. How can a stone move? How can a petrified man believe? And the scientific, as a class, are petrified by their

education in the unspiritual principles of the last generation. These principles are the residuum of the atheistic and materialistic school of the French Revolution. The atheism is disavowed, but the disbelieving leaven remains, and will long remain. It will cling to the scientific like a death-pall, and totally disqualify them for independent research into the internal nature of man, and of his properties and prospects as an immortal being. This education has sealed up their spiritual eye, and left them only their physical one. They are as utterly disqualified for psychological research as a blind man for physical research. They are greatly to be pitied, for they are in a wretchedly maimed and deplorable condition. It is not from them that we have to hope for any great discoveries in mind; let us only take care that they do not throw their loads of professional clay, their refuse of human dissections, on the subjects of enquiry, by more perfect and unpetrified natures. Such natures, as I have stated, existed in all times, down to the paralysis which fell on men in the last age. How different is the tone, as I shall hereafter show, in almost all the great writers of the period just preceding! What a different creed is promulgated by Sir Thomas Browne, who lived in the seventeenth century! In his 'Religio Medici' he says, 'We do surely owe the discovery of many secrets to the discovery of good and bad angels. I can never pass that sentence of Paracelsus without an asterisk of admiration: "Our good angels reveal many things to those who seek into the works of nature!" I do think that many mysteries ascribed to our own inventions have been the courteous revelations of spirits; for those noble essences in heaven bear a friendly regard to their fellow nature on earth; and I, therefore, believe that those many prodigies and ominous prognostics which forerun the ruin of states, princes, and private persons, are the charitable premonitions of good angels, which more careless inquirers term but the effects of chance and nature.' And alluding to the school of Hobbes, which was beginning to cast its dark fog on the

hitherto bright faith of men, he adds: 'The severe school shall never laugh me out of the philosophy of Hermes,—that this visible world is but a picture of the invisible, wherein, as in a portrait, things are not truly, but in equivocal shapes, and as they counterfeit some real substance in that invisible fabric.'

How different to the clever men of our time! and yet Sir Thomas was deemed one of the acutest intellects of his era. Our scientific and literary men stick by the death-creed of Hobbes, Diderot, and Co., and yet, not knowing it, *cannot* believe any great new spiritual fact on *any amount* of evidence. The same petrified class of people in Christ's time were only the more enraged by accumulated evidence. When at length they could not disbelieve Christ any longer, they determined to kill him. Though they saw that His miracles were all benefactions, even to the raising of the dead, they were only the more irritated by that. Instead of melting their petrification, the blaze of evidence made them feel their stony bondage, without being able to break it; and they were the more pinched and cramped by their educational prejudices. In their pangs, nature expanding their perceptions, but not their hearts, and habit and pride still compressing them with a deadly clasp, they grew furious, and cried no longer that Christ was an impostor and deceiver, but that He did good things, and that if they let Him go on, the whole world would go after Him. They, therefore, seized Him and put Him to death!

This is an awful picture of the eternal nature of professional pride and materialistic education, and it is the precise picture of the scientific and professional of to-day as it was of the same class in Christ's time. 'Not many wise, not many learned, not many great of this world' believed on Him. The Pharisees and high priests asked, 'Which of the rulers and Pharisees have believed in these things?' So now, as then, it is from the unprejudiced, and often from the uneducated, that the capacity for receiving new truths, on simple and palpable evidence, is to be expected. The

general recipients of fresh facts are men and women accustomed to use their own eyes, and not the spectacles of so-called learned men and learned theories. In California and Australia they were not the geologists who could find the gold, but the plain simple men who sought it not by talk of strata, and primaries, and tertiaries, Palæozoic and Silurian ages, but by just simply digging after it.

Long before Sir Roderick Murchison had predicted gold in Australia, or Count Strzelecki and the Rev. W. B. Clarke had found it there, the convicts cutting the road from Sydney through the Blue Mountains had gathered it in quantities (see my 'Two Years in Victoria,' vol. ii. p. 254). Long had the shepherds of Victoria collected and brought down nuggets to sell in Melbourne, where no one believed their story, but insisted that these nuggets had been introduced from some other country. But, strangest of all is the fact stated by Mr. Davison in his elaborate work, 'Discovery and Geognosy of Gold Deposits in Australia,' that Mr. Stutchbury—who, on the recommendation of Sir Roderick Murchison, was sent out by our Government to Australia as the most suitable geologist to find gold, if there were any—could not find a trace. And in 1851, when the Colonial Secretary announced to Mr. Stutchbury that Hargraves, an uneducated digger, had found a gold field in the neighbourhood of Bathurst, that gentleman officially replied that he had for some time been exploring that very quarter, and '*could see no evidence whatever of a precious metal in the western districts.*'

Such were the results of science; but the untheorized men knew a spade and a pick, and they knew gold when they saw it, and so bagged the metal, whilst the learned bagged only a deal of vapouring talk about chloritic schist, and talcose rocks, and permian deposits. The parallel holds good in psychological gold digging. They must be men with all their senses unsinged, with all their limbs perfect and healthy, and their eyes and minds free as God and Nature made them, to seek and find truth. No half men, no paralytics, who have lost the use of one side, and that the

best side, of their intellectual frames, through the vicious habits of an educational process, will ever become the pioneers of the knowledge of the yet undiscovered regions of human nature. As soon might you pit a Chinese lady, with all her toes crumpled up, to run against a full-blood Arabian for the Derby. Let us hope for a more rational education of professional men, when nature and observation shall take the place of theory and the pride of theory. Till then we must go on without them; we cannot wait of men who, as Wordsworth says, have been

Suckled in a Pagan creed outworn.

The great poet tells us that the Greeks felt

A spiritual presence, at times misconceived,  
But still a high dependence, a divine  
Bounty and government that filled their hearts  
With joy and gratitude and peace and love.

And he asks:

Shall men for whom our age  
Unbaffled powers of vision hath prepared,  
To explore the world without and world within,  
Be joyless as the blind? Ambitious souls,  
Whom earth at this late season hath produced  
To regulate the moving spheres, and weigh  
The planets in the hollow of their hand;  
And they who rather dive than soar, whose pains  
Have solved the elements, or analysed  
The thinking principle, shall they, in fact,  
Prove a degenerate race? And what avails  
Renown, if their presumption makes them such?  
O there is laughter at their work in heaven!  
Inquire of ancient wisdom; go demand  
Of mighty Nature if 'twas ever meant  
That we should pry far off, yet be unraised,  
That we should pore, and dwindle as we pore?

These porers and dwindlers, who think

Our vital frame so fearfully devised,  
And the dread soul within it, should exist  
Only to be examined, pondered, searched,  
Probed, vexed, and criticised;

These microscopic men, who will have no evidence of things which they cannot take up with their thumb and

fingers, atoms which they can carve and pry amongst, are continually accusing us of *credulity*, as of something mean and imbecile. But what is this credulity? A credulity based on evidence is hardly credulity. But what is the credulity which the spiritualists indulge in? Will anyone tell us wherein it differs from the credulity of those who saw the miracles of Christ—those miracles which so offended the Scribes and Pharisees? Wherein does it differ from the credulity of Paul, who believed he saw a miraculous light on his way to Damascus, and heard commands from heaven? Do these very wise men know that it is to this species of credulity that both Christ and Paul attribute the very highest and noblest properties? ‘O! ye of little faith!’ was the continual cry of the Saviour. Faith He pronounced to be the sublimest and most meritorious quality of the soul. To faith in messages from the inner world, He awarded salvation! ‘Whosoever believeth in me shall have everlasting life.’ ‘If ye have but faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say to this mountain,’ &c.

Paul was continually exalting the nature and character of faith. ‘By Him all that believe are justified from all things from which they could not be justified by the works of the law.’—Acts xiii. ‘Believe, and ye shall be saved.’—Acts xvi. ‘For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written, the just shall live by faith.’—Romans i. The glory and greatness of Abraham, for which God made him the father of the faithful, and the ancestor of Christ, was this faith, or credulity: and he had this credulity so enormously, that when he was promised by a spiritual messenger at a hundred years old, and his wife far past the age of child-bearing, that he should have a son, he staggered not; and he believed not according to nature, but hardily contrary to nature, and gave glory to God. Nay more, he had such a pitch of credulity that he was ready, at a spiritual command, to kill his own son; a credulity which, in this age, would have made him a laughing-stock, and would have put him in jeopardy of the gallows. Yet God

deemed this vast credulity not merely sensible and prudent, but so sensible, so prudent, so noble, that it was entered into God's book of record as the highest and most substantial righteousness. So far from credulity—that is, the quality of mind termed, by our learned men, credulity—being deemed imbecile by the Author of all minds, He has set upon it His stamp of divinest approval. In His view, it is the sublimest action of the soul; the profoundest philosophy. If any one would comprehend the grandeur and estimation of faith, or, as philosophers term it, credulity, let him read the eleventh chapter of St. Paul's Epistle to the Hebrews, in which he reviews the history of the world from Adam to the coming of Christ, and directly attributes all the marvels of the annals of the patriarchs and prophets, down to the accomplishment of the Messiahship, to faith. Faith which subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, made weakness strong and raised the very dead. Faith, says St. Paul, by which only we can understand that the world was framed by the word of God.

That is the despised quality of faith, or belief in evidence of superhuman things. Nay, we are told by our Saviour himself, in the case of Thomas, that blessed are they who saw not and yet believed. And that too was the opinion of Sir Thomas Browne, already quoted. 'Some believe the better for seeing Christ's sepulchre; and when they have seen the Red Sea, doubt not the miracle. Now, contrarily, I bless myself that I lived not in the day of miracles; that I never saw Christ or His disciples. I would not have been one of the Israelites that passed the Red Sea, nor one of Christ's patients on whom He wrought His miracles, then had my faith been thrust upon me; nor should I enjoy the greater blessings pronounced to all who saw not and yet believed.' *Religio Medici*.

They who, then, are ready to accept the sole testimony of their own senses, or of their sane and honest neighbours, of things however extraordinary, are not, in Christ's opinion,—

nor in that of Sir Thomas Browne, — fools and dupes, but blessed. Perhaps those who think themselves very wise in scorning all evidence that does not suit them, may be a little surprised at the amazing value set upon this very credulity, by the highest authority, as a quality that requires a certain soundness of heart, and honesty of purpose, and courage of intellect; a quality which cannot be obtained except by the exercise of the very highest elements of human nature. And equal must be their surprise at the very different estimation in the Gospel of another class of men, ‘in whom God made foolish the wisdom of this world, because they sought it not by faith, but, as it were, by the works of the law, *for they stumbled at that stumbling block.*’—Romans ix.

It would do some people a great deal of good to read that admirable little book, of only 89 pages, called ‘Superstition and Science,’ by the Rev. R. S. Maitland, D.D. and F.S.A., in which, with a rare mixture of acute logic and fine irony, he deals with certain philosophers, the Faradays, Brewsters, and the like. Speaking of superstition, he says:—

‘Few persons, I suppose, are really much the worse in mind, body, or estate for being thought superstitious by their neighbours. As to the matter of fact, every man—except those, if there be any such, who have renounced all belief in everything—is placed somewhere in the scale of credulity: and is looked up to as too high, and down upon as too low, by those who are beneath or above him in faith, just as he is in the matter of learning and money. If we hear that a man is learned, we cannot deny it, for who has not learned something? But it makes a great difference whether the testimony comes from his university, or a village ale-house. If he be rich, whether his neighbours and competitors inhabit Finland or Grosvenor Square. And with regard to superstition, one may commonly judge as to the meaning of the word in any particular case, from the general style and character of him who uses it. If a philosopher is excited and sets up a shout over the solution of a difficulty, or the detection of a fraud, and glorifies it as a triumph over

superstition, we may suspect—we must not set it down for certain, but we may, I say, suspect—that he is not only glad to get rid of something which he did not wish to believe, but that he means directly to impugn something else, which he cannot contrive to disbelieve. The panic haste in which a vulgar dread of being thought superstitious, or being driven to believe something disagreeable, calls on science and philosophy to come to the rescue—the prostration in which frightened ignorance waits to receive the lesson which it is to turn into nonsense by parrot repetition—the silent awe with which it listens to profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called—all this is miserably ridiculous. It is something which cannot be estimated or even imagined by those who, without taking the trouble to look into the facts, and to use the common sense which God has given them, are content to sit down, calm and silent, under the shameful conviction that they are not scientific, and must not pretend to have an opinion, but must swallow whatever pretenders in philosophy may condescend to tell them.'

Equally excellent is what Dr. Maitland says of credulity; namely, that to believe human testimony is as much a part of our nature as to require food; and that the very men who affect to believe as little as possible go on for threescore years and ten, believing from hour to hour, and from year to year, what people tell them on testimony which they cannot have tested, and which, had they a *motive* for it, they would reject on mere hearsay.

I trust that this work will do much to set the world right on these questions. That it will teach people that all attacks on faith under the pseudonym of credulity do not indicate a philosophical but a shallow mind, incapable or unwilling to determine the true limits of evidence, and to give a rational concession to the powers of the unsophisticated human intellect. That so far from regarding the dicta of mere scientific or literary men on questions of a higher nature than mere physics as decisive, the mistakes and weaknesses in regard to

the supernatural, of such men as Faraday, Brewster, Dickens, Dr. Elliotson—the martyr of Mesmerism turned persecutor of Spiritualism—will do much to cure implicit reliance on men wandering out of their proper provinces. That they will come to regard such men with all honour and respect, as far as they confine themselves to what they really have studied; but, at the same time, to regard them as men suffering under the chronic paralysis of faith left on Europe by the French Revolution. That, in fact, all that part of their minds which regards the science of pneumatology is dead, and incapable of any vital process. That, so far as they are concerned, all further discoveries in the region of our more subtle life and essence is at an end. They must be suffered to die out, as the dried up stalks and stubble of a past season, and the energies of a new and more equally developed order of minds must be relied on for the prosecution of knowledge more important than even railroads and telegraphs, because embracing the eternities of nature and destiny. Instead of allowing faith to be trodden under foot, under the nickname of credulity, men will become conscious of its truly august character, of its gospel greatness. At the same time that they are careful, whilst fixing their eyes on the fair mountains of speculation in the distance, they will be also careful to follow the highways of evidence as they proceed. In such minds, nicknames will cease to possess any influence. In spirit enquiries, the term spirit-rapping will not be regarded as wit, much less as argument, any more than it would be deemed clever to call Christians water-dippers because they practise baptism. Yet there is a large class of the vulgar who, when they have pronounced the word spirit-rapping, think they have exploded spirit-evidence. These are ‘of the earth, earthy!’ animal existences, in the words of John Keats—

Which graze the mountain tops with faces prone.

In the meantime, let us say with Jung Stilling, in his ‘Scenen aus dem Geister-Reiche:’—‘Ob uns für Narren

und Obscuranten erklärt, oder für verrückte Schwärmer hält, das ist ganz einerley: dafür wurde unser Herr und Meister selber gehalten. Lass't uns zu Ihm hinaus gehen, und seine Schmach tragen.' That is, 'Whether we are reckoned fools and ignoramuses, or set down as mad fanatics, it is all one: our Lord and Master Himself was pronounced such. Let us go out to Him, and bear His shame.'

## CHAPTER II.

## SPIRITUALISTS BEFORE THE AMERICAN DEVELOPEMENT.

---

There is nothing new under the sun.

SOLOMON.

A man, for want of a better term, is designated a fool when by his opinions he is found alone in the midst of his nation or his age ; and if he meet with partizans, real or pretended, so long as their number is small, they share with him the same title and the same disgrace.

VINET's *Vital Christianity*, p. 64.

---

SO profound is the ignorance of the great subject of Spiritualism, which is but another term for the belief in the Supernatural, in this age—an influence pervading all ages and all nations, wide as the spread of the sun's light, repeating its operations as incessantly as the return of morning—so thoroughly has the ocean of mere mundane affairs and affections submerged us in its waves—that if presented with a new phase of a most ancient and indestructible power, we stand astonished before it, as something hitherto unheard of. If our knowledge reaches yesterday, it is absolutely at fault in the day before. This has never been more conspicuous than in the estimation of American spiritualism in this country. Because it has assumed a novel shape, that of moving physical objects, and has introduced spirits speaking through the means of an alphabet, rapping, drawing, and writing, either through the hand of mediums, or independently of them, it has almost universally in this country been regarded as an entirely new phenomenon. We still continually hear of spiritualism as

originating in America within the last ten years. The evidence produced in this volume will show that no view of the matter can be more discreditable to our knowledge of psychology. Nothing can be more self-evident than that American spiritualism is but the last new blossom of a very ancient tree, coloured by the atmosphere in which it has put forth, and somewhat modified in its shape by the pressure of circumstances upon it. In other words, it has burst forth from the old, all-prolific stem, to answer the needs of the time. As materialism has made a great advance, this grand old Proteus of Truth has assumed a shape expressly adapted to stop its way. As materialism has tinctured all philosophy, spiritualism has spoken out more plainly in resistance of it. The spirit-world has come, as it were, a step nearer to our firesides, and by what seemed the happy accident of a child's expression, but which, undoubtedly, was the usual promptings of Providence in all times of need, America learned to speak to spirits and to receive replies, though only, like Thisbe, through the still sturdy wall of fleshly matter, explaining the mystery of all those knockings and hauntings, those sighings and rustlings, those thrillings through our nerves, and awe-overshadowings of the minds of men, through many a long age. The sensation which this has created has been in proportion to the instinctively perceived value of this new key to the great old storehouse of spirit treasures. It has shown how much the modern Sadduceeism, by its holding up new obstructions between us and our invisible Fatherland, has made such an additional instrument requisite. We must clear away the death-wall of doubt and negation, or we must perish. America, by the simple discovery of the telegraphy of rapping, and the further developments of mediumship, made intelligible by this discovery, has, in truth, inaugurated a new era of spiritualism; but it has by no means created or has had created within it the power of spiritualism itself. That power is the all-time inheritance of the human race.

For about a hundred years before, Germany and Switzer-

land had their spiritualists, developing, or believing in phenomena, almost in all particulars identical with those of America. If they had not discovered the mode of conversing with spirits by means of rapping and the alphabet, they had been enabled to converse with them by other means. They had spirit-vision, spirit-writing, knowledge of coming events from the spirit-world, and daily direct intercourse with its inhabitants. Pre-eminent amongst these spiritualists were Jung-Stilling, Kerner, Lavater, Eschenmayer, Zschokke, Schubert, Werner, Kant; the German portion of France had Oberlin, &c. England, at a little earlier period, had its John Wesley and his disciples, who had full faith in these phenomena, and Sweden its Swedenborg, perhaps the greatest spirit-medium that ever appeared, passing in and out of the spirit-world and holding converse with its inhabitants almost at his pleasure. But leaving Wesley and Swedenborg for another notice, I shall now devote my attention to the spiritualists of Germany and Switzerland who flourished from the middle of the eighteenth century, to within less than twenty years of the spiritual outbreak in America, and one of whose most distinguished members, Dr. Kerner, was, indeed, still living at the time of commencing this work. I shall notice this group of spiritualists here, otherwise out of their course, simply because they will at once deprive the American dispensation of much of its novelty, and clear away thus the gross error of making America within the last ten years the original mother of spiritualism.

### JOHANN JUNG-STILLING.

The life and character of this eminent spiritualist has been made familiar to the English reader through the translation of Mr. Samuel Jackson, who has also introduced to us his 'Pneumatology' and some other portions of his writings. The story of his early life as written by himself, under the title of 'Heinrich Stilling's Childhood, Youthful Years, and Wanderings,' is one of the most charming specimens of

embellished biography in any language. It is what Goethe has named in his own case 'Wahrheit und Dichtung,' or truth and fiction. The events of the life, he tells us, are real, with some poetic embellishments intended to make a reality appear like a work of imagination. The scenery and the personages which figure in it are delightful. We are conducted into a village of Westphalia, where old Eberhard Stilling, a charcoal-burner, lives with his wife Margaret, and his family. This village, which he calls Tiefenbach, or Deepbrook, stands on each side of such a stream, at the feet of hills covered with beech forests; and old Eberhard spends every week in the neighbouring hills, burning charcoal, and goes home every Saturday, to return to the woods on Monday morning. Eberhard is a pious old patriarch; he has two sons, one of whom is of a mathematical turn, and becomes the steward of a neighbouring gentleman: the other, Wilhelm, is lame in his feet, and is a tutor. Wilhelm is the father of Heinrich, whose mother is the delicate daughter of an old ejected preacher of the name of Moritz. The mother dies early, and leaves Heinrich a poetical temperament. The boy is very fond of going with his grandfather into the woods, and staying with him in his woodman's hut covered with sods, watching the old man's labours, and listening to his talk. On one occasion the boy asks him to tell him about his ancestors, for he has heard of heroes, and they all had their ancestors, and were often descended from some great prince. Father Stilling smiled, and replied, 'It would be hard to prove that we were descended from a prince; but that is all the same to me, nor must thou wish it. Thy forefathers were all honest and pious people; there are few princes that can say that. Let this be thy greatest honour in the world, that thy grandfather, great grandfather, and their fathers, were all men who, though they had nothing under their command out of their house, were, notwithstanding, beloved and honoured by all men. None of them married in a dishonourable manner, or transgressed with any female; none of them ever coveted that which was not his, and all died honourably

at a very old age.' Heinrich rejoiced, and said, 'I shall then find all my forefathers in heaven.' 'Yes,' replied his grandfather, 'that thou wilt; our family will there bloom and flourish. Heinrich, remember this evening as long as thou livest. In the world to come, we shall be of high nobility; do not lose this privilege. Our blessing will rest upon thee as long as thou art pious; but if thou become wicked, and despise thy parents, we shall not know thee in the next world.' Heinrich began to weep, and said, 'Do not fear that, grandfather! I will be religious, and rejoice that my name is Stilling.'

And such examples and conversations as these seem to have sunk deep into the lad's heart, and Stilling became a steady champion for Christianity, and a firm believer in spiritual guidance, and not only in a general but a particular Providence. He struggled his way up from the tailor's shop-board, and the obscurity of village life, through the various grades of schoolmaster, merchant's clerk, family tutor, to the university, where he went with only one dollar in his pocket, and without any further visible means of passing an academical career, and taking his medical degree. 'But,' says Goethe, who was his fellow-student at Strasburg, and became strongly attached to him, 'the element of his energy was an impregnable faith in God, and in an assistance immediately proceeding from him, which obviously justified itself in an uninterrupted provision, and an infallible deliverance from every distress and every evil. Jung had experienced various instances of this kind in his life, and they had recently been frequently repeated; so that though he led a frugal life, yet it was without care, and with the greatest cheerfulness: and he applied himself most diligently to his studies, although he could not reckon upon any certain subsistence from one quarter of a year to another. I urged him to write his life, and he promised to do so.'—*Wahrheit und Dichtung*.

In urging Jung-Stilling to write his life, Goethe rendered a great service to the cause of vital genuine Christianity. Not that of mere theory, which has none but a

vague metaphysical faith, but which accepts the Gospel in all its simplicity and power; accepts it as based on the promises which it contains, that its author will be with His disciples to the end of the world, and that, if they thoroughly rely on Him, they shall not only receive whatever they ask rightly and reasonably, but it shall be prepared for them even before they ask, because their Heavenly Father knoweth what they need. Stilling had accepted the Gospel in this bonâ fide substantial fashion. He did not exactly say, as Luther was wont in his daring way to say to God, 'This, O God, thou hast most positively promised, and if Thou dost not fulfil it, I will not believe thee again;' but he had an inward unshakable assurance that God was leading him towards the work which He meant him to do in the world, and he must leave all the means of carrying out his plans to Himself. But it was not exactly what Goethe imagined; he was not 'without care,' and his cheerfulness was not without an understratum of mental anxiety. On the contrary, his faith was often tried to the uttermost; he was often left to the very last moment without the slightest sign of rescue from the deepest perplexity, and fear of disgrace from breach of money engagements. For years he was left to struggle through frightful poverty, and to be scorned, and buffeted, and persecuted by those around him. Without this his faith would have been of little value, his trust in God's promises would have been too cheaply purchased. It was in the depth of exerceiating trials that he was taught to feel the eternal arm beneath him; it was when he was about to sink, and the waters of affliction were up to his very lips, that he was saved again and again, and made to understand that his fears were vain; his faith, and not his helper, had been weak. He was never once forsaken, and his life is one of the most remarkable and triumphant examples of 'living by faith.' From a poor tailor's son he rose to be not only a professor of the Universities of Marburg and Heidelberg, but a most successful operator for the cure of cataract, and a very popular writer in defence of Christianity. The

Grand Duke of Baden became personally attached to him, delighted to have him near him, and gave him a handsome stipend to devote himself to this class of literature, and to the cure of cataract gratuitously. By these means Stilling not only restored to sight many hundreds of the blind, but spread over all Germany, and into many foreign lands, the radiance and joy of his own faith.

Mr. Jackson, Stilling's translator, says, 'Untutored in academic divinity, which had proved insufficient to stem the torrent of increasing infidelity, his expanded mind, after being well established in fundamental truth, was led to the contemplation of subjects which were still much involved in obscurity, and which enabled him to present the realities of the invisible world in a new and striking manner to the reader's eye.' He became, in truth, a spiritualist on a wide and varied scale. He not only lived close to the Divine Spirit, and was thus a spiritualist in the highest sense, but he, like Swedenborg, was led into the invisible world, and in his 'Scenen aus der Geister Welt,' made revelations there, and gave pictures there, which every real spiritualist at once recognises as genuine. In this respect he evidently inherited this faculty of open vision from his grandfather, the venerable old Eberhard Stilling. He describes a scene in which the old grandfather, his daughter Maria, and himself went into the forest to collect firewood. Arrived there, they sat awhile by a beautiful spring, and after awhile old Eberhard bade him remain there, and he would go and collect fallen wood. After a time he returned, looked cheerful and pleasant, as if he had found something, smiled also occasionally, stood, shook his head, looked fixedly at one particular spot, folded his hands and smiled again. Maria and Heinrich looked at him with astonishment, yet they did not venture to ask him about it, for he often did as though he laughed to himself. Stilling's heart was, however, too full; he sat down by them and related as follows, his eyes being full of tears. Maria and Heinrich saw it, and their tears already overflowed:—

'On leaving you to go into the wood, I saw at a distance

before me a light, just as when the sun rises in the morning. I was much surprised. What is that? thought I; the sun is already standing in the heavens,—is it a new sun? It must be something strange; I will go and see it. I went towards it; as I approached, there was before me a large plain, the extent of which I could not overlook. I had never seen anything so glorious in all my life! Such a fine perfume and such a cool air proceeded from it as I cannot express. The whole region was white with the light,—the day with the sun is night compared to it. There stood many thousand castles, one near another. Castles! I cannot describe them to you; they were as if made of silver. There were also gardens, bushes, brooks. O God, how beautiful! Not far from me stood a great and glorious mansion.’ Here the tears flowed abundantly down the good Stilling’s cheeks, as well as those of Maria and Heinrich. ‘Some one came towards me out of the door of this mansion, like a virgin. Ah! a glorious angel! When she was close to me, O God! I saw it was our dear departed Dora!’ All three now sobbed, none of them could speak, except Heinrich, who wept and exclaimed, ‘O my mother! my dear mother!’ ‘She said to me,’ continued Stilling, ‘with such a friendly manner, with the very look which formerly so often stole my heart, “*Father, yonder is our eternal habitation, you will soon come to us.*” I looked, but all was forest before me; the glorious vision had departed. Children, I shall die soon; how glad I am at the thought!’ Heinrich could not cease asking how his mother had looked, what she had on, and such like. All three pursued their labour during the day, and spoke continually of this occurrence. But old Stilling was from that time like one who is in a strange land, and not at home. The old man was right. The vision was shortly followed by his death. This event was also indicated to a neighbour by a sign, and she warned them of it.

When he was grown up, Stilling, whilst walking one Sunday, felt himself suddenly seized by an unknown power, which penetrated his whole soul; he felt inwardly happy,

but his whole body trembled, and he could scarcely keep himself from sinking to the ground. From that time he felt an invincible inclination to live and die entirely to the glory of God and the good of his fellow men. His love to God and man was intense; and on the spot he made a firm and irrevocable covenant with God to resign himself henceforth to His guidance. This is what has been so often ridiculed as sudden conversion; but Stilling simply adds, 'This circumstance is a real truth. I leave it to men of genius, philosophers, and psychologists to make what they please of it; I am well aware of what it is that converts a man and so entirely changes him.'

As we have said, Stilling felt himself inwardly drawn to become a physician. Through the same inward impulse he had betrothed himself to a pious but consumptive young woman, whom he might find dead on his return from the University. But how to get there! For his course of study a thousand rix-dollars were necessary, and he did not know where in the whole world to raise a hundred. Neither his own friends nor his intended wife's could help him. The worldly prudent would have pronounced the scheme insane, and have bade him stick to his needle and shears. But Stilling had a firm persuasion that he was divinely led, and he started for Strasburg with a surgeon named Troost, who was going to refresh his knowledge by a new course of study. By the time they had reached and were about to quit Frankfort, he had only one single rix-dollar left; but there he met an acquaintancè, whom he calls Leibmann, who asked him where he got his money for his studies. He replied, from God; on which Leibmann said, 'I am one of God's stewards,' and handed him over thirty-three rix-dollars. When these were spent at Strasburg, Mr. Troost, who had travelled with him, said to him one day, 'Stilling, I believe you have no money. I will lend you six carolines—about five pounds—till your remittance comes.' No sooner was that gone, and he was wondering where the next was to come from, when Leibmann sent him three hundred rix-

dollars, from which sum he paid Troost and got through the winter.

In the following April, as he sat at study in his room, he was suddenly seized with a terrible panic and a desperate inclination to set off at once. He struggled against the feeling, as a fit of hypochondria, but could not get rid of it; the urgency to hasten home remained violently. Whilst in this condition, he received a letter informing him of the illness and apparently approaching end of his betrothed. This explained his dreadful presentiment, and he set off instantly. He found his betrothed, as it seemed, at the point of death; but she wonderfully recovered, and, supplied with a fresh sum of money by his intended father-in-law, he returned to Strasburg. By this time this gentleman was enabled to help him through, and thus he finished his course of studies, obtained his diploma, returned, married, and settled at Elberfeld. He began his married and professional life with five rix-dollars only! He had a hard fight for it. He was not much estimated in that manufacturing town; but at Strasburg he had made the acquaintance of Goethe, Herder, and others of the rising lights of Germany. In one of his most difficult moments, Goethe sold his first part of the *Life of Jung-Stilling* for a hundred and fifteen rix-dollars, which lifted him out of a sharp strait, and at once made him famous. He was appointed Professor of Agriculture, Technology, etc., at Rittersburg, but he owed in Elberfeld eight hundred rix-dollars, and did not know how he should get away; but on taking leave of some of the chief merchants, several of them made him parting presents, and on counting them up, both he and his wife were astonished to find them amount exactly *to the required eight hundred rix-dollars, neither more nor less!* After this he was appointed professor, at Marburg, of the Economical, Financial Sciences, with a fixed salary of 1,200 rix-dollars not 200*l.*—but with a provision for his wife in case of his death.

His debts, incurred through deficiency of salary in his earlier career as professor, pressed heavily upon him, for he

had a considerable family; but he was sent for to perform operations for cataract in Switzerland, and he received there exactly the amount of all his debts, namely, precisely one thousand six hundred and fifty gulden—137*l.* 10*s.* But the expenses of the journey were not provided for by this amount. These were six hundred gulden; and exactly this amount was paid him before he reached home. These instances may suffice; the whole of Stilling's life abounded in them. In fact, he defrayed at one time or other debts to the amount of many thousand gulden by the 'funds of Providence,' his timely and unfailing supplies, as Goethe observed, fully justifying his reliance on that Providence. Well might Uz, lyric poet of Anspach, call him 'the man whom Providence so remarkably leads, and who so boldly confesses and courageously defends the religion of Jesus.'

Let us now notice some of the phases of Stilling's spiritual developement. He became what is now termed a great writing medium. He not only wrote boldly in defence of Christianity, when infidelism from France inundated Germany, but he wrote under an influence which astonished himself. As George Fox would say, he was 'led and guided' in his writing. Two of Stilling's most remarkable works are his 'Scenes in the Invisible World,' and his 'Nostalgia.' He was merely proposing to himself to write imaginary scenes in the invisible world, as Lucian had done in the Mythologic Olympus, and in the 'Nostalgia' to write in imitation of 'Tristram Shandy;' but his pen was guided to write what astonished himself and the public. He wrote the 'Scenes in the Invisible World' wholly as if it were a work of imagination; nor does he in that work or the 'Nostalgia' represent them as anything else; but when I read the 'Scenes' I was instantly certain that these were not the product of imagination, but of spiritual dictation. No one who has known what that is could doubt this for a moment. These compositions bear all the marks and proofs of such writing. A physician can no more mistake the character of a disease from its diagnosis than a spiritualist can

mistake the features of such writing. Turning then to the 'Lebensgeschichte' of Stilling, I was by no means surprised to read the following statements:—

'The state of mind which Stilling experienced whilst labouring at this work, which consists of four large octavo volumes, is utterly indescribable. His spirit was as if elevated into ethereal regions; a feeling of serenity and peace pervaded him, and he enjoyed a felicity which words cannot express. When he began to work, ideas glistened past his soul, which animated him so much that he could scarcely write so rapidly as the flow of thought required. This was also the reason why the whole work took quite another form, and the composition quite another tendency, to that which he had proposed at the commencement.'

In his account of writing the 'Nostalgia' we have the explanation of the extraordinary scenery of both that and the 'Scenen:':—'There was, besides, another singular phenomenon. In the state between sleeping and waking, the most beautiful, and, as it were, heavenly imagery, presented itself to his inward sense. He attempted to delineate it, but found it impossible; with the imagery there was always a feeling connected, compared with which all the joys of sense are as nothing; it was a blissful season! This state of mind lasted exactly as long as Stilling was engaged in writing the 'Nostalgia;' that is, from August 1793 to December 1794 — consequently a full year and a quarter.'

The book was received with enthusiasm by the pious both at home and abroad. From all parts and ranks in Germany it brought letters and made friends; it converted many sceptics, and was welcomed in America, Asia, Denmark, Sweden, and Russia, as far as Astracan. But the wide spread approbation of these works was not the most extraordinary thing. Stilling found that when he had supposed that he was writing fiction, even as it regarded this world, he had been writing actual facts. One morning, a handsome young man, evidently of distinction, and whom, he says, was the remarkable —, but does not name, entered

his apartment. This gentleman saluted him as his secret superior, kissing his hand and weeping; but Stilling replied that he was no man's secret superior, nor was in any secret connection whatever. The stranger was astonished, and could not credit this, saying, 'I thought you knew me already.' But as Stilling positively denied any knowledge of what he meant, he asked him then how he had so accurately described 'the great and venerable connection in the East, and had so minutely pointed out their rendezvous in Egypt, in Mount Sinai, in the Monastery of Canobin, and under the Temple in Jerusalem?'

Stilling assured him that it was all fable and fiction, which he had merely written down as it presented itself to his imagination. 'Pardon me,' replied the stranger, 'the matter is in truth and reality as you have described it; it cannot have come by chance;' and he related, to the equal astonishment of Stilling, the real particulars of the association. He soon heard from a certain great prince, asking him how he had learned the real particulars of the association as he had described them in the 'Nostalgia.' Stilling had been a spirit medium without knowing it.

On other occasions he became actually prophetic. The most remarkable instance of it was his announcing the tragic fate of Lavater ten weeks and some days before it took place. Writing to Antistes Hess of Zürich, on July 13, 1799, he told him that, whilst writing, he felt a sudden and deep impression that Lavater would die a bloody death, that of a martyr. He begged Hess to communicate this to Lavater, which he understood was done. On October 14, his son-in-law, Schwarz, came running to inform him that Lavater had been shot at and severely wounded. Stilling cried out in horror, and in astonishment at the fulfilment of the prediction.

The manner of Lavater's death was this. The revolutionary French under Massena had stormed Zürich, and Lavater heard two of their soldiers making a disturbance at a house near his parsonage, inhabited by two females only.

They were demanding bread and wine, and as they did not get it, Lavater took them a bottle of wine and some bread. One of them, a grenadier, a Swiss by birth, of the Canton de Vaud, was particularly grateful, and called him 'Bruder Herz'—a dear fellow, in German. Lavater went back to his house, but at his own door was fiercely assaulted by another soldier, and called out to ask the friendly soldier for protection against him. But now he was totally changed, answered him in a rage, and shot him. He had probably learned from some people of Zürich that it was the celebrated Lavater, who boldly opposed French principles, in government, and still more in religion, and who had addressed letters of protest both to the French Director Reubel, and to the Directory itself, remonstrating against the infamous conduct of the French in Switzerland. He therefore instantly forgot his kindness, and shot him as an enemy to the revolutionary and infidel principles of France. Thus Lavater died not only a bloody but a martyr's death, as Stilling had foretold. He did not, however, die at once, but lingered on in much agony till January 2, 1801, something more than a year.

In Stilling's second volume of 'Scenes in the Invisible World' he unconsciously introduced facts as operations merely of the imagination—facts which had not yet come to his knowledge. Amongst them were these. In 'The Glorification of Lavater,' a poem appended to the volume, he made Felix Hess and Pfenninger, two friends of Lavater, in the form of angels, fetch Lavater's spirit after his death to the New Jerusalem. About half a year after the publication of this poem, Breidenstein, the reformed preacher at Marburg, came to visit Stilling, and in conversation said, 'It is surprising how beautifully you have made use of the late Felix Hess's promise.' 'How so?' inquired Stilling; 'what promise?' Breidenstein replied, 'Upwards of twenty years ago Lavater stood by the side of Felix Hess's dying bed, wept, and said, "Now thou wilt not stand at my bed-side when I die!" Hess answered, "But I will come and fetch thee."' Stilling rejoined, 'Really, I never heard a word of

it; it is, however, something strange. Where is it? I must read it myself!' 'That you shall,' said Breidenstein; 'it is indeed very strange!' The next day he sent Lavater's *Miscellaneous Works*, in which there is a short biography of Felix Hess, and this conversation appears just as Breidenstein related it.

Stilling also introduced a still more dear friend of Lavater's, Heinrich Hess, as bringing Lavater to the Virgin Mary, and Mary relates to him the Lord's character, as exemplified in His earthly life. Long after, Stilling, reading the 'Jesus Messias' of Lavater, which he had never seen before, found, to his astonishment, that Lavater consoled himself with the hope that, in his entrance into heaven, the Virgin Mary would relate to him the character which her son bore in His earthly life. These instances would be easily explained if we could suppose that Stilling had read these things, and had forgotten the circumstance, though retaining the events; but we may rely on the assertion of Stilling, that he never had seen those works or read those passages.

Stilling's presentiments of evil were sometimes very strong, and as unerring as they were strong. Whilst on a journey to Göttingen, Cassell, and other places, in 1801, he was seized with a strange fear and melancholy, which eventually became so violent, that he said to his wife, 'If the torment of the damned in hell is not greater than mine, it is still great enough.' At length the carriage in which they travelled was run away with at full speed by four spirited horses, was dashed to pieces, and Stilling left crushed and severely wounded on the place, a rib being fractured and his thigh injured. From this accident he suffered much in after years; but the moment it had taken place his terror and mental agony were gone. The evil had come, and he was at peace.

Besides Stilling's habit of living in direct communication with the Divine Spirit, he believed in the active operation of numerous subordinate spirits in the concerns of men. He distinctly states this in his 'Retrospect of his Life.' The

first men were created by God in a state of perfection ; but they sinned by disobedience against God, and by this means lost the equilibrium between the sensual and moral impulses. The sensual became more and more predominant, and therefore, with respect to all their posterity, the thoughts and imaginations of the heart of man are evil from his youth up, and that continually.

‘ Previous to this a class of higher and more spiritual beings had fallen away from God, and became evil ; the prince of these beings had seduced the first man to disobedience. These evil spirits then can work upon the spiritual heart of man when he gives them the opportunity of doing so. But there are also good spirits which are about a man, and likewise influence him when circumstances require it.’ This is precisely the theory of Swedenborg.

Stilling was of opinion that men or women are not in a normal, or, indeed, in a healthy state, when they become cognizant by sight or sound of these spiritual beings, and he held that it was not orderly or innocuous to encourage such intercourse. No doubt, that intercourse which Stilling and all holy men have cultivated with the Divine Spirit, the Creator and Lord of all Spirits, is the very highest and holiest ; and they who enjoy that may well dispense with all other. But all men are not so highly developed as Stilling, and though by prayer they may enjoy the influence of the Divine Spirit, there are many souls to whom the ministry of subordinate spirits is helpful and beneficial. Their ministrations are more adapted to the condition of such souls, and their discovered presence may greatly strengthen their faith, and raise them above the dark abyss of utter disbelief. The spirits of God are all ‘ ministering spirits ’ sent to men of many different grades of mind and degrees of development ; —and their ministrations are, no doubt, as various as the conditions of men. Communion with evil spirits, of course, is sorcery, pernicious, prohibited, and unblest.

In his ‘ Pneumatology ’ Stilling has collected a great number of such manifestations : and he has given the narra-

tives of some remarkable apparitions derived from persons well known to him, and in his estimation thoroughly trustworthy. Amongst these one of the most curious is the story of the Sack-bearer. Stilling received the account from an eye-witness, and one who, being in the haunted house, took most active and courageous means to learn all about the ghost from itself. Stilling says that he ascertained from other sources that the account was quite true. He does not tell us the name of the town where it occurred, a matter to be regretted, but a deficiency so often occurring from the over-sensitiveness of the parties concerned. The narrator says that he went to work as a journeyman with a tradesman who lived in the upper part of an old house which had been a monastery of Capuchins: on the ground-floor lived a baker. At the time when Stilling received this account, he says the narrator was become 'a pious and intelligent citizen.' It was in 1800 when he went to live with the master weaver in the old monastery.

Hearing extraordinary noises in the attic, he enquired the cause, and was told it was the Sack-bearer; that is, an apparition bearing that name, from the fact that he continually seemed to let fall something on the upper floors like a heavily-filled sack; and made strange groans and noises as if in attempting to raise it again. On one occasion he had been met in his Capuchin dress by the baker below, bearing such a sack along the lobby, before day-break, which so horrified the baker that he ran off and let all his bread burn. The landlord, the weaver, had also seen him carrying his sack, and he informed the narrator that it was on account of this haunting that his grandfather bought the house very cheap. Learning this, and being often awoke in the night by the sound of the falling sack, which seemed to shake the whole story of the house on which he lay, he was at great pains to get a sight of the apparition, and stole up to the upper room repeatedly when the spirit was letting the sack fall one time after another with the greatest concussions, but it was only on one occasion that he caught a glimpse of him

retreating into a corner. He rushed into that corner, but found nothing. On occasion of a person dying in the house, his noises were almost incessant. Stilling wrote to a friend of his at this time, a physician, who learned from the proprietor that the Sack-bearer still made his visits, and predicted to the inhabitants of the house events about to occur. By the latest intelligence which he obtained, it appeared that the spirit had learned to make himself understood, and was able to converse with the people, who had ceased to fear him. It was supposed from some circumstances that the monk had committed some fraud in grain or other commodity with which he had been entrusted, and this was his penance.

Another very remarkable case of apparition is related by him, which he introduces with this remark of such extensive application:—‘ This subject is generally treated as something superstitious and degrading. It belongs to good-breeding and refinement to smile at ghost-stories, and to deny the truth of them; and yet it is curious that people are *so fond of hearing them told*, and that besides this, the *incredulous* narrator commonly seeks *to make them as probable as possible.*’ Everyone must have been struck with this fact. People will tell you a ghost-story, premising, ‘ I do n’t believe a word of it, understand, and yet the incidents all occurred.’ And if you will proceed to throw discredit on the narrative, you will find that these incredulous people will grow indignant at the doubt cast on their statement. So amusing is this popular characteristic, and so common, that a man of much repute writing to me the other day, said, ‘ You may *convict* the world of belief in spiritualism by an overwhelming mass of evidence, but the world will not even then admit that it is *convinced*: the fact being that every human soul believes it in its soul, and simply because it is a soul, in inseparable relationship to the world of souls, which will not let spirit, however incarnated, cease to feel the spirit world in which it lives.’

At Marburg one of the students who attended Stilling’s class, and whom he continued to know in after-life as a most

excellent man, brought him a printed account of a strange occurrence which happened to his father when a young man, and to his grandfather. The latter had written down the whole narration, and printed it for circulation only amongst his friends. It is very large, being given in complete detail, with the conversation betwixt the grandfather and the spirit. The spirit described himself to have been one of their ancestors a hundred and twenty years before, and identified himself by their genealogical table. He appeared sometimes three or four times a day as a little man, dressed in a blue coat and brown waistcoat, with a whip hanging at his girdle, and knocked audibly at the door before entering. He was extremely importunate that the son should go to a certain tree in a certain meadow, under which by digging he would find a deposit of money. This money seemed to have chained him to the spot all these years, during which he had not found a medium in the family to whom he could make himself apparent. But he appeared also to have a deed of blood on his soul, for he 'took down the son's Bible from a shelf, to which was attached a small hymn book, and pointed out with his finger the hymn beginning "Have mercy, gracious God," and the third verse of which had the words "From guilt of blood deliver me,"' &c. The spirit continued its importunities from January 1 to April 30, 1755.

Neither father nor son would listen to him, considering him as a tempter; but this the spirit denied, and to convince them, joined with them in singing hymns, calling on the name of Jesus, and declared that he was glad always to hear the Word of God. He joined them in the reading of the Scriptures, and on coming to the words in the 8th chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, 'We are saved by hope,' &c., he clapped his hands, and exclaimed, 'O yes, yes, saved by hope!' He declared that he was going through a course of purification sent from God.

Yet there were circumstances which made the father and son believe that he was far from this purification, for fire streamed from every finger when he became angry at their

resistance to his wishes. Still more, when he touched the Bible it smoked, and the marks of his thumb and finger shrivelled up the leather of the binding where he held it, and also the paper where he pointed out the place in the hymn, 'From guilt of blood deliver me,' was black and singed. The Bible with these marks is 'preserved in the family, and many creditable persons have seen it, and may still see it.' Still further, on one occasion wishing the son to shake hands with him, he recommended him first to lay his handkerchief over his hand. This was done, and the handkerchief was found 'with the five fingers of a hand burnt in, so that the first and middle fingers were, in part, burnt entirely through; but the thumb and two other fingers were burnt black and singed. This handkerchief was sent round amongst friends and acquaintances, who assured Stilling of the truth of the whole, and then these singular relics were laid up for the inspection of all respectable visitors, and for posterity. The whole account was signed and attested by the father and son, and the clerk of the peace, the Imperial Commissioner of Liquidation, and the schoolmaster of the place, on May 16, 1755.

The fiery touch of the spirit which induced the father and son to believe it a bad one, modern spiritualists can testify to belong to many spirits. How often have we seen fire streaming even from the finger of a medium? How often have spirits, before shaking hands with you, desired you, at Mr. Home's, to lay your handkerchief over your hand first? How often have you felt the touch of spirit fingers prick as from the sparks of electricity?

And Stilling soon came to understand this. He says, 'Light, electricity, magnetism, galvanic matter, and ether, appear to be all one and the same body under different modifications. This light or ether is the element which connects soul and body, and the spiritual and material world together.'

In these words Stilling, above half a century before Reichenbach's experiments on the Odyle force, announced

that force as a modification of electricity, magnetism, &c. ; which Reichenbach confirms. The spirit eventually, notwithstanding its fire, was accompanied by another radiant little spirit, and finally appeared white and radiant itself, full of joy, announcing its deliverance from the probationary state; knelt with the son, and uttered a beautiful prayer and thanksgiving to God, which Stilling gives; and then took his leave, saying they would see him no more, which proved true.

As regards the touch of spirits, it yet appears true, that according to their state, the sensation they occasion is more or less agreeable. Stilling says:—‘When a departed spirit is tranquil in its mind, its touch is felt to be like the softness of a cool air, exactly as when the electric fluid is poured upon any part of the body.’ And how fully can this be confirmed by spiritualists. How frequently is the approach of spirits at *séances* perceived by the cool atmosphere which precedes them. In fact, there is scarcely a characteristic of spirit with which Stilling does not show himself familiar. He notices the wonderful creative and representative power which all spirits possess, so that they can not only appear to us in the exact likeness and the exact costume of the earth life, but can project the most varied scenes at their will, as we see a similar power exercised in dreams. ‘I knew of a spirit,’ says Stilling, ‘on whom the little brass buckles were perfectly cognisable.’ And in the case just stated the spirit did not forget his horsewhip. ‘Departed souls,’ he says, ‘have a creative power, which, during the present state, and in this rude and material world, can only be exercised with trouble and expense, and in a very imperfect manner; but after death the will of the soul is really able to produce that which the imagination conceives.’

Stilling knew, too, the truth of spirit being present where it wishes to be. ‘When the soul is separated from the body, it is wherever it thinks to be; for as space is only its mode of thinking, that does not exist except in its idea.’ Every doctrine which Swedenborg asserts of spirits, is asserted by

Stilling. The soul awakes from death immediately in Hades, and is drawn to good or evil spirits according to its own moral condition. If it be of the earth, earthy, it still hangs about the earth. Spirits need no language, their thoughts are all visible to each other: and hence the evil avoid the good spirits because all their evil is visible to them. He asserts the doctrine of guardian angels. 'Every man has one or more guardian spirits about him; these are good angels, and perhaps the departed souls of pious men. Children are attended solely by good spirits, but as the individual gradually inclines to evil, evil spirits approach him.' On the other hand, as he turns from evil to good, the good angels again draw near; and the more he inclines one way or the other, the more the wicked spirits enslave, or the good ones strengthen him. The good angels never, however, forsake him, till he is become thoroughly hardened in sin. 'Materialists,' Stilling says, 'have positively seen spirits, so that they were convinced that they were the souls of their deceased acquaintances, and yet they continued to doubt of their own immortality and self-consciousness. My God! what incredulity!' The phenomena of rapping and knocking he frequently notices as modes of spirits announcing themselves.

He was convinced of the soul possessing a spiritual body, a truth always asserted by Swedenborgians, and now universally admitted by spiritualists. 'Animal magnetism,' he says, 'and an extensive medical experience have taught and incontrovertibly convinced me that the animated spirit, the divine spark in man, is inseparably united with an ethereal or luminous body; that this human soul, which is destined to be a citizen of the world of spirits, is, as it were, exiled into this earthly life and animal body, to which it is fettered by means of the nerves, and must be thus fettered to it for the purposes of its ennoblement and perfection.'

He was a defender of the sober sanity and truthfulness of Swedenborg, though he thought that he was in error in supposing that he entered the spiritual world by any other than the same means by which clairvoyants and mediums in

general enter it. He maintained that it was by a species of magnetism that Swedenborg became conscious of the spiritual world, and he held that this phenomenon resulted from something abnormal in the constitution of the person thus affected, amounting sometimes to a species of disease. He held that people ought not to seek such intercourse, and that it was prejudicial to the health of the persons so seeking it. Now in this there lies a certain truth. Whatever in any degree loosens the spirit from the bonds of the body, in the same degree admits it to the consciousness of the spiritual world; and, therefore, many persons, especially women of weakly constitutions or of peculiarly nervous temperament, are found to be mediums, or, as Reichenbach calls them, sensitives. Now, there is no doubt, but that much practice of mediumship is to such persons debilitating. The spirits which manifest themselves through them of necessity seize on their spiritual atmosphere, as their means of coming into palpable contact with incarnated spirits, and thus draw from them a portion of their vital power. But this is not always the case, neither is it wrong to derive information in this manner. The proof of this is found in the result, which is good, and therefore justified by the Divine law—‘By their fruits ye shall know them.’ Whatever person becomes intelligent of inward things and of coming events is a medium, though he often does not know it.

Stilling lived in a perpetual state of mediumship, and had his presentiments, his warnings, his visions and revelations, as of the death of Lavater, and yet lived to a good old age. The highest form of spiritual agency is the direct one of the Divine Spirit. But God has surrounded us by His ministering spirits, and acts greatly through them. Although we are told in the Old Testament that the Lord descended on Mount Sinai and delivered the law to Moses written by His own finger; we are told in the New Testament that even there it was by an ‘angel which spoke to him in the Mount Sinai,’ Acts vii. 38. And again, in words addressed to the Jews in the same chapter, verse 53, ‘who have received the

law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.' So that it is difficult for us to say where God speaks to us mediately or immediately. Stilling, having told us that such intercourse is wrong, goes on to give us abundant instances of the good effects of such mediumship. In fact, every case which he adduces of preternatural appearance or warning is for good and not for evil. He introduces Swedenborg satisfying the spiritual doubts of the Queen of Sweden, or a merchant of Elberfeld, a friend of Stilling's, and preventing a widow paying a sum twice over, by bringing the information from her husband in the spiritual world of where the receipt would be found. Professor Boehm of Giesen is mysteriously drawn from a social circle to his own lodgings, where he is led to draw his bed from one side of the room to the other, and then return to his company, wondering at the foolish thing he had done; but at midnight the beam in the ceiling falls upon the place where the bed had stood, and the Professor sees then the hand of God, through his good angels most probably. He cites the case of the father of Madame de Beaumont, who was going on a river party of pleasure at Rouen, and was prevented by the distress of a deaf and dumb aunt, and thus saved from drowning, the fate of most of the party. The wife of a common mechanic, he tells us, had this spiritual gift, to whom spirits came to entreat for her prayers, and received much benefit from them. She could call a distant friend to her bedside when she was ill by this power; she consoled persons in distress by assuring them of the safety of their absent friends; she foretold the horrors of the French Revolution; and saw Admiral Coligny in a bloody shirt. She saw Cagliostro, and perceived that he had spiritual power, but used it as a necromancer. Yet Stilling himself assures us that this Mrs. W—— was a pious and benevolent Christian, and lived to the age of sixty-three. And how happened it that she could be all this and yet be practising what was wrong? She did it, he tells us, by 'incessant watch and prayer.' Precisely so! It is the spirit in which spiritual intercourse is maintained that makes it

good or ill. Spiritualism is orderly or disorderly; in other words, good or bad. It is a Divine gift which may, unfortunately, like all our other gifts, be by prayer sanctified, by neglect of it—desecrated and demonised. There is a remarkable passage in ‘The Shepherd of Hermas,’ a book written in the first century, and then read in the Christian churches as canonical, which accords so exactly with the experience of myself and my family, that I here recommend it to the especial attention of spiritualists:—

‘There is a lying prophet that destroys the minds of the servants of God; that is, of those that are doubtful, not those that fully trust in the Lord. Now those doubtful persons come to him as to a Divine spirit, and enquire of him what shall befall them. And this lying prophet, having no power in him of the Divine spirit, answers them according to their demands, and fills their souls with promises according to their desire. Howbeit that prophet is vain, and answers vain things to those who are themselves vain. And whatsoever is asked of him by vain men, he answers them vainly. Nevertheless, he speaketh something truly.

‘Whosoever, therefore, are strong in the faith of the Lord, and have put on the truth, are not joined to such spirits, but depart from them. But they that are doubtful and often repenting, like the heathen, consult them, and heap to themselves great sin, serving idols. For every spirit that is given from God needs not to be asked, but having the power of the divinity, speaks all things of itself, because he comes from above, from the power of the Spirit of God. But he that being asked, speaks according to man’s desires, and concerning many of the affairs of this present world, understands not the things which relate unto God. For these spirits are darkened through such affairs, and corrupted and broken. But they that have the fear of the Lord, and search out the truth concerning God, having all their thoughts towards the Lord, apprehend whatsoever is said to them, and forthwith understand it, because they have the fear of the Lord in them. For where the Spirit of the

Lord dwells, there is also much understanding added. Wherefore join thyself unto the Lord, and thou shalt understand all things.

‘There is a trying of the spirits. “He showed me certain men sitting upon benches, and one man sitting in a chair; and he said unto me, ‘Seest thou those that sit upon the benches? They are the faithful, and he who sits in the chair is an earthy spirit. For he cometh not into the assembly of the faithful, but avoids it, and joins himself to the doubtful and empty; and prophesies unto them in corners and hidden places, and pleases them by speaking unto them according to all the desires of their hearts. Try the man who hath the Spirit of God; because the spirit which is from above is humble and quiet; and departs from all the wickedness and from the vain desires of the present world. He makes himself more humble than all men, and *answers to none when he is asked, for the Spirit of God doth not speak to a man when he will, but when God pleases.*’”’

This has been our experience. Ask questions at *séances*, and you will have plenty of idle spirits rushing in to answer you according to your wishes: wait in prayer for what may be given you from the spirit of truth, and you will have truth. For spiritualism is for spiritual truth, not for worldly affairs, which are the business of our natural faculties. The Shepherd of Hermas, therefore, says of preaching:—‘When, therefore, a man who hath the Spirit of God shall come into the church of the righteous, who have the faith of God, and they pray unto the Lord, then the holy angel of God fills that man with the blessed spirit, and he speaks in the congregation as he is moved of God.’

We have now shown sufficient of Jung Stilling, and refer the reader to the ‘Pneumatology’ for many other extraordinary cases of spirit intervention. There have been few spiritualists in any age who more clearly understood the mysteries of spiritual economy, or who more faithfully and conspicuously obeyed its highest monitions—those coming from the Divine Spirit itself.

## CHAPTER III.

MANIFESTATIONS OF THE SUPERNATURAL IN GERMANY  
*continued.*


---

 Justinus Kerner and the Secress of Prevorst.
 

---

**B**UT the most prominent figure in the spiritual circle of Germany is Dr. Justinus Kerner. He was a physician of Würtemberg, who departed this life at Weinsberg, near Heilbronn, which had been many years his place of residence, so late as the 22nd of February of the present year 1862, at the age of seventy-six. He had long been blind. He was educated at Tübingen, where he became acquainted with Uhland, and united with him in the collection of the Poetry for the People. He settled at Weinsberg as the government physician of the district. There, at the foot of the celebrated Weibertreue, a castle of Weinsberg, he devoted himself to poetry as well as medicine, and acquired a distinguished reputation as a lyrical poet and one of the founders of the Suabian new school of poets. He published successively the 'Deutschen Dichterwald,' which contains some of his finest productions; 'Romantic Poems;' and a collected edition of his poems. He also published 'Reiseschatten,' or 'Shadows of Travel,' a strange, wild, fantastic work of mingled poetry and prose, and the 'Homeless,' a very intellectual and pathetic story. He next distinguished himself by his chemical researches into the frequent causes of poisoning by eating sausages, a thing very frequent some time ago in Germany, but scarcely ever heard of in England from the

more healthy meat used. He ascribes this to the acidifying of the fat, which thus acquired a poisonous property. But when Dr. Kerner had thus attained a high reputation as a medical and scientific man, as well as a poet, he startled all Germany, in the midst of its philosophical Sadduceeism, by announcing the case of a female patient of his, as one of an example of clairvoyance little short of that of Swedenborg, and as giving the most indubitable proofs of the reality of spirits and a spiritual world.

We may imagine the sensation created by supposing what such an announcement would have been in England if we had such a phenomenon as a physician with the reputation of Forbes Winslow and a poet with that of Campbell rolled into one; and who had soberly assured us that his patient saw into the spiritual world at all times and all hours; saw what was distant as well as near; what was in the future as well as present; and gave the most undeniable proofs that she did see all this. The excitement, the clamour, the confusion were indescribable. The rationalistic philosophers, of course, smiled; the fashionably learned stormed, and wrote great books to refute it all before they had themselves seen and examined the phenomena; the ignorant and worldly smiled in their supposed wisdom, or laughed in their natural folly. There were, however, a number of the learned, and those possessing some of the profoundest heads in Germany, who sensibly took their way to Weinsberg, saw, tested, and returned perfectly satisfied of the truth of the matter and of all its details. Amongst these were Kant, Schubert, Eschenmayer, Görres, Werner, &c., &c. Of the chief of these learned metaphysicians and historians I shall presently quote the verdicts.

In 1829, Kerner published the whole narrative under the title of 'The Secress of Prevorst,' Madame Hauffé, the patient, having died in August of that year. The work went into three editions within the next ten years, the third, published in 1838, lying now before me. The conflicts in the literary world during that period resembled those which

deraged for so many years in the United States after the development of the Misses Fox; and were far greater than the second edition of those which the spread of the new phase of spiritualism to England has occasioned. Through all, Kerner, a man of a genial and accomplished character, maintained the utmost good-humour, laughing at the laughers, smiling at the stormy, pitying the abusive, confident in the stability of his facts; and simply saying in his preface of the third edition of the *Seeress*:—‘Truly it is hard — and who must not feel it?— that a foolish, weak woman should overturn learned systems, and bring forward again a faith which the lofty wisdom of men imagined it was in the act of utterly rooting out. But for this I know no other comfort than that of Paul, 1 Cor. i. 27, 28, “But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty,” &c. And thou,’ he adds, ‘much-persecuted book, go now boldly forth into the throng, teaching and warning, and may the thorns with which they seek to smother thee become garlands of life!’ Kerner had somewhat prepared the learned world for this shock, by ‘*An Account of Two Somnambulists*,’ published in 1824; and he followed up the *Seeress* by a ‘*History of Cases of Possession in Modern Times*,’ by ‘*Appearance from the Night-Region of Nature*’ in 1836, and another work on ‘*Possession*,’ and the ancient mode of curing it by magnetic action.

But though Kerner had begun to study this great and neglected domain of Psychology, termed by Eschenmayer, ‘*The Night-Region, or Night-Side of Nature*,’ before the *seeress* became his patient, it is clear that he had up to that period obtained but a very superficial knowledge of its wondrous phenomena; for when Madame Hauffé was brought to him to Weinsberg, he sternly determined to treat her by the old rules of medicine, and nearly killed her. It was probably through his having published his work on the two somnambulists that he was called in to this lady: but he soon found that instead of dictating to her, his wisdom was to sit

and be dictated to by her from the inner regions of life. His astonishment, as the proofs of an invisible world and an invisible power and agency rose before him in this poor invalid, and from day to day demonstrated their own reality, was beyond everything of his whole past life; and it is fortunate for the world that the case fell into the hands of a man whose mind was not too much petrified by his science, to permit him to see that there were empires of science lying yet before and behind him. As it was the seeress and a nearly six year's daily watching of her case, which not only made Kerner, but many of the most celebrated minds of Germany, thorough and avowed spiritualists, I shall bring the seeress rather than Kerner into the foreground, only observing what a striking change the observation and serious reflection on these cases produced in the spirit of Kerner. In the *Reise-schatten*, all is wild, fantastic, and belonging exclusively to the outer life and humour; in the *Seeress*, the tone is that of a wisdom chastened by the profounder views of being; and lovely in its Christian benevolence. His tone is like that of Wordsworth in his latter years, who, addressing the spirit of Coleridge, says of their readers:—

Prophets of Nature, we to them will speak  
 A lasting inspiration, sanctified  
 By reason, blest by faith: what we have loved  
 Others will love, and we will teach them how:  
 Instruct them how the mind of man becomes  
 A thousand times more beautiful than earth  
 On which he dwells, above this frame of things  
 In beauty exalted, as it is itself  
 Of quality and fabric more divine.

‘Beloved,’ says Kerner, ‘as the relations of our outward life now are—this every-day life—man is like a chrysalis, which has the unhappy lot to develop itself in the midst of a crowd of boys. See, beloved! how one blows at it, and another strikes at it, and a third transfixes it with a needle; and thus disturbed in its unfolding, it dies slowly, still half chrysalis. And that, beloved! is the image of an unhappy

magnetic life, the phenomena of which are the most especial subject of these pages.'

Madame Hauffé was born in the hilly country of Würtemberg at Prevorst, a village near the town of Löwenstein. This region, the highest point of whose hills is only 1,879 feet above the level of the sea, is yet full of magnetic influences, and produces effects similar to those of second-sight in the Highlands of Scotland, in Denmark, and in Switzerland, as we shall soon find evidenced in Zschokke, an inhabitant of the latter country.

The parents of Madame Hauffé were in respectable circumstances. Her father was the Jäger, or forest-keeper of the neighbourhood, and her brother's occupation appears to have been of the same kind. Her maternal grandfather had lived under spirit guidance from his youth, as Friends would say, 'he had been led and guided;' in the language of spiritualists, he was a decided medium, open to spirit influence, and when, by his own plans for his progress in life, he had quitted his situation, he had been turned back on his way by the appearance of a spirit, and strong impressions on his mind, resumed his post, and had succeeded greatly in it, becoming the head of the concern, and a blessing to the whole neighbourhood. Frederica Hauffé was born in 1801. She was a lively child, but soon showed that she was a medium. She was, therefore, sent to the grandfather in the more breezy Löwenstein, that she might not be too much exposed to spiritual influence in the solitude of Prevorst. But her grandfather soon saw that she was extremely sensitive to the impressions of particular places. In some she was all gaiety, in others became still with a shudder of awe. Like Caspar Hauser, she felt the proximity to graves, and at church could not remain below, but always went up into the loft. She was sensibly affected by different metals, and became perceptive of spirits. She was married when she was twenty years of age, and went to live at Kurnbach, a place lying low and gloomily amongst the mountains, very different in its atmosphere to the airy situations of Prevorst and Oburstenfeld,

where she had spent most of her youth. Her tendency to spiritual developement here grew rapidly, and she fell into serious illness through her endeavour to conceal her condition. In this state she 'suffered many things from many physicians,' who did not at all understand her ailment. She was attacked by cramps, especially in the chest; felt to have a stone in her head; she began to see figures in crystal, or looking-glasses; when she looked into a glass of water she could see forms and equipages, and describe them half an hour before they came in sight. She had prophetic dreams; possessed the second-sight, and announced deaths by seeing coffins and funerals at houses where everyone was in health, but where the prognostic was always soon after realised. The appearance of spirits became more frequent, and more distinct. She often spoke in verse for days together. She had a long illness after the birth of her first child; many remedies were tried, but they only appeared to increase her disease. In her clairvoyant state she described an instrument which she called a *NERVENSTIMMER*, an adjuster or regulator of the nerves, a drawing of which is given in the volume; but no notice was taken of it, though, when at a much later period she referred to this at Weinsberg, Kerner had one made, and from its salutary effect, he imagined that if used at the time she first named it, it might have restored her.

As it was, she fell into the most extreme condition of debility; lost her teeth; had exhausting hemorrhages, and every medicine that should have given strength, only produced additional weakness. Her friends then sought a man, who furnished her with an amulet, and professed to cure by sympathy, but his treatment greatly aggravated her illness, and Kerner was called in.

The singularity of her case, and the treatment resorted to, had filled the whole country round with the most extraordinary rumours. Her own relations had set down much of her ailment to imagination, and had treated her with much harshness. On one or more occasions they had upbraided her with feigning illness, and had compelled her to get out of

bed, but she had fallen on the floor in convulsions or in such prostration that her life was all but terminated by it. Kerner himself had been greatly prejudiced against her by the reports of her, circulating through the country; and, though he had never seen her, he determined to put all her fancies and complaints to flight by a regular vigorous treatment by the ordinary rules of medicine.

But he found that every remedy produced in her exactly an opposite effect to that which he expected. Her husband and relatives were in despair; she was like one dead, yet died not; and as a last effort and contrary to Kerner's wishes, they carried her to Weinsberg, and left her in his care. She arrived there November 25, 1826, more dead than alive. It was necessary to give her every few minutes a spoonful of soup, or she fainted away, and was racked by cramps. Every evening at seven o'clock she fell into a magnetic sleep, became clairvoyant, and spoke what she saw. In her first sleep in this state, on the evening of her arrival, she sent for Kerner. He did not go till she was awake, when he told her sternly that he would never see her, or listen to her in her sleep; that he thought nothing at all of anything she said in it; that her somnambulic habit had made her relatives miserable, and now must cease. He spoke this with severe emphasis, for his determination was to treat her strictly on a physical basis. His words and tone on this occasion threw her into a state of the deepest prostration and distress.

Kerner continued, however, his plan of treatment for some weeks; but he found that he only did her mischief. The very smallest doses of medicine produced very opposite effects to those which he expected; and it was evident that a very short time of persistence in this course would terminate her existence. Kerner was therefore compelled to allow her to prescribe for herself in the magnetic sleep, which she had long anxiously prayed to be allowed to do when in that state; and he confesses that the outer physician was ashamed to see what much better remedies her inner physician prescribed. When he asked her to prescribe for herself,

she replied that she could not do that till she was in the sleep-waking state the next evening. Kerner ordered seven mesmeric passes to be made over her when she slept; and she in her sleep said a gentle course of magnetism continued upon her for seven days would be the best for her.

The moment she came out of the sleep, she felt so much better from the seven passes, though nobody told her that she had received them, that she could sit up in bed, and under the course of manipulation which she had prescribed in her sleep, she continued to improve. It was now too late for her full recovery, but during her stay at Weinsberg, upwards of two years and a half, she continued to prescribe for herself, and Kerner devoted himself to watching and recording the extraordinary manifestations. In person Madame Hauffé was small, her features of an oriental cast, with long dark eye-lashes; and her frame was as slight and fragile almost as a shadow. She had received nothing but the meagrest education; knew no language but her own; knew nothing of geography, history, nor natural history; her Bible and Prayer-book being her only studies. Her moral character is described both by Kerner and by Eschenmayer, in his 'Mysteries,' as blameless; her piety deep, and without hypocrisy; and though extremely maligned and denounced as an impostor, she cherished no ill-will to anyone. We have said that in her magnetic sleep she spoke in verse frequently, once for three whole days together. One of these little, simple effusions expressed her trust in God under such accusations:—

Du, Vater, bist gerecht,  
 Kennst mich alleine,  
 Weisst ob ich gut, ob schlecht,  
 Weisst wie ich's meine.  
 Ob ich betrüge,  
 Mich selbst belüge,  
 Ob dieses Schauen ächt,  
 Ob unrein oder reine:  
 Und ob diess Schauen gleich  
 Von dir gekommen;  
 Wär' ich freudenreich  
 Wird's mir genommen:  
 Ja, wollest mir diess innre Aug' verhüllen!  
 Doch willst du nicht — trag' ich's nach deinem Willen.

The expression is simply that God is just, and knows whether she be wicked, deceives others, or lies to herself; knows whether her inward vision is genuine, and coming from Him. She believes that were she rich in joys this would be taken from her, but knows that it will not, for she bears it by His will.

Kerner now witnessed daily in his patient every species of spiritual manifestation which has since become so common in America and in England, except the mode of conversing with spirits through raps and the alphabet—for this she had no need, she conversed with them directly. She was, in fact, according to Kerner, Eschenmayer, Schubert, Görres, and others, who observed her long and carefully, more in the spiritual world than in the physical. Hers was really one of those cases which Stilling says arise from disease, or rather was strengthened by it, for we have seen that she was a medium from a child. Her life hung in the body, as it were, only by a single thread. A single nerve seemed to enchain her to it. 'She was more than half a spirit,' says Kerner, 'and belonged to a world of spirits; she belonged to a world after death, and was more than half dead. In her sleep only was she truly awake. Nay, so loose was the connection between soul and body that, like Swedenborg, she often went out of the body, and could contemplate it separately.' 'In this state,' adds Kerner, 'she had no organic strength, but depended wholly on that of other people, which she received chiefly through the eyes and the ends of her fingers.' She said this herself, and others felt it, felt that she drew strength from them, as invisible spirits often do from mediums. Weakly people felt weaker near her. She drew nourishment from the air, and in the coldest weather could not live without the window open. She saw and conversed daily with spirits, both in and out of her magnetic sleep. She said that their presence was disagreeable to her in the outward waking state, but she delighted in their society in the inner waking state. Here she was in a condition of homogeneity with them—wholly spirit with spirit. She was not

fond of speaking of the apparitions she saw, and had she not been questioned, little of their visits would have been known. Yet they came continually to her, to pray for them. They came often very black or grey, for moral purity or impurity is no metaphysical quality, but a real one, and as conspicuous in spirits as a dirty or clear complexion in human beings. She granted their requests, prayed with them, sung hymns with them, and growing clearer, whiter, and brighter, they eventually took their leave, with thanks, for a higher sphere. That these were no mere imaginations continual proofs were given, for which I must refer the reader to the volume itself; but this one may be taken as the first instance which occurred.

Madame Hauffé arrived at Weinsberg on November 25, 1826. She was an entire stranger in the place, and knew no soul in it except Kerner. Yet the very evening of that first day, when she fell into her magnetic sleep, she told him that a man was near her who desired to say something to her; but she could not tell what. That he squinted dreadfully, and that his appearance disturbed her; she desired him to go away. On December 24 she said the man was there again, and on the following evening that he had brought a sheet of paper with figures on it, and that he came up from a vault below. Now Madame Hauffé lay in a small room of a house on the ground floor, but actually over the cellars of a wine merchant named F—— who occupied the adjoining house, of which circumstance she knew nothing. But Kerner recognised the spirit of the man by the squint, and by a report that on his death, six years before, he had left something wrong in his affairs with Mr. F——, in whose employment he had been. The spirit came again and again, imploring her to endeavour to set this matter right, and that the necessary document or account was in a house sixty paces from her bed. She said she saw a tall gentleman writing in a small room with a larger beyond, in which were some chests, one of them open; and on a desk a heap of papers, amongst which was the paper which tormented

this spirit. Kerner had Mr. F—— to witness these statements in the Seeress's sleep, and they immediately recognised the building described as the office of the high bailiff. Kerner went to the high bailiff, and they looked for the paper, but in vain, and they concluded that her vision was false, and that there was no such thing. He returned and told her so, but she quietly insisted that the paper was there, and must and could be found. Madame Hauffé had said that she had seen the number 80 at the bottom of the paper, and therefore Kerner gave her a paper when she was in her sleep in the evening, on which were rows of figures, and at the bottom 80. He told her that was what she wanted; but she said, 'No, the paper is still where it was; and the man was there again importuning. That this paper lay on his soul, bound him to earth; but if it were found he might, by prayer, obtain salvation.' Both in her sleep and after she awoke she showed great uneasiness regarding the paper.

Kerner went, therefore, again to the high bailiff, and found the paper exactly as she had described it. Kerner requested the high bailiff to bring the paper with him, and attend the Seeress's sleep. He came, and in her sleep she exclaimed, 'The papers are no longer there! But ah!—that is surprising! the one the man always has in his hand, lies there open. Now I can read more, "To be carried into my private book;" ah! that is the line he always points to; he wishes to direct attention to that book.' The bailiff was astonished, for instead of having the paper in his pocket, as Kerner supposed, he had laid it as the sleeper now described. This private book, it appeared, was missing, and the wife was in danger of being put to her oath about it; and as she did not know of it, she was likely to perjure herself by swearing that there was no such book. Madame Hauffé desired that the widow should be warned not to swear that there was no such book. As Kerner did not like to write to the widow, Madame Hauffé wrote to her herself, and had an interview with her.

The high bailiff, Heyd, drew up a statement and signed it, saying, that the man whose spirit had appeared, had conducted the business of wine merchant F——, and on his death there was a deficiency of 1,000 florins, and the private book of the manager was missing. That proceedings had been taken against his widow on this account, when the whole was cleared up by the discovery of this paper through the appearance of the spirit to Madame Hauffé. Mr. F——, the wine merchant, also gave a written attestation of the truth of these relations, saying, that he previously had no belief in apparitions, nor in somnambules, but that his eyes and ears in this case had convinced him that there was no deception. That the affair, which had happened six years before, had ceased to be talked of; that he had not mentioned the subject of the paper to anyone but the magistrate, and when it was now spoken of to him, he had difficulty in recalling the particulars of the case.

But this was only one case amongst many equally extraordinary, stretching through the whole time that Madame Hauffé was at Weinsberg. She often mentioned the visits of spirits, of whom no one in the neighbourhood had ever heard; she knew everything of the distant places whence they came, and on enquiry the whole of the circumstances were discovered to be correct. Such was the case of the Burgomaster of Lenach, who had, according to the statement of his spirit to the Seeress, defrauded two orphans. Kerner, in speaking of the repeated proofs of the reality of these apparitions makes some remarks, the truth of which must strike everyone who has had to do with the arguers against spiritual phenomena:—‘When the Seeress was alive, and these things were talked of, did any of those who now write volumes of refutation, ever take the trouble to come and see her, and examine her for themselves? No; they sat still at their desks, and yet considered themselves better able to pronounce on these facts than the calm, earnest, and profound psychologist, Eschenmayer, who examined everything on the spot, and in person, and thought nothing of taking a journey

in the depth of winter, for the purpose. So only, on such subjects can truth be elicited. Learning and speculation cannot supply the place of personal investigation.'

Madame Hauffé, like most clairvoyants, could read in her magnetic state, anything laid on the pit of her stomach, and enclosed between other sheets of blank paper. Without even attempting to look at the paper, she always stated its contents, and when Kerner laid two such papers on her chest, one saying there was a God, and the other denying this, she said the one paper made her feel happy, the other gave her the feeling of a void. She continually saw things at a distance; knew what was doing at home; wrote, and warned her parents of a danger to her child, which they thus avoided; and, at another time, of a danger to her brother from his gun. He examined it, and found that it had been maliciously charged by somebody, in such a manner, that it would, in all probability, have burst in his hand on being discharged. She foresaw the death of her father and grandfather, and many such things. She recognised her maternal grandmother as her constant guardian angel, but missing her for a week, another guardian angel told her that she was closely engaged at her grandfather's. She was, in fact, attending her husband, the Seeress's grandfather, in his last hours.

Madame Hauffé had a wonderful therapeutic power, though herself so hopeless an invalid. The most remarkable proof of this was the restoration of the Countess of Maldegham by praying with her. This lady had fallen into a state of the strangest hallucination after the birth of her second child. She imagined herself no longer really living. She did not recognise the identity of her husband or her children. She believed they had lost their estate, and when taken to it, she could not recognise it. The count, in the deepest anxiety over her condition, had consulted all the most famous physicians both in Germany and other countries, but all in vain. The countess, in her lucid intervals, always said that her cure would proceed from no physician, but from her husband.

The count on hearing of the cures by Madame Hauffé, went to Weinsberg with the countess. He introduced her to the Seeress through Kerner; she prayed with the countess, and prescribed by clairvoyance for her, and she was suddenly and completely cured. Eschenmayer says, 'I heard the account from the lips of the countess herself, and witnessed her entire conviction that she had been cured by the Seeress. This history gives us a glimpse into the region of spiritual sympathies, which disperses, like soap-bubbles, all our miserable objections drawn from the laws of nature. My friend Kerner calls on mankind to acknowledge the power of faith and prayer; but, alas! they know it not. They think to lay open the universe by the force of their vaunted reason, and they find it but an empty shell.' Kerner, in 1838, reported that the countess still, ten years after, remained perfectly well; and Mrs. Crowe, at the time of her translation of 'The Seherin von Prevorst,' was informed by a gentleman recently from Germany, that she remained so at that period.

Madame Hauffé found developed in her an inner spiritual language, which she both spoke and wrote. She said that it was undeveloped in every human soul, and that the moment they are out of the flesh, they speak it instinctively. The language was sonorous, and had an oriental resemblance. She said it was connected with numbers, and therefore possessed an infinitely greater expression than any outward language. When she was awake, she knew nothing of it. She said that in the words of this language lay essentially the value and properties of the things they expressed. She gave to herself a name, EMELACHEN, which she said expressed entirely her character, and the like names to her friends. This, I have observed, is the practice of all spirits, and they also give you and every one in communication with them, names expressive of their characters. Many of the words resembled Hebrew and Arabic. Specimens of them are given in the volume, as well as specimens of the writing, having a striking resemblance to other spirit-writing

which I have seen. Notwithstanding the possession from nature of this language, she asserted, as all spirits and spirit-readers do, that disembodied spirits have no absolute need of it, for they read each other's thoughts. She began to speak this language even before her marriage.

Other extraordinary developements in her, were her Sonnenkreise and Lebenskreise, sun-circles and life-circles. After a time of great suffering in October 1827, she said that she felt a ring encircling her, and fastened to her left side. That it was no imaginary but a real ring, lying heavy upon her, and it lay on the nerves, and consisted of nerve-spirit. Under this ring she felt six other rings. Within this larger ring, she perceived an inner ring of three circles. This inner ring she called her life-circle, the soul residing in the centre, and looking forth into the large outer circle, which she called her sun-circle. There is some little confusion in her description, for the six lesser circles under the large circle, and which eventually became seven, she also calls sun-circles. The meaning seems to be that the inner or life-circle is the sphere of the spiritual life, the outer circle with its lesser circles is the circle of the outer life, the lesser circles so many years. These represented her outer experiences since she fell into the magnetic state, and the last was cut in two in a particular direction, rendering a certain number of months quite blank. During this time she had no consciousness of what passed outwardly. This period was a blank in her memory. The outer or sun-circle, was divided into twelve sections—months; the inner one into thirteen and a half. These circles, she said, were always in motion, and every seven years the seven sun-circles fell away and seven more appeared. Every person she said had two numbers connected with their lives. Her numbers were seven and ten, and within these numbers events came round in cycles.

But the most remarkable thing connected with these circles, is, that the balance of every day's good and evil is summed up and expressed in a cypher, and carried into the

next day; the week's, the month's, and the year's the same. At the end of every day, week, month and year, this cypher, expressing the exact balance for or against the individual, stands self-registered; and so, at the end of his life, there stands a cypher expressing the exact moral account of the individual. Therefore, the moment the soul steps out of the body, it carries with it, written on its breast, the exact sum of the good or evil of its whole existence. This is a startling idea. That we have in our own souls a self-registering principle, going on in its operations independent of our control, and presenting our exact spiritual condition at the moment of our entrance into the spirit world.

The full understanding of this circle system can only be obtained by a careful study of the explanations given by the Seeress, and which stand at large in Kerner's volume, but of which Mrs. Crowe gives but an abridgement in her translation. We have also in the original seven lithographic plates, representing these circles. These Madame Hauffé drew under spirit influence: and the manner of her drawing them is deserving of especial attention, as every spiritualist will see, from what he has experienced himself, or seen in his friends, how genuine it is. Kerner says:—'She threw off the whole drawing (Plate I.) in an incredibly short time, and employed in marking the more than a hundred points, into which this circle was divided, no compasses or instrument whatever. She made the whole with her hand alone, and failed not in a single point. She seemed to work as a spider works its geometric diagrams, without any visible instrument. I recommended her to use a pair of compasses to strike the circles; she tried, and made immediate blunders.'

Having myself, who never had a single lesson in drawing, and never could draw in a normal condition, had a great number of circles struck through my hand under spirit influence, and these filled up by tracery of ever new invention, without a thought of my own, I, at once, recognise the truth of Kerner's statement. The drawings made by my hand have been seen by great numbers of persons, artists, as well

as others, and remain to be seen, though the power is again gone from me. Giotto, or any pair of compasses, could not strike more perfect circles than I could under this influence, with nothing but a piece of paper and a pencil. No inventor of tracery or patterns could invent such original ones as were thrown out on the paper day after day, with almost lightning speed, except with long and studious labour, and by instrumental aid. At the same time the sketches given through me are not to be named with the drawings, both in pencil and colours, produced in this manner through others who are well known.

Another remarkable thing connected with the spirit-language and these circles, was a system of spirit numbers and calculation, which she represented, like the language, of wonderful capacity. Both the writing and the numbers ran, in oriental fashion, from the right to the left, though she assuredly knew nothing of oriental modes. She had two systems of calculation, one for the outer and the other for the inner world; and so rapid and intuitive was her knowledge of this language and this system of calculation, that at any distance of time afterwards she could detail in an instant any variation, however, slight, in any copy of her writing or drawing. On a copy of her *Sonnenkreis* being brought to her a year after she had made the original, she immediately detected the omission of a single point!

A few words more will fill the whole extent of space which I can give to this remarkable case of spiritual development. I recommend my readers to study the original; and I would also recommend Mrs. Crowe to perfect her good work to the English reader by giving a complete, uncurtailed translation, illustrated by the seven plates of drawings which accompany the original. Let us now see how extraordinarily the Seeress, from direct spiritual insight, has confirmed the wisdom of many great minds of whom she never heard. Dr. Kerner has made these references, I only quote him.

‘The sun-circle,’ says the Seeress, ‘is our sun-circle, and every man carries this in himself upon his life-circle, the

soul. The life-circle, which is the soul, lies under the sun-circle, and thus becomes a mirror to it.' This is precisely what Leibnitz and van Helmont had said: 'The soul is a mirror of the Universe.' 'So long,' says the Seeress, 'as the soul continues in the centre, she sees all round her, into the past, the future, and the infinite. She sees the world in all its laws, relations and properties, which are implanted in it through time and space. She sees all this without veil, or partition-wall interposing. But in proportion as the soul is drawn from the centre by the attractions of the outer world, she advances into darkness, and loses this all-embracing vision, and knowledge of the nature and properties of all that surrounds her. This insight is now given to us only in the magnetic sleep, when we are withdrawn from the influence of the senses.' This is precisely what Schubert says, 'That which is with us now, science, was, in the earliest times, rather a revelation of a higher spirit to man.' 'The numbers of which the Seeress speaks, are' says Passavant, 'continually spoken of and used by clairvoyants, and remind us of the importance attached to certain numbers in the books of Moses, as three, seven, and forty; with those of the prophets, and especially of Daniel. The oldest astronomical works display the same calculations, drawn from the deepest insight into the natural relations of things, as are asserted in the magnetic sleep. The astronomical tables of India, which claim an antiquity of 6,000 years, leave us nothing to discover regarding the variation of the ecliptic. The most ancient Indian poems speak of the natural powers of plants, of the significance of their shapes and colours, of the properties of stones and metals. The most ancient races had the same theories of language and number as our Seeress was taught from within. Certainly the system of the ancient philosophers proceeded from such a natural insight, and above all, that of Plato. How great is the likeness of the system of calculation of Pythagoras, so far as we know it, to that of the sleep-waker, and especially of the Seeress. How vividly are we reminded of these circles and the inner mystic

numbers when we read in Plato—‘The soul is immortal and has an arithmetical beginning, as the body has a geometrical one. She is the image of a universally diffused spirit; has a self-movement, and penetrates from the centre through the whole body around. She is, however, diffused through corresponding mid-spaces, and forms at the same time two circles bound to each other.’ The one he calls the movement of the soul—the life-circle of our Seeress; the other the movement of the universe and of the comets, the sun-circle of the Seeress. ‘In this manner,’ says Plato, ‘is the soul placed in connection with that which is without; knows what is and constitutes harmony; whilst she has in herself the elements of a fixed harmony.’ ‘This natural calculation,’ Plato says, ‘serves for the enquiry into the good and the beautiful. If a man loses this gift of God he no longer understands human nature, our moral and immortal parts, nor the foundations of religion. When he loses his number, he loses his connection with the good, and becomes the inevitable prey of evil.’ This is the same as the assertion of the Seeress, that if a man lose this fundamental calculation, he is placed in immediate *rapport* with evil and its consequences, and with the consent of his own will.

Other modern seers have conceived of an especial mystic number in nature. San Martin says: ‘Numbers are no other than an interpretation of truths and laws, the ground text of which lies in God, in man, and nature.’ Novalis also says: ‘It is very probable that there is in nature a wonderful mystic science of numbers. Is not all full of meaning, symmetry, allusion, and a singular connection?’

Swedenborg, of whom the Seeress knew nothing whatever, alludes to exactly such circles. ‘The base and false have their seat in the natural mind, whence it comes that this mind is a world in small or in form; and the spiritual mind a heaven in small or in form, and into the heaven nothing evil can come. Both minds are bowed out into circles.’ The Seeress, knowing nothing of Swedenborg, asserted the same doctrine as the Swedish seer, that there is a

spiritual sun as well as a natural sun—the spiritual sun she termed the sun of grace. ‘There is a higher sun than that visible to us,’ says Swedenborg. ‘Above the angel-heaven is a sun, pure love. It shines as fervently as the sun of the world. The warmth of this sun gives will and love to angels and to men. Light, wisdom, understanding, flowing from it are called spiritual. That which radiates from the sun of the world is natural, and contains the life of nature.’

Eschenmayer wrote to Kerner on reading the communications of the Seeress:—‘There are two suns; the one which we see enlightens our day, and brings all to the light, but is therefore restricted to our planetary system, and is but as a drop in the ocean. There is also a central sun, which we do not see, which leaves us dark, but even in this darkness opens up first to us the infinitude of the starry world; a sun from which all the stars, including our sun itself, receive their light, and which is as certain as is our sun.’ Ennemoser, in his ‘History of Magnetism,’ says, ‘Man stands in the world in a circle, founded indisputably in nature; wherein is neither beginning nor end; it is boundless, and the past and future are comprehended in it. The whole world is clearly irradiated with light, and man himself is the mirror of the divine image.’ These are almost the very words of the Seeress.

In the infancy of the race, mankind lived more in this circle; had, therefore, little or no veil or partition-wall betwixt itself and the spiritual. In the same circle lived the poet, the prophet, and the true Saviour. But time and its increasing corruptions have drawn the human soul farther and farther from the pure centre; drawn it into thick worldly darkness and engrossments, and the partition-walls betwixt the earthly and the divine, are grown thicker and denser; the veil of flesh more opaque, and it is only through the clairvoyante trance or the direct act of God and His angels, that we obtain transient intimations of the great spirit world around us and within us.

There are many things connected with this wonderful

narrative of the Seeress, which the reader must seek in the account at large. Her truthfulness had been attested by numbers of her most enquiring and scientific visitors. Kerner himself says he visited Madame Hauffé at least 3,000 times, but never could discern deception. He states that so far from priding herself on her powers of spiritual vision, the subject was painful to her; she would gladly have been free from it, and never talked of it, except when drawn out. The fact that her life and sun-circles were realities to her, was shown by her laying the drawings of them on her heart always in a particular manner in her magnetic sleep; and if they were purposely altered, however adroitly, she felt it, and readjusted them exactly as they had been laid by her before, and without once looking at them. Her perception of different sensations from plants, precious stones, and other minerals were repeatedly tried by placing them in her hands when in her sleep, when she always ascribed the same property to the same thing (Schubert's *Geschichte der Seele*, vol. ii. p. 619-626). In fact, the infallibility of her perceptions was one of the most amazing features of her case. Her spiritual vision, by inspection of crystals, mirrors, or soap-bubbles, gave a curious confirmation to similar phenomena witnessed commonly in the East, and formerly in Europe by Cornelius Agrippa and Dr. Dee.

Returning from the Seeress to Kerner himself, I have to remark, that not only in this work, but in his others on kindred subjects, he has collected a number of narratives of apparitions and various other spiritual manifestations, all of them supported by the strongest evidence, both persons and places often fully named, in several instances certified as true by public authorities. Some of these have been included by Mrs. Crowe in her 'Night-side of Nature.' They detail so many phenomena which have since been repeated amongst both American and English spiritualists that they are of the utmost value as proofs of the permanent nature of these things. What occurred in Germany long before American spiritualism was heard of; and what has occurred in

America amongst tens of thousands who never heard of these German occurrences, and since in England, all possessing the same specific characteristics, proclaim their own reality beyond the possibility of denial. Furniture was moved from place to place, carried through the air; gravel and ashes flung about, where no human being could fling it. In the strange occurrences which happened to Councillor Hahn and Charles Kern of Künzelsau, in the Castle of Slawensick, in Silesia, (which are given by Mrs. Crowe and also by Mr. Owen, in his 'Footfalls,') these gentlemen were afterwards joined by two Bavarian officers, Captain Cornet and Lieutenant Magerle, as well as by Councillor Klenk, all anxious to discover the cause of the phenomena; and they were frequently attended by Knittel, the castle watch, Dörfell, the book-keeper, and Radezensky, the forest-master. Hahn had been a student of German philosophy and was a materialist. Yet these gentlemen Hahn and Kern, for two months, and the others when present, were persecuted by the throwing of lime at them, when the doors were fast, and not only so but by the throwing at them and about, knives, forks, spoons, razors, candlesticks, and the like; scissors, slippers, padlocks, whatever was moveable, were seen to fly about, whilst lights darted from corner to corner. The knives and forks rose from the table before them, and fell down again. The most unaccountable thumping and noises attended these migrations of insensible articles. A tumbler was thrown and broken to pieces. Captain Cornet cut about with a sword at the invisible form that was throwing articles about, but in vain. What was strangest of all they saw a jug of beer raise itself, pour beer into a glass, and the beer drunk off; on seeing which John, the servant, exclaimed, 'Lord Jesus! it swallows!' Kern, looking into a glass, saw a female in white, which greatly terrified him, and resembled the reported appearance of the White Lady often seen in German palaces. After two months the annoyances ceased, and never returned. No natural clue to their solution was ever obtained.

What took place in the prison at Weinsberg, was made

the subject of a strict investigation by a committee during the proceeding of the events, but only to confirm their abnormal character. Dr. Kerner, who was the physician to the prison, was ordered to attend a woman confined there who complained of being disturbed by a ghost which haunted her and importuned her to pray for its salvation. The magistrates ordered him to report on the case. After having closely watched it for eleven weeks, Kerner reported that there was no doubt about the case; the woman was haunted by a ghost almost every night, who professed to have been a Catholic of Wimmenthal, and who had been in this miserable condition since 1414, in consequence of having, amongst other crimes, joined with his father in defrauding his brothers. Others were appointed with Kerner to watch the case, and amongst these were Justice Heyd, Drs. Seyffer and Sicherer, Baron von Hugel, Kapff, professor of mathematics of Heilbronn, Fraas, a barrister, Wagner, an artist, Duttonhofer, an engraver, etc. All were compelled to confess the reality of the phenomenon. A Mr. Dorr of Heilbronn, amongst others, laughed much at the report of these things; but he was soon candid enough to write, 'When I heard these things talked of, I always laughed at them, and was thought very sensible for so doing; now I shall be laughed at in my turn, no doubt.' The chief features of this case were these:— The ghost came nightly, and sometimes entered by a door, and sometimes by a window, placed high and strongly guarded by iron bars. He often announced his coming by shaking this window violently. In order to know whether this window could be easily shaken, the examiners ordered men to attempt to shake it; and it was found that it required six to shake it at all, whilst the spirit shook it violently. The spirit was always preceded by a cool air, and attended by the same crackling noise mentioned before, and familiar to the readers of the American case reported by Mr. Coleman. He was also accompanied by a cadaverous, stifling smell, which made a number of the prisoners, who always perceived it, sick. He was also attended by phos-

phorescent lights, radiating around his head. When he touched persons, the parts became painful and swollen. He opened doors and shut them at pleasure, though locked and bolted. He spoke quite audibly, and could be heard not only by the woman Esslingen, but many others. When the woman was liberated, she went with some of her friends, according to her promise to him, to pray on his grave at Wimmenthal, and he came visibly and thanked her. At going away he asked to shake hands with her, and on her wrapping her handkerchief round her hand first, a small flame rose from it, and the burnt marks of his thumb and finger remained, as in the case of the Hamersham family in Stilling's 'Pneumatology.' After this he never reappeared at the prison, nor in the houses of many of the examining gentlemen, as he had done.

Whilst Madame Hauffé was spending some time at Kerner's house, gravel and ashes were thrown about where no visible creature was to throw them. A stool rose gradually to the ceiling, and then came down again. Footsteps were heard following members of the family from room to room. In another case, a square piece of paper floated about the room, and a figure appeared, attended by 'a crackling noise and a bluish light.' Such appearances and sounds have been abundant in Germany, but I shall close this enumeration of them by noticing a circumstance which corroborates the narratives of witchcraft. It was a fact that, when Madame Hauffé was in a particularly magnetic state, she could not sink in her bath, but rose to the surface, and could only be held down by hands. She was also at times lifted into the air, as is the case with Mr. Home, and has been with many saints and devotees of all countries and times.

I have gone at greater length into the accounts of Stilling, Kerner, and Madame Hauffé, than I can afford in the general course of this history, into which enormous masses of facts press for utterance; but I have done this in the outset to dissipate at once, as I have said, the ignorant assumption that modern spiritualism originated in America, and still more to

demonstrate that there has scarcely been a single variety of manifestation in the United States, or since in England, Switzerland, and France, which were not already exhibited here; and which, indeed, have not been exhibited, as this history will show, in almost every age and country of the world. These reappearances at distant intervals, and in remote countries, of the same identical phenomena, prove absolutely that they result from one great law of Providence, or, as philosophers prefer to call it—Nature. The Seeress and Stilling confirm all that has occurred amongst us and our transatlantic brethren; and our manifestations again confirm those of Stilling and the Seeress. Nay, more, the phenomena attending the Seeress confirm those of Plato and Pythagoras. A German woman, of next to no education, after a lapse of more than two thousand years, reutters some of the deepest psychological truths of the great Grecian, Persian, Indian, and Egyptian sages—they who gave the highest finish and the deepest significance to the mythologies and religious revelations of the pagan nations of antiquity. These are carefully scrutinized and accepted as truths by the most profound psychologists of Germany, who satisfy themselves with astonishment that this simple peasant woman had no knowledge whatever of those ancient sages, nor even of Swedenborg, who had departed from earth nearly half a century before. These facts, testifying to the permanent existence of such phenomena, the products of permanent law, and free from any fantastic, accidental, or visionary character, free from any kinship with Bedlam or chaos, cannot be too much pondered upon by those who pride themselves on the sequence of their logic or the keenness of their faculty for metaphysic analysis. Of the other chief figures of this illustrious group of German spiritualists, I can only give the briefest notice. Their works would supply whole volumes of evidence of the most interesting kind, and the department of apparitions alone, from sources of the highest authority, would fill a library.

## CHAPTER IV.

MANIFESTATIONS OF THE SUPERNATURAL IN GERMANY  
*continued.*


---

Eschenmayer, Schubert, Görres, Ennemoser, Meyer, Kant, etc.

---

THE calm, careful, and impartial observer, as Eschenmayer is termed by Kerner, with a noble superiority to the generality of men who have devoted themselves to medicine and natural and practical philosophy, after having closely watched the phenomena manifested in and by the Seeress of Prevorst, became one of the boldest and steadfastest proclaimers of the truths of spiritualism. He was originally professor of practical philosophy in the University of Tübingen, but had for some years lived independently at Kirchheim-under-Teck. He was a disciple of Kant and Schelling, without accepting the absolute-identity theory of the latter. He was the author of celebrated works — ‘Philosophy in its Transition into Non-Philosophy;’ ‘An Attempt to explain the apparent Magic of Animal Magnetism by Physical and Physiological Laws.’ These he had followed up by works on Moral Philosophy, Normal Right and Canon Laws; but his ‘Psychology;’ his ‘Philosophy of Religion,’ and ‘Dogmatics drawn from Reason, History and Religion,’ displayed the tendency of his mind towards the higher mysteries of our nature. The case of the Seeress of Prevorst, therefore, was one of the profoundest interest to him; and he not only published his observations upon it, but joined with Kerner in a series of

papers on spiritual subjects, afterwards collected under the name of 'Blätter aus Prevorst,' 'Leaves from Prevorst.' He also, strengthened by foundation of positive facts drawn from this practical insight into psychology, attacked the infidel philosophy of Hegel, under the title of 'The Hegel Philosophy compared with Christianity;' and he dissected Strauss's 'Leben Jesu' in his 'Iscariotism of our Time,' as a supplement to that work. But they are his 'Mysteries' which contain the richest evidences of Eschenmayer's spiritualism. I have already quoted him more than once; and, therefore, with a single passage from this last-named work, I shall pass on. 'Whoever,' he says, 'will freely peruse these histories will quickly see that it is not merely with mathematical phenomena, but with the great demonstrative fact of COMMUNICATION WITH THE DEAD that we have to do. The question here is teaching and testimony which have the greatest interest and significance for mankind.'

#### VON ECKARTSHAUSEN.

Baron von Eckartshausen, who had deeply studied psychological laws, was residing at Munich. One night he remained till twelve o'clock meditating on the powers of magic, when suddenly he heard a funeral song. He looked out of the window, and saw Roman Catholic priests going before a coffin with burning wax candles in their hands, and reciting prayers. Chief mourners went before the coffin. Eckartshausen opened the window, and asked, 'Whom do they carry here?' A voice replied, 'Eckartshausen.' 'Then,' said he, 'I must prepare.' He awoke his wife; told her what had happened, and within one hour after he was dead. Dr. Wolff heard this account from Eckartshausen's own family.

Wolff relates, too, that when residing in the family of Count Stolberg, the Count sometimes uttered prophetic announcements which always came true. On the news of Napoleon having escaped from Elba arriving, Stolberg rose and said, 'But this will be his last attempt.' The same day, as

Wolff was walking out with him, he suddenly stopped, and, as if absorbed in thought, exclaimed, 'Er fällt! Ihn stürzt Gott der Almächtige. So hat es beschlossen der Alte der Tage!' 'He falls! God Almighty hurls him down. So has it been decreed by the Ancient of Days!'

#### SCHUBERT.

The author of the admirable 'History of the Soul' was at this period, too, one of the ablest and most undaunted of the German spiritualists. The reader will find abundant evidence of this in his great work, the 'Geschichte der Seele.' He was one of the staunchest maintainers of the truth of the phenomena of the Seeress of Prevorst. Schubert believed in the influence of stones both on body and spirit. He says in his 'Natural History,' 'In many respects the mineral kingdom appears a world full of deep indications of the spiritual one; and of magical relations to the nature of man. For not only has a somewhat poetical antiquity ascribed certain qualities and forces to stones, such as those of keeping us inwardly awake and sober, of procuring prophetic dreams, and of inspiring heroes with courage amid dangers by repeatedly looking at them; but there are also modern relations of magnetic clairvoyance and touching of metals which show that the contact or even the proximity of metals acts on the human body in a much deeper manner than the merely mechanical.'

Schubert tells us that Dr. Kerner has written the history of the Seeress without the fear of the foolish judgements of the so-called wise, and with a serious conscientiousness; and he himself gives us a detailed and very interesting account of the effects on Madame Hauffé of the different precious stones, of other stones and spars, glass, crystals, metals, plants (especially poisonous ones), fruits, different kinds of food; of the different imponderables, the rays of the sun and moon, electricity, galvanic electricity; of sounds and imponderables in the air, 'Geschichte der Seele,' vol. ii.

619-626. For further evidences of Schubert's spiritualism, see this learned work, especially the second volume, the first being rather the history of *the body*—the soul's house.

## GÖRRES.

And Görres, too, was one of this remarkable constellation of spiritualists—Görres, that fiery and trenchant and many-sided soul; Görres in his youth haranguing in clubs and popular assemblies, all flame and eloquence on the wondrous dawn of freedom in France; Görres writing his 'Rothes Blatt,' and heading deputations to Paris; Görres in mature age as stalwart a champion for the Catholic faith; Görres with his ready and acute and universal talent, the historian, the physiologist, the theologian, now in prison for his free speaking of kings and princes, now at the head of patriotic Tugenbunds, and again revelling with Arnim and Brentano in the poetry and legends of the Middle Ages, and editing People's Books. Görres everywhere and every how, keen, sarcastic, impetuous and yet truthful, at length threw all the glowing energies of his soul into the cause of the highest philosophy. He espoused the cause of spiritualism in his 'Emanuel Swedenborg, his Visions, and his Relation to the Church,' in his 'Christian Mysticism,' and in his 'Life and Writings of Suso.' In the introduction to this last work, his observations on the circles of the Seeress are so excellent that I shall give a summary of them.

'To the clairvoyant, the inner world lying behind the Dream-World is laid open. He wanders in it in full daylight. Placed in the periphery of his being, he looks forth towards its shrouded centre. All the rays of influence which fall from above into that centre and stream through its interior, strike against him, who places himself in the midst of their streaming with his face directed towards their source. Its interior is to him objective, and he gazes upon it to its very depth, and glances thence over into that spiritual world from whence they have come. But in this relation-

ship, as in the intuitive and other activity, whilst the soul, descending from the highest centre, enters into the circle of the lower life, and as regards the spiritual world and its duties and significance, has abased herself, she has, on the contrary, transferred herself into the higher centre of all natural things, which repose in the embrace of human life; has herself drawn nearer to the centre of Nature, and whilst she has centred herself in this, and has thereby risen to a higher worth in the region of nature, she has received this worth into herself. To the clairvoyant, then, stands the world no longer circumstantially opposed, but has rather subjectively entered into him. No longer does he strive from her outside to penetrate visually into her interior nature, but he rather glances from her centre outwards, yet only into the spiritual. In descending from the spiritual centre, he has arisen nearer to the world centre; for his eye, turned towards the spiritual, his back is at the same time turned on the natural, and he receives its influences as if they streamed from behind and from within to him. The world of nature, as seen from within under this condition, changes itself thus into a spiritual one; for, having stepped behind the veil, the spectator beholds immediately all the powers and activities of nature which operate in the body of nature under a variety of appearances, and with the spirit of nature unites itself every intercourse of the exalted senses. But all the powers of nature operate through antagonisms; therefore, with their increased activity commences the play of polarity, of which the clairvoyant becomes aware. It seizes on the metals according to the position which they severally occupy in consequence of their innate forces, in the graduated order of succession in their species; the earthy arrange themselves in like manner, according to their forces, so that those which in themselves are rigid operate by rigidity and knitting up; those which are in themselves lax, relax the spell of cramps in those who suffer from them. The coloured rays of light follow the order in their action in which they lie in a coloured body; so that the red ray binds

and awakes, the violet looses and passes deeper into sleep and the night-world; and even so sounds, soft sounds answering to dark colours, and hard sounds to red. In the same manner plants arrange themselves, so that the laurel points towards the inner world, and the hazel-tree towards the outer one; and so, finally, men order themselves in their surroundings; the greater number for the outer world, but others, because they are in closer rapport to it, belong to the inner. All these operations of metals, plants, and men were strikingly manifested in the Seeress. And all these relationships are perceived through a species of common sense, which all other sense being departed from, it is more closely allied to the spiritual, is less bound to time and space, and since it looks not into things from without, but from within outwards, looks into their living faces, and into the mirror of the spiritual world, and appears less obstructed by the impenetrability of matter.

‘ Thus a new spirit-world is thrown open to the sense of sight, and it lies before it in the same clearness as the outer world in the waking state. And as in the outer sight of the body divides itself into distinct life-spheres, and the sun-world dissolves itself into regulated circles, and these circles stand in a determined intercourse with those spheres; so this inner observation also divides the soul into spheres, and the spiritual world into circles, which in the same manner unite themselves into regulated and alternating relationships. Such are the circles with which the Seeress has circumscribed her inner self; and which Justinus Kerner has so fully comprehended, and so truthfully and graphically described that sun-circle in which the visible world lies; the life-circle, which, pertaining to the soul, speaks of a higher spiritual one; betwixt both the dream-circle with the middle world and in the interior of the soul-life-circle, the three others which belong to the spirit. To her the innermost of these three circles is bright as the sun, the centre of it much brighter than the sun. In this she saw an abyss not to be looked through; the deeper the brighter, which she calls the

Sun of Grace, and from which it seemed to her that all things that live proceed as sparks. Thence sprung the radical numbers of her existence, by which she conducted the calculations of her condition; from thence and the next circles came all the instructions for her healing; from thence constructed itself the proper inward language, in which she thought and internally acted.

‘What has now been said sets the relationship which exists betwixt these intentions and those of the saints in the clearest light. This looking into the inner spiritual circle is that of the saints only, and to them alone has it been permitted to declare what they have seen. In this rapport with God the soul ascends step by step, and presently is exalted above itself and the whole circle of clairvoyance. That which appears to the mere clairvoyant the deepest centre, included and shining in that region, now shows itself merely as a single point in the periphery of a higher arrangement, which, in its innermost part, belongs to a still higher centre, whose depth, by the continued operations of God, once more opens itself, and a view into a still higher centre is allowed; till, finally, the soul, in the closest intercourse of which she is capable, knows God alone, and He dwelling in her, and thinking His thoughts in her, and being obedient to His entire will, which wills in her will, after that He has freed it from every touch of an evil compulsion. Here, then, first opens itself that profounder heaven, which the natural heaven includes in itself. Those three soul-circles, which a view into that deeper condition discovers, now show themselves as the symbolical indications of those three higher conditions which the inner life of the saints have opened up to us. All is now sacred which before was profane, and receives from the church consecration and sanction. Another healing than that of the body becomes the object of care; a higher calculation begins, since the radical number of life has found its exponent in God; and to express the whole in one word, it is the esoteric mystical principle which has established itself

in opposition to the exoteric, which is the foundation of clairvoyance.'

These views Görres has practically illustrated in his 'Christliche Mystik,' and they who would have an adequate idea of the extent of miracle claimed by the Catholic Church, must read the two bulky volumes of that work. In this he has ranged through extensive libraries of the lives and works of saints in every country of the world. There you find the whole history of the extatics and their stigmata, chief amongst them, St. Francis of Assisi. In some, the wound in the side penetrated to the heart, so that it must have been mortal without a standing miracle. Others had the power, in their devotion, of becoming invisible, of rising in the air, of being carried from place to place, as St. Joseph of Copertina; of passing through closed doors; of the opening and closing of doors before the saints; of miraculous powers of preaching, singing, playing on sacred instruments, healing sickness. Often the places where they were were so ablaze with light that people thought they were on fire; and all this he relates in the coolest manner, and some of the cases of so recent a date that he gives copious and positive evidence.

#### DR. ENNEMOSER.

It is scarcely necessary to point out this eminent psychologist as one of the great band of German spiritualists of the latter end of the eighteenth and commencement of the nineteenth century. His three great works, his *Histories of Magic and of Magnetism*, and his '*Geist der Menschen in der Natur*,' have made him universally known. To the English public the translation of the '*History of Magic*,' made by myself and my son Alfred, on our voyage to Australia in 1852, when American spiritualism was little heard of in England, and undreamed of by us, has made the name and opinions of Dr. Ennemoser familiar. In this work, which is a great collection of historical facts connected with magic, and with spiritualism in its relations to those myste-

ries of nature called magical, Dr. Ennemoser has shown how far the ancients, the middle ages, and modern times all agree in the assertion and the experience of a spiritual world and power, rising forth out of the physical nature of man and showing itself above it. Ennemoser is no dreamer, and no credulous acceptor of unproven facts. As a physiologist and physician his knowledge of these subjects was the result of years of extensive experience. He has carefully separated the lower from the higher phenomena, the purely spiritual from the spiritual still shrouded in the physical. Clairvoyance and magnetic action do not amount with him to anything abnormal, or what is called preternatural, but are strictly powers of nature, and belonging to the region of physical science. He does not admit extatics with their stigmata to a higher than a magnetic sphere. In his 'Magnetismus,' he gives long and careful details of their cases, and sees no miracles in them. But not the less does he perceive, and maintain, the existence and projection into the sphere of human life of the higher region of manifestations which, as Görres says, commences where clairvoyance ends. He sees palpable proofs of spirit-agency in all the various relations of classic mythology, of middle-age witchcraft and the reality of demonology, in the annals of the church, and in the more modern developments; sets his seal to the revelations of Böhme, Swedenborg, the therapeutic power based on Christian inspiration of Gassner, and Greatrakes, and of similar psychologic truths, though under deforming influence in various and remote peoples. Whilst he does not admit the extatics to more than magnetic influence, though clearly their condition is linked on to a higher, he fully admits spiritual inspiration of many of the saints, and specifies the cases of St. Theresa, St. Catherine of Sienna, and others. To regard clairvoyance as a disease with Stilling and others, he says is to confound causes and effects. Weakness of body may allow the strength of the soul the more to manifest itself, but the soul has no more to do with the weakness of the body than the sun has with the clouds through which

sometimes his beams cannot penetrate, and then, again, do penetrate because the clouds become weak and thin. The sun is always there by day; the soul is always in the body; and one and the other manifests itself more or less according to the intervening obstructions. The weakness of the physical frame may therefore permit the display of clairvoyance, but does not create it. Clairvoyance is a positive condition of the inner life, independent in the physical organisation as to its existence, but not independent as to its manifestations outwardly. Therefore, says Ennemoser, 'To hold that clairvoyance is a disease, is to confound it with the diseased subject; or rather, it is nonsense. Clairvoyance is now known to be a conscious, freely-acting condition of the inner life, and he who pronounces it frenzy and madness is seized by a madness himself.'—*Magnetismus*, p. 225.

A few pages onward he says:—'In the higher steps of clairvoyance and of genuine extacy soars the winged spirit wholly in the super-sensuous region; gazes with the clearest perception on the objects around it; distinguishes delusion from truth, and understands perfectly the language of kindred natures. Strong in innate strength and fire, elevated above all earthly obstructions, in full society and accordance with spiritual powers, and undisturbed by the reflex of daily life, the creative spirit moves in the highest condition of inspiration, of pure enthusiasm, and genuine felicity. When we thus know this higher and super-sensuous condition of the spirit, and when we can no longer deny a higher than a mere natural, a spiritual and Divine influx, and when there is found practically to exist a higher clairvoyance, and a true state of extacy, then the assertion of Wirth in his 'Theory of Somnambulism,' that clairvoyance is a phrenzy, or that of Strauss that it is want of mind altogether, may be taken for what it is worth.' P. 229.

## FRIEDRICH VON MEYER.

They who would convince themselves to what extent this able metaphysician was a spiritualist, have only to read his masterly work, 'Hades, a contribution to the Theory of Spirit-Knowledge,' and his 'Blätter für höhere Wahrheit,' 'Leaves for a higher Truth.' In his 'Hades' he lays under requisition, not only the fixed belief of the pagan world of Greece, Rome, and all the countries where any faith and letters prevailed, but also the assertions of the Bible. 'How much farther,' he says in his 'Blätter,' 'the admission of the higher phenomena of Nature would have been, if we had not had the childishness to terrify ourselves with the rod of everyday opinion. This is shown by the confession of a great physiologist and very witty man (Kant?), who, haunted by the fear of superstition, like all learned men, yet treated with respect what he did not understand.'

Meyer asserts that the faith of all nations of the earth, the testimony of the most enlightened people who ever existed, and the ineradicable feeling in our own bosoms, which are at bottom one and the same thing, reduce doubt to no doubt that there is a world of spirits from which they can return into this. That however incomprehensible this may be to the natural reason, the progress of our knowledge of the physical world and of the extraordinary nature of man are every day rendering more comprehensible. He notices the inconsistencies of Luther who, to get rid of Purgatory, in his translation of the Bible, struck out the Greek word Hades and the Hebraic Scheol, both indicating an intermediate state, and in their places set, for the most part, Hell, and in a few cases the Grave — yet, gives such numerous proofs in his letters and writings of the reappearance and the hauntings of spirits. And this, he justly observes, is the case also with Luther's friend and coadjutor Melancthon.

Meyer handles with great ability the mistaken notion that

spirits once divested of their bodies must arrive at an almost instantaneous expansion of their faculties, extension of their knowledge, and exaltation of their desires. Nothing has so much astonished modern spiritualists as the ignorance and childishness, to say nothing of the falsity and depravity, of spirits who have announced their presence after ages of departure from this life. Nothing has brought down on spiritualism so much ridicule from opponents. But as Swedenborg has shown, nothing is more common than for disembodied spirits to remain for great lengths of time without any intellectual or spiritual advance; thus verifying the assertion of the Scriptures, that 'as the tree falls, so it lies.' Meyer has shown at much length from the writings of the ancients, that it was a deeply-rooted faith of theirs, that the dead carried all its passions, peculiarities, and predilections along with it. This is everywhere manifested in their anxiety to have the remains of the dead interred with all customary honours. We have in Homer, and the great dramatists, spirits coming from Hades to complain that their bodies have been neglected, and those rites undischarged which soothe the spirit even in Elysium.

Meyer tells us that such is the truth taught by the latest openings with the spirit-world, and we may thence see what we have to expect, if we enter there without that new-birth which Christ taught the absolute necessity of. If we do not enter there as a little child, but carry with us the stains, the distortions and groveling desires of earth, still harder will our escape from them be there than here. He stoutly maintains as truths of a spiritual nature, corroborated by both ancient and modern philosophers, the revelations of the Seeress of Prevorst, which avowal of itself is the test of a thorough-going German spiritualist of that era.

#### IMMANUEL KANT.

I must here close my notices of this brilliant constellation of German philosophers, who, in a most sceptical and sneer-

ing age, dared nobly to maintain spiritual truth. What a splendid contrast do they present to the majority of the philosophers and theologians of England at the present day! These great men dared to look unpopular facts in the face, as the first step in an inductive process; and having dared that and found them facts, they had the moral courage to proclaim them. All honour to Kant. There are numbers yet who ought to be included in this notice, but space does not allow. There is the popular dramatist and theologian, Heinrich Ludwig Werner; there is Novalis, who is of opinion not only that spirits reappear, but that at the moment of appearing they spiritually magnetise us, so that we become percipient of them. There is Schiller, who, in writing, wonders whence his thoughts came; for they frequently flowed through him independent of the action of his own mind. There is Goethe, who saw his double as he was riding along, who believed in the spiritualism of Stilling, and the spiritual intimations of his own father. But if I entered amongst the poets and distinguished writers of different kinds, I might run through this vast literature. But there is an individual, and that a very distinguished one, who occupies a peculiar position — Immanuel Kant. Kant is not only the founder of the transcendental school of philosophy, but the real originator of that desolating system of rationalism, which, opening out of English infidelity, shaped itself into a more insidious form in Germany. There has been an attempt to exempt him from this charge, and to attribute the mischief to his disciples, Fichte and Hegel, who, it is alleged, carried his principles farther than he intended, or had any idea of. Whatever he might intend, the results developed in Fichte and Hegel lie in his own theorems. He abandoned, in his scheme for the demonstration of the existence of Deity, all proofs drawn from ontology, cosmogony, and physico-theology; and based his faith in God on a practical and moral necessity! This he elaborately worked out in his ‘*Einzig möglichen Beweisgrund zu einer Demonstration des Daseins Gottes*,’ ‘The only possible Ground of Evidence in the Demonstration of the

Existence of God.' Kant was no sceptic; on the contrary, he was a firm believer in God and Christianity, although you discover very little of the latter great truth in his argumentative philosophy; you have to seek it in his familiar letters. But in stripping away all historic proof of the existence of God, he reduced the Almighty to a mere abstract idea, a subjective conception of pure reason. But there is a God in history as well as in metaphysics. That deep and universal idea in the human mind thus develops itself in perpetual majesty, and clothes the abstract idea, the radical and innate faith of the race, as a body clothes the spirit. The conscience and the experience of man acknowledge the great Mover of worlds and events, as he at once speaks from the soul within, and in the progressive evolution of a mighty drama of world-history without. All this corroborative and collateral proof, Kant and his successors have sacrificed to the proud ambition of planting and establishing God, not on the throne of his own magnificent universe, but on that of an Aristotelian logic.

That this is no empty charge against Kant might be abundantly shown, were that the object of this work. Let us see simply how he has treated the faculty of prophecy. In his '*Kleine Anthropologische-Practische Schriften,*' Theil 7, Article '*Von der Wahrsagergabe,*' p. 90, he says that prophesying of the inevitable fate of a people is useless, because, according to such prophesying, that fate cannot be avoided, and it is absurd because a theory of free-will is constantly attached to it, which is a contradiction. That madmen have generally been held to be prophets, which makes the absurdity the greater. It is not here the business to examine these propositions farther than to say, that this cuts up prophecy by the roots. It is, in other words, entering upon the old '*fate and free-will question,*' that as an omniscient Providence must foresee, so he must pre-determine: one of those logical knots in which men think they have tied up the hands of an omnipotent God when they have only tied up their own. This treatment of prophecy is

precisely the mode in which the disciples of Hobbes and Hume, of Paulus and Strauss, the feeble untimely birth of Rationalists in England, have treated both prophecy and history. They sweat histories as Jews sweat gold coins, and having destroyed their 'image and superscription,' and rendered them light and flat, expect us to take them as still possessing all their original weight, substance, and distinctness of relief. For these reasons it is impossible to exempt Kant from being one of the most influential originators of modern Sadduceism. But, spite of himself, he became and remains one of the most distinguished attestors of the truth of Spiritualism in the person of Swedenborg. Let us see how.

In 1758, when he was thirty-five years old and in the vigour of his faculties, a Fraülein von Knobloch had asked his opinion of the wonderful things said of Swedenborg which just then were exciting a great sensation in Germany. Kant answered in a letter, in which he says he has always endeavoured to avoid such subjects lest he should become frightened at crossing a churchyard or being in the dark. But in consequence of his desire to know the truth, he tells her, that he has made careful enquiry into the circumstances; and I shall now translate the whole of his statement regarding his enquiries.

'I had this narrative through a Danish officer, and formerly an attender of my lectures, who at the table of the Austrian ambassador, Dietrichen in Copenhagen, heard a letter which Baron Lützwow, the Mecklenberg ambassador in Stockholm, had addressed to Baron Dietrichen read in the presence of himself and other guests. In this letter Baron Lützwow stated that, in the company of the Dutch ambassador to the Queen of Sweden, he had heard the extraordinary story, regarding Baron Swedenborg, which is already known to you, gracious Fraülein. The credibility of such a narrative startled me; for it is difficult to conceive that one ambassador to another should send a narrative for public use, which should communicate something regarding the queen of the court to which he was accredited, which was untrue, and at

which he, with a distinguished company, was yet said to be present. In order not to blindly reject a prejudice against apparitions and the like by a new prejudice, I thought it only reasonable to make some enquiry into this matter. I wrote to the already mentioned officer in Copenhagen, and furnished him with a variety of questions regarding it. He answered, that he had again spoken on the affair to the Count von Dietrichen, and found that the matter was actually as stated; that Professor Schlegel had also assured him that there could be no doubt whatever about it. He advised me, as he himself was just then departing to the army under General St. Germain, to write to Swedenborg himself in order to obtain more exact information. I wrote accordingly to this extraordinary man, and my letter was handed to him by an English merchant in Stockholm. He informed me that Herr von Swedenborg had received the letter politely, and promised to answer it; but this answer never came. In the meantime I made the acquaintance of a superior man, an Englishman, who spent the last summer here, and whom I engaged, on the strength of the friendship we had mutually contracted, to make, on his journey to Stockholm, particular enquiry regarding the wonderful gift of Baron Swedenborg. According to his first communication, the already related story, on the assurance of the most distinguished people in Stockholm, was exactly as I have already stated it to you. He had not then spoken to Baron Swedenborg himself, but hoped soon to do it, since it was difficult to him to persuade himself that all which the most intelligent people of that city told him of his secret intercourse with the invisible spirit-world could be true. But his subsequent letters spoke very differently. He had not only spoken with Baron Swedenborg, but had visited him in his own house, and is in the highest state of amazement concerning these so wholly extraordinary things. Swedenborg is a sensible, courteous, and open-hearted man: he is a learned man; and my friend has promised me shortly to send me some of his writings. Swedenborg told him, without any reserve, that God had endowed him with the

singular power of holding intercourse with the departed souls at his pleasure. He referred him to actual historic proofs of this. On being reminded of my letter, he replied that he had indeed received it, and should have answered it before now, had he not determined to lay these extraordinary matters before the public eye. That he was going to London in May of this year, in order to publish his book, in which would be found a complete answer to every one of my questions.

‘In order, most gracious Fräulein, to give you a few evidences of what the whole living public are witnesses of, and which the gentleman who sends them to me has carefully verified on the spot, allow me to lay before you the two following incidents:—

‘Madame Harteville, the widow of the Dutch envoy in Stockholm, some time after the death of her husband, received a demand from the goldsmith Croon, for the payment for a silver service which her husband had ordered from him. The widow was confidently persuaded that her husband had been much too orderly to allow this debt to remain unpaid; but she could discover no receipt. In this trouble, and since the amount was considerable, she begged Baron Swedenborg to give her a call. After some apologies, she ventured to say to him, that if he had the extraordinary gift, as all men affirmed, of conversing with the departed souls, she hoped that he would have the goodness to enquire of her husband how it stood with the demand for the silver service. Swedenborg made no difficulty in meeting her wishes. Three days after this, the lady had a company of friends taking coffee with her; Baron Swedenborg entered, and, in his matter-of-fact way, informed her that he had spoken with her husband; that the debt had been discharged some months before his death, and that the receipt was in a certain cabinet which she could find in an upper room. The lady replied that this cabinet had been completely emptied, and amongst the whole of the papers this receipt could not be found. Swedenborg said that her husband had described to

him that, if they drew forth a drawer on the left side, they would see a board, which being pushed aside, they would find a concealed drawer in which was kept his secret correspondence with Holland, and there this receipt would be found. On this representation, the lady betook herself, with all the company, to the upper room. The cabinet was opened, they found the secret drawer described, of which she had hitherto known nothing, and in it the required paper, to the greatest amazement of all present.

‘The following circumstance, however, appears to me to possess the greatest strength of evidence of all these cases, and actually takes away every conceivable issue of doubt.

‘In the year 1756, as Baron Swedenborg, towards the end of the month of September, at four o’clock on a Saturday evening, landed in Gottenberg from England, Mr. William Castel invited him to his house with fifteen other persons. About six o’clock in the evening Baron Swedenborg went out, and returned into the company, pale and disturbed. He said that at that moment there was a terrible conflagration raging in Stockholm on the Südermalm; and that the fire was increasing. — Gottenberg lies 300 miles from Stockholm. — He was uneasy and went frequently out. He said that the house of one of his friends, whom he named, was already laid in ashes; and his own house was in danger. At eight o’clock, after he had again gone out, he said joyfully, “God be praised, the fire is extinguished, the third door from my very house!” This information occasioned the greatest excitement in the company and throughout the whole city, and the statement was carried to the Governor the same evening. On Sunday morning the Governor sent for Swedenborg, and asked him about the matter. Swedenborg described exactly the conflagration, how it had begun, and the time of its continuance. The same day the story ran through the whole city, where it had, as the Governor had given attention to it, occasioned still greater commotion, as many were in great concern on account of their friends and their property. On Monday

evening arrived in Gottenberg a courier who had been despatched by the merchants of Stockholm during the fire. In the letters brought by him the conflagration was described exactly as Swedenborg had stated it. On the Tuesday morning a royal courier came to the Governor with the account of the fire, of the loss it had occasioned, and of the houses which it had attacked; not in the least differing from the statement made by Swedenborg at the moment of its occurrence; for the fire had been extinguished at eight o'clock.

‘Now, what can any one oppose to the credibility of these occurrences? The friend who writes these things to me has not only examined into them in Stockholm, but about two months ago in Gottenberg, where he was well known to the most distinguished families, and where he could completely inform himself from a whole city, in which the short interval from 1756 left the greatest part of the eye-witnesses still living. He has at the same time given me an account of the mode in which, according to the assertion of Baron Swedenborg, his ordinary intercourse with other spirits takes place, as well as the idea which he gives of the condition of departed souls.’ — *Zur Anthropologie*. Ueber Swedenborg, s. ii.

Now it is clear that at this moment Kant was firmly convinced of the truth of all this. No possible doubt could, according to him, exist. One would, therefore, have imagined that philosophers would have found in such an opening into the spirit-world the most deeply interesting source of actual and practical knowledge of psychology. Yet only six years afterwards we find him writing his ‘Essay on the Disorders of the Head,’ in which, without naming Swedenborg, the whole is aimed at him; and frenzy, dreaming, noodleism (*Einfaltspinsel*), craziness, enthusiasm, visionariness, fanaticism, nonsense, and madness are heaped together to account for what so lately had been demonstrated beyond possible doubt. Two years later, in 1766, he came boldly out with his ‘Dreams of a Ghost-Seer,’ in which he attacks Sweden-

borg directly by name, and at much length. He now (pp. 81-83) relates again the incidents which he communicated in his letter to Fraülein von Knobloch, but in a much more slight and vague manner, and adds to them, but still more vaguely, a mention of what occurred to the Queen of Sweden, but whom he only vaguely calls a princess. He has now read Swedenborg's great work, 'Arcana Cœlestia,' which he terms 'eight quarto volumes full of nonsense.'

No doubt. To a metaphysician determined to wrest all the evidences of history and experience, and to build systems of God and man on the abstractions of pure reason, such facts as Swedenborg there enunciates must be very great nonsense. They are, he says, contrary to all experience, forgetting that he had admitted before that Swedenborg had given unassailable proofs that his assertions were experiences; and Kant, though denying the evidences of experience, is yet very ready to call in their aid when they serve his turn. He had himself no such experiences, and therefore he could not allow any other man to have them. Yet he is careful not to deny directly the truth of what he had before declared to be so invincibly true. The revelations of Swedenborg were nonsense to him, and his writings must have been still greater nonsense to Swedenborg. It must, indeed, have been a pitiable spectacle to see the great metaphysician thus, according to his own confession, talking of what he did not understand. In this blind confidence, Kant undertakes to say (p. 77), that enquiries into visible nature are inexhaustible. A drop of water or a grain of sand, such is their varied composition, affords scope for infinite research; but with our spiritual nature it is quite otherwise. There nothing more can be known than is already known. Of the spirit we can know nothing positive, we can only imagine. This was, in fact, to deny in one way what he had so positively affirmed in another—the truth of Swedenborg's revelations. Such was the pitiable condition to which mere metaphysical delving had brought the mind of this boasted thinker. That nonsense of Swedenborg has been accepted, is being accepted

by millions as the highest and most convincing truth, whilst the self-contradictory transcendentalist is forced to confess (p. 59), ‘I know just as little how the spirit of man goes out of this world—that is, what the condition after death may be—as how it came in. In fact, I do not even know how I am present in this world; that is, how an immaterial nature can be in a body and acting through it. And this very ignorance warns me not wholly to reject all truth in the numerous narratives of apparitions, yet with the usual but ludicrous reservation of doubting them in every case, and believing them all in the lump.’

Thus this searcher after and assertor of psychologic truth believed and did not believe; and in his latest writings forty years afterwards (‘Ueber Erkenntnißvermögen,’ p. 91), he endeavours to set up a distinction between the truthfulness of a seer, and the truth of his teaching; forgetting again that Swedenborg, at whom he is still aiming, had once convinced him both of the truthfulness of his character, and the truth of his revelations. The solution of the whole matter lay in the fact that Swedenborg knew from positive demonstration what Kant did not know, and had he been truly wise would, therefore, not have attempted to discuss. He has, however, been candid enough to give us a very curious description of the so-called philosophical mind in regard to apparitions:—

‘Philosophy, whose self-darkness exposes her to all sorts of vain questions, places herself in a miserable perplexity on the introduction of certain narratives, when she neither can doubt them without just censure, nor dare believe them from fear of incurring ridicule. She finds herself, to a certain degree, in both these difficulties in stories of apparitions. In the first, by listening to them, and in the second, in consequence of matters by which men draw her on to something farther. In fact, there is no bitterer reproach to philosophers than that of easy credence, and of falling into the common illusion; and as those who are skillful in these matters purchase the appearance of knowing-

ness cheaply by casting their mocking laughter on all that reduces the ignorant and the wise to one level, and which is equally incomprehensible to both, it is no wonder that the stories so frequently brought forward should find such great acceptance, at the same time that they are openly repudiated, or secretly held. One may, therefore, safely assert, that no academy of science will ever offer a prize for the solution of this question; not because the members of such a body are free from all tendency to such belief, but because the rule of prudence properly sets limits to the questions which are thrown out alike by conceit and idle curiosity. And so will relations of this kind probably every time have secret believers, but will be outwardly rejected through the prevailing fashion of unbelief.'— *Zur Anthropologie*, p. 79.

Such is Immanuel Kant. Arguing against his convictions, but compelled by his attestations to the truth of Swedenborg's revelations in certain cases, he stands, like the Jews in regard to Christianity, a perpetual witness for spiritualism. Accepting his admissions, we do not ask him to draw conclusions for us; we are all able to draw them ourselves with simple honesty from their premises.

## CHAPTER V.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN SWITZERLAND AND FRANCE.

---

Lavater, Fuseli, Zschokke, Gassner, Oberlin, &c.

---

WE must extend a little our present demonstration from Germany to the border countries, as they present simultaneously similar evidences in men intimately connected with Germany.

## LAVATER.

The great father of the science of physiognomy was a great spiritualist. The evidences of this abound in his 'Views into Eternity,' his 'Mixed Writings,' and in his son-in-law Gesner's 'Biography and Posthumous Writings of Lavater.' The evidences meet the reader in almost every cyclopædia notice of him. The 'Conversations Lexikon' says 'His tendency to the wonderful and mysterious led him more than once openly to express his expectation of miracles and revelations.' He even testified his belief in Gassner's cures, which his neighbours declared proceeded from dealings with the devil, as if the devil were ever likely to heal the diseases, or alleviate the sufferings of mankind. The Penny Cyclopædia takes up the same strain regarding Lavater. 'He always firmly clung to his peculiar religious views, which were a mixture of new interpretation with ancient orthodoxy, of philosophical enlightenment with extreme superstition. One leading article of his faith was a belief in

the sensible manifestation of supernatural powers. His disposition to give credence to the miraculous led him to admit the strange pretensions of many individuals, such as the power to exorcise devils, and to perform cures by animal magnetism,' &c.

But what now were the doctrines which led the so-called Christian world to stamp Lavater as a 'superstitious eccentric,' simply because he believed in Christianity being still what Christ promulgated and left it? Because he believed in the efficacy of prayers and the gift of what is called the miraculous being an eternal heritage of the Church. He believed only what the Catholic Church has always believed. He had seen continually that prayer was as efficacious as ever, that faith was not a mere belief but a positive power, by which, according to St. Paul, all the great events of Jewish and Christian history were achieved (Romans ii.). That such a man for such opinions should have been branded as visionary and credulous, shows that Protestantism is but another name for an accredited infidelity. Lavater said truly, 'If the facts stated by Kant of Swedenborg are true, then revelation and miracle are as active now as ever.' Though he was far from entering into the views of Swedenborg, not probably having sufficient opportunity of studying them, he entertained the same as to a middle-state for souls, and as to the spiritual body of the soul, which he with Aristotle called the 'vehicle' of the soul; and he believed in apparitions both on these grounds, and on the warrant of Scripture in the cases of Elias and Moses.

In 1769 Lavater drew up 'Three Questions,' which he sent round in print to a number of clergymen whom he knew, and others, supported by many citations and remarks. In them he states that he is enquiring what the writers of the scriptural books really taught, not *what is now our daily experience, and whether it agrees with their representations*; but what they really taught as the true faith of the Church of Christ. He finds, he says, all these writers, without exception, agreeing that there is an immediate and direct

revelation of God to the souls of men, more evident and distinct than the ordinary operations of nature; that he finds appearances and acts of the Deity, which manifestly depart from all our known experience of nature. They represent the Deity as a being to whom man can speak, and who returns him an answer. He finds there operations ascribed to the Spirit of God; sensible operations which cannot be ascribed to nature, but are ascribed to the Spirit of God, or the Holy Spirit. He finds that these authors are of opinion, that the great and inestimable value of the mediation of Christ is, that it opens this intercourse, which had been lost by ignorance and unbelief, again; and that they confirm this by the facts which they record;—that these authors say expressly that to bring man through Christ to an immediate communion with his Spirit, was an eternal purpose, and that the promises of his gift extend to all who believe in Jesus;—that these gifts are fully described by the Apostles in the most perspicuous language, who illustrate them by facts, quite beyond the range of ordinary nature, and in perfect agreement with the nature and acts of Christ. He finds that a power is ascribed to prayer, that God heareth and answereth prayer; that he gives the most positive promises of such answer, and does not limit this power of prayer to particular persons, circumstances, or times. Whence he establishes this proposition, that the scriptural writers teach, as a positive truth, that it is not only possible, but that it is the *destination* of man to maintain a peculiar and immediate communion with the Deity.

His own convictions of these truths was such, that he laid down the following rules of life:—Never to lie down or get up without prayer: never to proceed to any transaction or business without asking God's guidance and blessing. Never to do anything that he would not do were Jesus Christ standing visibly by. Every day to do some work of love; to promote the benefit of his own family; to commit no sin, to do some good, to exercise temperance in all things, and daily to examine himself as to his having kept these rules. Such are the opinions

and doctrines which have caused all biography and cyclopædia writers to set down Lavater as a 'credulous eccentric.' They are expressly the doctrines of all Scripture and of all the eminent men who have in all ages sought to comprehend and practise real Christianity. Where, then, are the biography and cyclopædia writers? Where, then, is modern Protestantism? Lavater tells us that, instead of precise answers to his questions, he finds 'only exclamations and declamations, sneers and ridicules, or sighs and lamentations over the consequences which such a doctrine might be expected to produce.'

Instead of noticing these pitiable proofs of the disappearance of substantial Christianity, he issued a circular requesting the friends of truth to send him any well-attested evidence of occurrences beyond the ordinary course of nature, or of such as had followed prayer, of some positive exertions of faith; to ascertain, if possible, whether, after the death of the Apostles and their immediate successors, the same class of events had really continued for which we give credit to them and their times; and especially whether no certain proofs existed of such events, commonly called miraculous, having taken place since the Reformation. He declared that it was very important to know whether there were still living any pious conscientious man, who before the omniscient God would declare that he had prayed with undoubting expectation that he should be heard, and was *not* heard. He declared it as his object to learn whether the Christian of the eighteenth, as well as the Christian of the first, century might attain to immediate and sensible communion with God, and whether he whose sufferings no human power or wisdom could relieve, might have confident recourse to the omnipotent power of Christ. 'Can there be,' he says, 'an enquiry more important to the friend of humanity, who views around him so much dreadful misery; or to the Christian, who sees everywhere infidelity, and the empty, powerless and spiritless name of Christianity triumph?' He warned his correspondents to observe the strictest truth in their communications, declaring

that no crime could be more impious and detestable than falsehood in such a case.

In consequence of this circular he received a mass of extraordinary relations which he read and examined with most unwearied patience and care. Many of them he regarded as fully proved, others as by no means so; and so far from exhibiting a weak credulity, he incurred very severe reproaches for rejecting claims which many able men admitted. Such were the claims of a Catherine Kinderknecht, near Zürich, who had a great reputation for performing remarkable cures in answer to prayer, and whom his friend Fuseli, the great painter, afterwards so well known in England, had great faith in, but who was led by Lavater to give up this faith. Neither did he believe in Gassner without visiting him, nor when he had visited him did he rate his powers so high as many others, and they physicians, did.

In his lifetime we find some incidents occurring to himself or friends which every one learned in such matters will receive as additions to their divine evidences. Whilst he was on a journey, in 1773, to his friend Dr. Hotze at Richtersweile, his wife, though she had received a letter from him the day before, announcing his perfect health and safety, suddenly fell into a severe agony about him, impressed with a vivid sense of his great danger, and prayed energetically for him, though her father regarded her alarm as most unfounded after immediate intelligence of his safety. At that moment Lavater was in a terrific storm on the lake of Zürich, which carried masts and sails away, and made the sailors despair of saving the vessel.

His friend, Professor Sulzer, told him that in his twenty-second year he was suddenly seized with a violent attack of melancholy and terror, and it was impressed on his mind that his future wife was at that moment suffering from some severe accident. He had no thought of marrying, much less any idea who was likely to become his wife. Ten years afterwards, when he was married and had nearly forgotten the circumstance, he learned from his wife, that precisely at that time

(when only ten years old), she was nearly killed by a violent fall, from the effects of which she had never entirely recovered.

On one occasion a gentleman called on him, and the moment he saw him he was impressed with the conviction that he was a murderer. The gentleman was, however, a very interesting intellectual man, so far as could be seen; he was well received in Zürich, and Lavater dined with him at a friend's house the next day, where he made himself very agreeable. But news came quickly that he was one of the assassins of the King of Sweden, and he disappeared.

Such was the anxiety of Lavater to ascertain the truth, that he wrote to Dr. Semler, an avowed infidel, and determined opponent to all pretensions to miracle, to examine the proceedings of Gassner, believing that he had that love of truth that, after carefully witnessing the occurrences, he could admit the facts, if they were such, though he might ascribe them to some other cause. Semler made a visit to Gassner's place, and thoroughly watching his proceedings, pronounced his cures real, but, naturally in his state of mind, as explainable by natural causes. Lavater also had some interviews with the celebrated Cagliostro, at Strasburg, but instead of credulously being imposed on by him, he formed much the same opinion of him as most careful and competent observers; that he was a man of wonderful endowments, of certain mediumistic powers, but untruthful and tricky. 'So long,' he says, 'as Cagliostro retains his forehead, and I have mine, we shall never here below be confidential friends, how frequently soever the most credulous of all the credulous may represent us as closely connected.' He adds, 'I believe that nature produces a form like his only once in a century, and I could weep blood to think that so rare a production of nature should, by the many objections he has furnished against himself, be partly so much misconceived; and partly, by so many harshnesses and crudities, have given just cause for offence.'

To the truly Christian spirit and character of Lavater all men of all parties and opinions who knew him bear unhesitating

testimony. In the moments of his long-continued agonies from his wound, he prayed earnestly for the man who shot him. In fact, he is, so far from a credulous eccentric, one of the most candid, impartial, clear-sighted, and noble-spirited men whom the church of Christ embraces. What a condition must that professed church now be in, when such a man is pointed to as a credulous and eccentric person, because he maintained the living form of prayer, the operations of the Holy Spirit, and the truth of Christ's promises to his followers!

### ZSCHOKKE.

This popular and active citizen was by birth a German, but a Swiss by adoption. He was born at Magdeburg, but, as we learn in his very interesting 'Selbstschau' or Autobiography, went early to Switzerland, where he was the friend of the brave Aloys Reding, and for a great part of his life engaged in the public affairs of the Swiss republic. Zschokke was no dreamer. He was a man of action, and a patriotic and wise one; his influence being deeply felt amongst his compatriots, and widely acknowledged. As a writer of tales he was extremely popular, and many of them possess great dramatic life, in consequence of which some of them have been successfully dramatised by others. He was no professed mystic or spiritualist; but he was a practical and peculiar medium. Into that inner world to which the clairvoyant penetrates generally through mesmeric manipulation, Zschokke entered by his normal condition. Probably the air of his mountains gave him this opening, as it does to Highlanders and natives of the Western Isles and of Wales. His vision, however, was not extended to the perception of spirits, but simply to the perception of the interior state and life of certain persons who came into his company. Like so many, in his early youth, when he lost his father, he was seized with a passionate desire to see his spirit. On his knees and dissolved in tears he implored him to appear to

him again; and when he did not, he exclaimed, 'And thou, too, best of fathers, carest about me no longer!' On his flight from the desolate condition of his home, we are told, 'Voices of sweet prophecy made the air ring wildly around him. He was not superstitious; but there are times when wiser men than he have dreamed of intercourse with future events and unseen powers.'

He wrote his 'Yearnings after the Invisible,' and he had faith in the invisible. 'Those views,' he says, 'strengthened me for new efforts in the good cause. I found, indeed, that the gross majority of the present population of the whole earth lies deep in the mire of animalism; and that those nations who boast of the highest culture, and with all their arts, sciences, social order, and refined manners, lie far, indeed, beneath the mark of a true humanity, in harmony with nature and reason. This, then, is the office of the real priests of God—whether found on thrones or in council chambers, in pulpits or professors' chairs, or merely at writing-tables—to render more truly humane the human race around them. Whether for their reward thorns shall grow for them on earth, or palms in heaven, need not concern them. I, at least, no longer felt myself troubled with thoughts of what might be my fate after death. I had a living certainty of the providence of God, and that tranquillised me concerning all the rest.'

Zschokke was superstitious enough to believe in rhabdomancy. He says, 'My connection with mining operations brought me acquainted with many persons in whom I was much interested. The operations themselves were unimportant, for the interior of the Jura is mostly poor in metals, but an alabaster quarry which I discovered brought me into a friendly correspondence with the venerable Prince Primate, Karl von Dalberg, and my search after salt and coal to the acquaintance of a young Rhabdomantin of twenty years old, who was sent to me by the well-known geologist, Dr. Ebel of Zürich. In almost every canton of Switzerland are found persons endowed with the mysterious natural gifts of dis-

covering, by a peculiar sensation, the existence of subterranean waters, metals or fossils. I have known many of them, and often put their marvellous talent to the test. One of these was the abbot of the convent of St. Urban, in the canton of Lucerne, a man of learning and science; and another a young woman, who excelled all I have ever known. I carried her and her companion with me through several districts entirely unknown to her, but with the geological formation of which, and the position of its salt and sweet waters, I was quite familiar, and I never once found her deceived. The results of the most careful observation have compelled me at length to renounce the obstinate suspicion and incredulity I at first felt on this subject, and have presented me with a new phase of nature, although one still involved in enigmatical obscurity.'

But we come now to his own peculiarity, a gift which he called his 'inward sight.' 'It is well known,' he says, 'that the judgement we not seldom form, at the first glance, of persons hitherto unknown, is more correct than that which is the result of longer acquaintance. The first impression, that through some instinct of the soul attracts or repels us with strangers, is afterwards weakened or destroyed by custom, or by different appearances. We speak in such cases of sympathy or antipathy, and perceive these effects frequently amongst children, to whom experience in human character is wholly wanting. But now to my case.

'It has happened to me sometimes, on my first meeting with strangers, as I listened silently to their discourse, that their former life, with many trifling circumstances therewith connected, or frequently some particular scene in that life, has passed quite involuntarily, and as it were, dream-like, yet perfectly distinct before me. During this time I usually feel so entirely absorbed in the contemplation of the stranger life, that at last I no longer see clearly the face of the unknown wherein I undesignedly look, nor distinctly hear the voices of the speakers, which before served in some measure as a commentary to the text of their features. For

a long time I held such visions as delusions of the fancy, and the more so as they showed me even the dress and motions of the actors, rooms, furniture, and other accessories. By way of test, I once, in a familiar family circle at Kirchberg, related the secret history of a seamstress who had just left the room and the house. I had never seen her before in my life. People were astonished, and laughed, but were not to be persuaded that I did not previously know the relations of which I spoke, for what I had uttered was the *literal* truth. On my part, I was no less astonished that my dream-pictures were confirmed by the reality. I became more attentive to the subject, and when propriety admitted it, I would relate to those whose life thus passed before me the subject of my vision, that I might thereby obtain confirmation or refutation of it. It was invariably ratified, not without consternation on their part. "What demon inspires you? Must I again believe in possession?" exclaimed the *spiritual* Johann von Riga, when in the first hour of our acquaintance I related his past life to him. We speculated long on the enigma, but even his penetration could not solve it.

'I myself had less confidence than any one in this mental jugglery. As often as I revealed my visionary gifts to any new person, I regularly expected to hear the answer—"It was not so." I felt a secret shudder when my auditors replied that it was true, or when their astonishment betrayed my accuracy before I spoke. Instead of many, I will mention one example, which preeminently astounded me. One fair day, in the city of Waldshut, I entered the Vine Inn, in company with two young student-foresters. We were tired with rambling through the woods. We supped with a numerous company at the *table d'hôte*, where the guests were making very merry with the peculiarities and eccentricities of the Swiss, with Mesmer's magnetism, Lavater's physiognomy, &c. One of my companions, whose national pride was wounded by their mockery, begged me to make some reply, particularly to a handsome young man who sate

opposite to me, and who allowed himself extraordinary licence. This man's former life was at that moment presented to my mind. I turned to him, and asked whether he would answer me candidly if I related to him some of the most secret passages of his life, I knowing as little of him personally as he did of me? That would be going a little further, I thought, than Lavater did with his physiognomy. He promised, if I were correct in my information, to admit it frankly. I then related what my vision had shown me, and the whole company were made acquainted with the private history of the young merchant; his school-years, his youthful errors, and, lastly, with a fault committed in reference to the strong-box of his principal. I described to him the uninhabited room with whitened walls, where, to the right of the brown door, on a table, stood a black money-box, &c. A dead silence prevailed during the whole narrative, which I alone occasionally interrupted by enquiring whether I spoke the truth? The startled young man confirmed every particular, and even, what I had scarcely expected, the last mentioned. Touched by his candour I shook hands with him over the table, and said no more. He asked my name, which I gave him, and we remained together talking till past midnight. He is probably still living!

‘I can well explain to myself how a person of lively imagination may form, as in a romance, a correct picture of the actions and passions of another person, of a certain character, under certain circumstances. But whence came those trifling accessories which in no wise concerned me, and in relation to people for the most part indifferent to me, with whom I neither had, nor desired to have, any connection? Or was the whole matter a constantly recurring accident? Or had my auditor, perhaps, when I related the particulars of his former life, very different views to give of the whole, although in his first surprise, and misled by resemblances, he had mistaken them for the same? And yet, impelled by this very doubt, I had given myself trouble to speak of the most insignificant things which my waking dream had revealed to

me. I shall not say another word on this singular gift of vision, of which I cannot say that it was ever of the slightest service. It manifested itself rarely, quite independently of my will, and several times in favour of persons whom I cared little to look through. Neither am I the only person in possession of this power. On an excursion I once made with two of my sons, I met with an old Tyrolese who carried oranges and lemons about the country, in a house of public entertainment, in Lower Hanenstein, one of the passes of the Jura. He fixed his eyes on me for some time, then mingled in the conversation, and said that he knew me, though he knew me not; and went on to relate what I had done and striven to do in former times, to the consternation of the country people present, and the great admiration of my children, who were diverted to find another person gifted like their father. How the old lemon merchant came by his knowledge he could not explain, either to me or to himself: he seemed, nevertheless, to value himself somewhat upon his mysterious wisdom.'

Thus it would seem that every human being carries his whole history about with him, written in spiritual characters on his own mind, where it can be clearly read by another mind in rapport. The Seeress of Prevorst says that the balance of our moral account is duly posted up daily, and represented in a wonderful cypher. Do these significant cyphers remain in succession on the tablets of the soul, rendering us unconscious chronicles of our own existence? We appear clearly to be yet only in the external courts of psychology.

#### GASSNER.

This celebrated therapeutic, who created so intense and extensive an excitement in the latter half of the 18th century in Switzerland, performed his cures precisely as Valentine Greatrakes in the reign of Charles II. in this country, and as Madame Saint Amour in France in our own time; as Herr Richter in Silesia some years ago, and others to whom,

at a later period of this history, I shall direct attention. In fact, he performed them very much as the apostles did, and by the same faith and power in Jesus Christ. Those who doubt that faith and power, are at full liberty to doubt here. I give the account just as Dr. Ennemoser has abridged it from Dr. Schlisel's narrative, as an eye-witness:—

Gassner, a clergyman from the country of Bludenz, in Vorarlberg, healed many diseases through exorcism. In the year 1758 he was the clergyman of Klösterle, when, by his exorcisms, he became so celebrated that he drew a vast number of people to him. The flocking of the sick from Switzerland, the Tyrol, and Swabia is said to have been so great that the number of invalids was frequently more than a thousand, and they were, many of them, obliged to live under tents. The Austrian government gave its assistance, and Gassner now went under the patronage of the Bishop of Regensburg, where he continued to work wonders, till, finally, Mesmer, on being asked by the Elector of Bavaria, declared that Gassner's cures and crises which he so rapidly, and wholly to the astonishment of the spectators, produced, consisted in nothing more than in magnetic-spiritual excitement, of which he gave convincing proofs in the presence of the Elector. Eschenmayer, in 'Keiser's Archives,' treats at length of Gassner's methods of cure.

Gassner's mode of proceeding was as follows:—He wore a scarlet cloak, and on his neck a silver chain. He usually had in his room a window on his left hand, and a crucifix on his right. With his face turned towards the patient, he touched the ailing part, and commanded that the disease should manifest itself; which was generally the case. He made this both cease and depart by a single command. By calling on the name of Jesus, and through the faith of the patient, he drove out the devil and the disease. But everyone that desired to be healed must believe, and through faith any clergyman may cure devilish diseases, spasms, fainting, madness, &c., or free the possessed. Gassner availed himself sometimes of magnetic manipulations; he touched the

affected part, covered it with his hand, and rubbed therewith vigorously both head and neck. Gassner spoke chiefly Latin in his operations, and the devil is said often to have understood him perfectly. Physical susceptibility, with willing faith and positive physical activity, through the command of the Word, was thus the magical cure with him.

There were, in the year 1770, a multitude of writings both for and against Gassner's operations. These appeared principally in Augsburg, and soon after them two particularly worth notice: the first, under the title of 'Impartial Thoughts, or Something for the Physicians on the Mode of Cure by Herr Gassner in Elwangen, published by Dr. Schlisel, and printed in Sulzbach, 1775.' The other, 'The Observations of an Impartial Physician on Herr Lavater's Grounds of Enquiry into the Gassner Cures, with an Appendix on Convulsions, 1775,' probably by the same author.

Dr. Schlisel relates, that with a highly respectable company he travelled to Elwangen, and there saw himself the wonderful cures, the fame of which had been spread far and wide, by so many accounts both in newspapers and separate printed articles. 'Some,' he says, 'describe Gassner as a holy and prophetic man; others accuse him of being a fantastic fellow, a charlatan and impostor. Some extol him as a great mathematician, others denounce him as a dealer in the black art; some attribute his cures to the magnet, or to electrical power, others to sympathy and the power of imagination; and, on the other hand, a respectable party, overcome by the might of faith, attributed the whole to the omnipotent force of the name of Jesus.'

Schlisel writes, further, that he gave himself all possible trouble to notice everything which might, in the most distant manner, affect the proceedings of the celebrated Herr Gassner. Schlisel, indeed, seems to have been the man — from his quiet power of observation, his impartial judgement, and thorough medical education, which qualifications are all evident in his book — to give a true account of the cures of

Gassner, while he notices all the circumstances, objections, and opinions which had been brought forward or which presented themselves there. He relates that Elwangen must have grown rich through the numbers of people who thronged thither, though Gassner took nothing for his trouble, and that the Elector on that account tolerated the long-continued concourse of people. That in March 1753 many hundreds of patients arrived daily; that the apothecary gained more in one day than he otherwise would in a quarter of a year from the oil, eye-water, a universal powder of blessed thistle (*carduus benedictus*), and the incenses, &c. which Gassner ordered. The printers laboured day and night, with all their workmen, at their presses, to furnish sufficient pamphlets, prayers, and pictures for the eager horde of admirers. The goldsmiths and glaziers were unwearied in preparing all kinds of *Agni Dei*, crosses, hearts, and rings; even the beggars had their harvest, and as for bakers and hotel-keepers, it is easy to understand what they must have gained. He then describes the room of Herr Gassner, his costume, and his proceeding with the sick:—  
‘On a table stood a crucifix, and at the table sate Herr Gassner on a seat, with his right side turned towards the crucifix, and his face towards the patient, and towards the spectators also. On his shoulders hung a blue, red-flowered cloak; the rest of his costume was clean, simple and modest. A fragment of the cross of the Redeemer hung on his breast from a silver chain; a half-silken sash girded his loins. He was forty-eight years of age, of a very lively countenance, cheerful in conversation, serious in command, patient in teaching, amiable towards every one, zealous for the honour of God, compassionate towards the oppressed, joyful with those of strong faith, acute in research, prophetic in symptoms and quiet indications; an excellent theologian, a fine philosopher, an admirable physiognomist, and I wished that he might possess as good an acquaintance with medical physiology as he showed himself to have a discrimination in surgical cases. He is in no degree a politician; he is

an enemy of sadness, forgiving to his enemies; and perfectly regardless of the flatteries of men. For twenty years he carried on this heroic conflict against the powers of hell, thirteen of these in quietness, but seven publicly, and of these last he had now passed six months victoriously in Elwangen.

‘ Thus armed, he conducted in this room all his public proceedings, which he continued daily, from early morning to late at night; nay, often till one or two o’clock in the morning. The more physicians there were around him, the bolder he was in causing the different diseases to show themselves; nay, he called upon the unknown physicians themselves. Scarcely do those who are seeking help kneel before him, when he enquires respecting their native country and their complaints; then his instruction begins in a concise manner, which relates to the steadfastness of faith, and the omnipotent power of the name of Jesus. Then he seizes both hands of the kneeling one, and commands, with a loud and proud voice, the alleged disease to appear. He now seizes the affected part — that is, in the gout, the foot; in paralysis, the disabled limb and joint; in head-ache, the head and neck; in those troubled with flatulence, he lays his hand and cloak on the stomach; in the narrow-chested, on the heart; in hemorrhoidal complaints, on the back-bone; in the rheumatic and epileptic, he not only lays hold on each arm, but alternately places both hands, and the hands and cloak together, over the whole head.

‘ In many cases the disease appears immediately on being commanded, but in many he is obliged to repeat the command often, and occasionally ten times, before the attack shows itself; in some, but the fewest in number, the command and laying on of hands have no effect.

‘ The first class he terms the good and strong faithed; the second, those of hesitating and feeble faith; the last either naturally diseased, or pretendedly so, and unbelieving. All these attacks retreat by degrees, each according to its trial, either very quickly at his command, but sometimes not till

the tenth or twentieth time, from limb to limb. In some the attacks appeared repressed, but not extinguished; in others, the commencement of a weary sickness, with fever and spitting of blood; in others, intumescence even to suffocation, and with violent pains; others, gout and convulsions.

When he has now convinced the spectator, and thinks that he has sufficiently strengthened the faith and confidence of the sufferer, the patient must repel the attack himself by the simple thought—“Depart from me, in the name of Jesus Christ!” And in this consists the whole method of cure and confirmation which Gassner employs in all kinds of sickness which we call unnatural. Through these he calls forth all the passions. Now anger is apparent, now patience, now joy, now sorrow, now hate, now love, now confusion, now reason, each carried to the highest pitch. Now this one is blind, now he sees, and again is deprived of sight, &c.

All take their leave of him, filled with help and consolation, so soon as he has given them his blessing, which he thus administers:—he lays the cloak on the head of the patient; grasps the forehead and neck with both hands firmly, speaks silently a very earnest prayer, signs the brow, mouth, and heart of the convalescent with the sign of the cross, and extends to the Catholics the fragment of the cross to kiss; orders, according to the sickness, the proper medicines at the apothecary’s, the oil, water, powder and herbs, which are consecrated by him every day; exhorts every one to steadfastness in the faith, and permits no one, except those who are affected with defects born with them, to depart without clean hands, and countenances full of pleasure.

He excludes no single sickness, no fever, not even an epidemic disorder. May not the science of medicine, therefore, partly fear that it will soon be superseded by this moral theory?

We may now enquire what diseases Gassner calls natural, and what unnatural? For instance, a broken bone, a maimed limb, or a rupture, are complaints with natural

causes: but all such as are produced either by want of, or by a superfluity of the natural conditions of the body, are curable—as the cataract, which he cures to the astonishment of every one. We may give another demonstration:—Two lame persons appear. One has the *tendon Achilles*, or a nerve, injured. He is healed, indeed, but the foot remains crooked. This is a natural lameness. The pious crooked man has no hope of assistance from Herr Gassner. The second has a similar shortness of the foot, but the cause of which was gout, wasting of the limb, or paralysis. This is unnatural lameness, and will be cured by Herr Gassner, as quickly as the name of it is here written.

‘Here you have now the portrait of this new wonder-physician, of our great Herr Gassner. *Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat.* How does it please you? Have you anything to object to the original, or to the picture?’

The author now puts to the physicians and to the academies the question, whether Gassner actually cured these diseases as related, and whether in his mode of cure there be a hidden magnetic, sympathetic, or magic power? How does he heal, and what circumstances attend the cures? This alone concerns the doctors. The clergy may settle with him witch-trials, and whether the devil in so many ways can injure man. Whether the accusers of Herr Gassner, *ex lege diffamari*, deserve punishment, or whether Herr Gassner ought to be considered guilty as a deceiver, is a question for the lawyers and criminal judges. He then proceeds to answer these questions, with the admission that he, like many of his learned brethren, is somewhat incredulous, and often tolerably stiff-necked. ‘For’ he says, ‘it would not be creditable if I should take a thing for granted, without cause, enquiry, or conviction.’ To the first question, whether all these diseases were healed, he answers, ‘Yes, I have seen it, with many persons of different religions, and particularly with two most experienced and upright physicians—one a Catholic, and one a Protestant. With them I attended nearly all, both public and private opportunities,

as eye-witness, and with most perfect conviction. "How! what!" will you say? "A physician. Fie! for shame!" Yes, I, a physician, and one, indeed, who has written a whole treatise on gout, sought from Herr Gassner help against that hell-torture. Well, do not on that account imagine that I have ceased for a moment to be a physician, for I confess it now candidly, that I rather intended to test Herr Gassner, than hoped to derive any cure from him. But a man that sees not will not deny that it is day when the sun burns his neck; and a courageous physician will believe that he is ill when he feels pain. All those present, and the aforesaid physicians, fully testify that which we saw, and I myself, to my astonishment, experienced.'

'He who will not,' says Schlisel, 'believe that Herr Gassner cures all kinds of diseases—he who rejects the evidence of such impartial and overwhelming witnesses—I must either send, as one dangerously ill, to the water-cure, or if that does not succeed, to the mad-house; or, as a non-natural sufferer, to the curative powers of Herr Gassner. But *he* requires believing patients.'

He now proceeds in the tone of the opposing doctors—that, indeed, every physician has, according to his own statement, cured every kind of disease; some by electricity, and some by other means; by sympathy, and imagination. Many also have enquired whether Herr Gassner's crucifix, or the chain on his neck, or his half-silken sash be not electric? Whether a magnet be not concealed in his cloak, or his hands be stroked with one, or be anointed with a sympathetic ointment!

After he has circumstantially shown that none of these accusations will hold good, he comes to the conclusion—that 'Herr Gassner performed all his cures merely by the glorified name of Jesus Christ, and by the laying on of his hands and his cloak. But he gives the people the oil, the eye-water, and the like; he counsels them to use such things after the cure has taken place. He has, however, in order to make the blind see, no eye-water, nor oil to put in motion a para-

lysed limb ; much less powder and fumigations to drive out the devil. He merely touches the joints of the lame ; he rubs the ears and glands of the deaf ; he touches with his fingers the eyelids of the blind. He draws the pains forth under his hands by a commanding strong voice. He commands them with the same power, with an earnest and authoritative voice, to come out and depart, and it takes place. Where then is the sympathy, where the electricity, where the magnet, and all philosophical acuteness ?

“ Yes, but why then does he not cure all by the same means ? ” Ask your own consciences ; enquire into the mode of life and the mode of thinking of your uncured friends, whether they come within the conditions required by Herr Gassner, and possess the three kinds of faith which we mentioned in the opening of this account of Gassner, and you may yourselves answer the question. Are you silent ? you will then first open your thoughts to me, when you have experienced what has been the permanence of the Gassner mode of cure. Herr Gassner demands as a security against a relapse into sickness, like St. Peter, a constant and perpetual conflict. Wherefore ? Because the attacks of an invisible enemy are never ceasing. He prescribes to every one how he can maintain himself in health without his aid ; and I assure you on honour, sincerely, that I have known many, very many, who have cured themselves of violent illness without going to or having seen Herr Gassner, but merely by following his book by my advice, and who still daily derive benefit from it. And I have never known one person who has relapsed into the old non-natural sickness, who has not first deviated from the prescribed rules of Herr Gassner, or who has not wholly abandoned them. Who, then, was to blame ? ’

These are Dr. Schlisel's statements after long acquaintance with Gassner's system ; and with these I shall close this chapter of the Spiritualists of Germany and Switzerland—for nearly a hundred years previous to the appearance of it in the United States. At the same time it was not in Germany

and Switzerland only that Spiritualism existed. It was in France, with Oberlin.

This noble Christian—whose name is venerated all over the world for his apostolic labours for more than half a century amongst the people of the Ban-de-la-Roche, or Steinthal, in Alsace—found, when he went there, his parishioners talking of apparitions of their departed friends as familiar facts. As he regarded this as an empty and pernicious superstition, he reprov'd them for it, and set himself in the pulpit to denounce it, and to reason them out of it. But, so far from this, he himself was at length compelled to believe in apparitions, by the appearance of his own wife. After her death, she came almost daily, and sat and conversed with him. It is asserted in his memoirs, that she was visible not only to himself, but to the rest of his household. For nine years she continued this practice, not only informing him of the nature and life of the other world, but continuing his best counsellor regarding his undertakings in this. She informed him, that previous to her decease she received a visit from her departed sister, the wife of Professor Oberlin of Strasburg, announcing to her her approaching death, on which she had immediately set about making extra clothes for her children, and laying in provisions for the funeral feast. This done, she took leave of her husband and family, and went quietly to bed, quite assured that her end was at hand, which proved so. That her knowledge of her decease was from the spirit of her sister, she had not told Oberlin before her death.

All these transactions Oberlin left a narrative of. Mr. Dale Owen says that he met in Paris, in 1859, with M. Matter, who, by permission of Oberlin, had examined these papers: and observed that Oberlin was convinced that the inhabitants of the invisible world can appear to us, and we to them, when God wills; and that we are apparitions to them, as they are to us. In 1824, Dr. Barthe and Mr. Smithson visited Oberlin, and conversed with him on these subjects. They asked him how he could distinguish his wife's appearance from dreams; and he asked them how they could dis-

tinguish one colour from another. He told them that they might as well attempt to persuade him that it was not a table at which they sate, or that he did not receive these visits from his wife: at the same time that he was perfectly free from any trace of dreaminess or fanaticism. He said there must be an aptitude for seeing spirits. Taking up several pieces of flint, he observed that they all looked exactly alike, but that some had so much iron in them as to be magnetic, others had none. So it was with the faculty of ghost-seeing. People might laugh, but the thing was a fact nevertheless. Like Swedenborg, he said his wife declared that everything on earth was but a copy of the things of the other world. At length his wife sent him a message by another deceased person, that she was now elevated to a higher state, and could no longer revisit the earth: nor did she ever after appear. All these particulars are confirmed by his friend and biographer Herr Stöber.

We might now pass over to England, and witness the same faith in the Wesleys, the Fletchers of Madeley, and their followers; and then, by a sort of Jacob's ladder, ascend by Fox and the Friends, Böhme, the Friends of God, the Roman and Grecian churches, through the histories of Greece, of Rome, and of the Jews, to the source of time, spreading our researches through all surrounding nations with the same result. But having now dissipated the vulgar error that Spiritualism originated a few years ago in America, I shall proceed at once to the early world, and descend in proper chronological order, certain of finding the so-called modern delusion a great law of humanity, a substantial and universal truth.

Those rationalists who are now so busy undermining the Scriptural evidences are merely so many teres or wood-worms, who eat out the life of the timber and furniture of our houses, and leave us only a worm-eaten and crumbling mass instead of it. They exalt the ethics of Christianity, whilst they are destroying its historic strength. For my part, I want a Saviour, not a mere philosopher. Philo

sophers are so plentiful, that I do not thank them for any addition to the number. I want a Saviour, and when one has come and produced his credentials in accompanying miracles, and preceding prophecies, and then come a set of people and discredit his credentials, and endeavour to persuade me that his genealogy has all been dressed up and falsified, they reduce him from a Saviour to a mere impostor : and it is then in vain to endeavour to recommend him as a philosopher. His ethics may be very fine, but they are not what I want ; I want salvation, and that is not to be obtained either from impostor or philosopher. We must take Christ, therefore, altogether as he stands in the Scriptures, or leave him altogether.

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN THE BIBLE.

---

Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! And *thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee*; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.—Deuteronomy xxxiii. 29.

What advantage then hath the Jew? . . . Much every way: chiefly because unto them were committed the Oracles of God.

Paul's Epistle to the Romans iii. 1, 2.

---

THE Bible carries us at once to the day of creation, and, including the New Testament, brings us down to the day of the promulgation of the Christian system, the great object for which the Hebrews were raised into a nation, educated into monotheism, and made the proclaimers of the most extended, most clear and consistent, the most amply and exactly fulfilled series of prophecies which the world ever saw. The elaboration of their faith, and the steady developement of their history, are avowedly and conspicuously for the purpose of their bearing the great burden of Christian prophecy. Christ accepted this chain of prophecy, of four thousand years in length, as completed in him. 'Beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them, in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himself' (Luke xxiv. 27). 'Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me), to do thy will, O God (Hebrews x. 7). 'Search the Scriptures,' he said, 'for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me' (John v. 39).

For four thousand years from the creation to Christ, this

preparation for the advent of God in man on the earth was in unintermitted process in the history of the Jews, and we might, therefore, suppose that it was quite sufficient to refer simply to this great fact, as ample authority for what I have to say of the spiritual, and what are called miraculous manifestations, in that history. But amazing as it may seem, we are stopped on the very threshold of this history by the fulfillment of its own prophecy in the mouth of Moses, 'Thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee,' and by the prophecy of Christ some thousands of years afterwards, 'Thine enemies shall be those of thine own house.' After the completion of the four thousand years during which the Jewish history ran its course without any one calling in question its verity, and after nearly two thousand years more in which its sequence, Christianity, has continued to exist in wide and sincere acceptance, a sect of Sadducees has risen up which calls in question the veracity of both those histories. From this country went forth the works of Hobbes, Toland, Tindal, and above all Hume, and having gone the tour of the Continent, are come back to us worked up into the rationalistic system of Paulus and Strauss. The essay on miracles of David Hume has not only infected men already anti-Christian, but, to more or less extent, almost every class of Christians themselves. It has destroyed the faith in that higher order of nature appealed to by Bishop Butler, called the miraculous — in many utterly, in many others partially, and in a great number who deem themselves not only sound Christians, but qualified preachers and authorities, both national and sectional. Even those who feebly admit the truth of miracles down to Christ and his immediate successors, stop sturdily there, and can believe in nothing of the kind now-a-days. And why so? Why do they suppose that this was the course of Divine Providence uninterrupted by four thousand years, and that then it came to a dead stop? Why do they thus violently rend asunder the analogies of all nature in God's operations, which continue for ever, and suppose that we have less need of the

same manifestations of the higher course of nature than the ancient world, and especially the early Christians had? Why do they suppose that evidence, like everything else, does not grow old, and that we have as much need of the repetition of miracles as they had two thousand years ago? Why do they see millions abandoning the Christian faith, and accepting the desolate gift of materialism, on the very plea that they have no proof of these miraculous manifestations which, prevalent till then, the ancients had, and do not see that without such manifestations these souls can never be recovered? ‘Miracles of the present time,’ says Professor Hare, ‘are far more convincing than the miracles of a time long past.’ Why do they see a deadness and indifference, a formal faith and a lifeless profession, in the churches on the no-miracle basis, and yet set their faces against the miraculous as still existent in the Church of Christ, according to his plain promise, that he would so ‘continue alway to the end of the world’ with his disciples, and that they should do even greater works than he did?

Simply because they are *educated* into this condition of mind. The churchman, the sectarian, the professor and the preacher, the man of literature and the man of science, are all educated into a certain benumbing modern Pyrrhonism, which came in with Protestantism, *and exists only in Protestantism*, the direct and avowed product of the opposition to miracle in the Church of Rome. In endeavouring to pull up the tares of false Roman miracle, they have done what Christ exactly warned his disciples not to do—pulled up the root of faith in miracle, and in the great spiritual heritage of the Church with it. And before we wonder at this deadly feat of Protestant reaction, let us reflect a little on the almost omnipotent power of education. What nation, people, or person ever fully escapes from the net of education woven with fibres fine as those of the gossamer, but tougher than the most tempered steel? Look round on all the hundreds of millions of human beings on the globe. From age to age they advance tenaciously—as for their very lives,

tenaciously holding the dogmas of their education. Science advances, art advances, philosophy advances from experiment to experiment; old sloughs fall off, new discoveries are made; but in religion all continues in stereotyped fixedness, blind to the diversities of faith around us, defiant of the manifest fact that all cannot be in the right. The Jew, the Brahmin, the Parsee, the Buddhist, the Yezedee, the Mohamedan, the Christian in all his forms, the Roman, the Greek, the Protestant again in all his forms, the Churchman, the multifarious Dissenter, all hold on their way, hugging each his cherished dogma as the truth, but not ready to admit that *all* cannot be right, yet confident that *he* is so. And why? Simply from the mighty and, in ninety cases out of every hundred, invincible force of education. By education, as it regards religion, we are built up within walls stronger than stone; masked with blind masks more impervious to the light of spiritual truth than masks of steel; and they are only the heroes of the race who can burst this bondage, and get out to the free, fresh air and the universal sun of impartial enquiry. Those who have travelled on the Continent have seen, or have had the opportunity of seeing the remains of knights who have, hundreds of years ago, been built up within the walls of their own, or their enemies' castles, where they have been found of late years. There stand the skeletons erect, not only within walls of some yards in thickness, but also shut up in their own armour, most emphatic representatives of the theological knights of the present day built up within the adamantine walls of scholasticism.

But it is replied, that the Rationalists have, on the contrary, broken the trammels of their education in receding from Christianity into rejection of miracle. By no means. Every one of these men was educated in the Protestant dogma of the cessation of all miracle since the promulgation of Christianity. The root of faith was cut off in them, and without root they must inevitably tumble, at the feeblest breath of scepticism, to the materialistic earth.

Thus, as much by the acts and reasons of Luther, of

Cranmer, and Ridley, and the early bishops of the Anglican Church, by the arguments of Middleton, and Douglas, and Marsh, and of the Dissenters' own Farmer and Priestly, as by the sophistry of Hume and Strauss, the followers of these men in England—the Baden Powells, Froudes, Essayists and Reviewers, &c.—are led to attempt the destruction of the historic evidences of the Bible and New Testament. These gentlemen have become, they tell us, so learned in the physical constitution of the universe, that they cannot see how God, having thus fixed it, can introduce any variations into it. They have tied up their own faculties in a knot of logical syllogisms, and persuade themselves that they have tied up the omnipotent hands of God. They profess a certain philosophical belief in Christ, but they do not believe Him when He repeatedly says, '*With God all things are possible.*' They think that they know, at this distance of time, much more about the history of the Jews than the Jews themselves, during four thousand years, did. They would expurgate the Bible, and leave out all miracle, and ask us to put faith in the dead skeleton which they had left. They would take out of it the life and soul, pick off muscle and nerve, and hand us the dry bone as a fair equivalent. They would rob Christ of all the long series of prophetic and historic testimonies to his identity, of all His own miracles, and then ask us to accept Him as another Plato. They would give us His philosophy of morals as something admittedly beautiful, but they would first deprive it of all AUTHORITY.

Now, what is Christ to us, any more than Plato or Socrates, if He have no greater authority? If all the announcements of Him ages before, every one of which being a prophecy is a miracle, are taken away, and with them all the historic evidence of the miraculous history of His ancestors—if the miracles which He did, and declared that He did, 'that they might believe,' are reduced to myths, which are but another name for lies—of what avails it that He says 'I am the resurrection and the life.' His credentials and

authority gone, it matters not how beautiful may be His teachings, what æsthetic grandeur or glory they may possess, to us they are but dead letters, for they have no foundation in the revelation of a God, given amid signs and wonders; they have in them no innate truth, for the same process has destroyed also the truth of Christ. He appeals to the testimonies of Jonah, of Isaiah, and of Daniel, but they deny the authenticity of those books, and, therefore, Jesus, on their system, is either not divinely illumined, or He is a liar.

To this blasphemous condition they reduce us; but their absurdity far exceeds their treason. If their reasonings be true, the Bible, extending over four thousand years, is not a veritable history, but a concatenation of falsehoods, for such are myths and mere legends. We are asked to believe an absurdity so monstrous as that a succession of historians, chronicling the annals of their nation through many ages, have uniformly persisted in a course of fiction, instead of simple truth — that these many historians who never met, who were sundered from each other, many of them by centuries, have agreed, in some impossible manner, to palm upon posterity a series of the most empty and most impudent untruths, as the sober history of their race. And for what object?

That there might have arisen one, or even two men, in a nation, capable of falsifying their history, is possible; but that such history should be accepted by the nation at large as true, is utterly incredible — especially when it was a history not penned to flatter, but to disgrace the nation in the eyes of all the world, according to the world's ideas. Now, what is the character of the Jewish history? Is it that of adulation and self-glory? On the contrary, it stands alone, amid all the histories of the earth, as one unsparingly depicting the vices and failings of their kings, princes, priests, and people. Open it anywhere, for it is everywhere alike, and you find the Jewish nation drawn in the most stern colours of corruption, stiffneckedness, ingratitude to God, proneness to all vices and base idolatries. At the very time that God

is leading them up under Moses to the Promised Land, they are so sensual, refractory, and prone to idolatry, that God vows to destroy them, and make a nation of Moses. It is the same all the way through their doings of the judges, of their kings, to the last. They became so desperately abandoned to all wickedness, that God drives them repeatedly out before their enemies, lays waste their cities, and plunges them into miserable slavery. Their highest and most approved king commits adultery, and follows it up with murder; their most magnificent one is a sensualist and gross idolater. Open their prophets; open them anywhere, and read the descriptions and denunciations of them by these wonderful men. Never was a nation, never were princes or priests described in such colours. ‘How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgement; righteousness was lodged in it; but now murderers. . . . Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards; they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.’—Isaiah. ‘The children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth; for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord. For this city hath been to me as a provocation to mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face. Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.’—Jeremiah ii.

Every circumstance of the whole history is stated with the same stern truth. It was the same in the historians of the Gospel. In what fearful colours are limned the deeds and the moral condition of the Jews at that time. With what terrible words does Christ denounce their hypocrisy, oppressions, and cruelties. They completed their gloomy annals by putting Him, the merciful and gentle Saviour, to death.

The faults of the apostles are no more spared than were the crimes of their ancestors. And yet we are asked by the pretended wise men of to-day, to believe that this severe, self-accusing people, these historians of so many ages, have one and all combined in a foolish fraud to dress up their entire history in myths and fiction! If they had been prone to fiction, it would certainly have been to flatter their national pride, and present to the world a pleasant portraiture of themselves. Never did people sketch one so repulsive.

When we turn to their literature, this evidence of the love of truth, amid all their defects, is still more apparent. They are, in fact, the appointed guardians of the truth. A sublime inspiration, an elevation of moral tone, a conception of the true character of virtue and holiness, burst upon us in amazing contrast to that of all other nations. What a contrast is the morality of the Bible even to that of Plato and Socrates. Imagine Plato, as he does, representing Socrates, the most exalted enunciator of Greek morals, recommending that all women and children shall be in common. That parents should not be able to recognise their own children, nor children their parents. That young men who had distinguished themselves in war should have free range amongst the women of his model republic, and that women should contend naked in the public games, &c. Turn, then, to the Bible. The change is from darkness to light. There you find a God commanding the utmost purity of thought and life; who tells them that He demands truth and holiness in their inward parts. Who makes it a portion of the national law, 'Thou shalt not raise a false report; put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.'—Exod. xxiii. 1. Who inculcates love and mercy to the stranger and oppressed, and declares that He is of too pure eyes to behold evil. What wonderful contrast is there, also, in the tone towards the Deity; not a mob of gods of very indifferent character, but One great, glorious, and paternal Power. What a deep and intimate relationship also presents

itself between God and His people. In all other systems of religion, we see the gods, as it were, afar off, holding little or no intercourse with man. But here God is tending and guiding them as a father, He delivers them from their oppressors by His own outstretched arm, and they pour out their joys and sorrows into His bosom with a wonderful intimacy amid all their reverence. Read the Hymns of Orpheus or of Homer, and then turn to the Psalms of David. In the one, only distant praise and glorification; in the other, what love, and trust, and spiritual life, and consolation. Where in all heathen devotion, even of the most philosophical people, do we find a sentiment expressing such filial confidence in the perfect justice of God, such a clear assurance of the recompences of eternity, as that expressed at the close of the fifteenth Psalm? After surveying the prosperity of the wicked, the Psalmist says, 'As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake with Thy likeness.'

And this is the people whose history, on which lies the foundations of our most precious faith, we are desired—not merely by foreign infidels, but by men educated, paid, and posted for life, by the Government of this nation, to teach the truths of Christianity to the people—to regard as a series of myths and empty wonders. Certainly no such monstrous demand on the credulity of mankind was ever made by men treating the belief in miracles as credulous. We must, to adopt their theory, regard the Bible, not as the great treasury of divine truth, but as the most base and mendacious history, and written by an atrociously debased and mendacious people. We must consent to believe such a number of impossibilities, in one proposition, as never were collected in one demand on human credulity before. That a people should wilfully deface and falsify their history for four thousand years for no conceivable purpose, would be a sufficiently strong demand on our faith; but that this people should from age to age persist in the same strain and in the same plan, is infinitely more difficult of acceptance; and finally, that this

should be, of all nations, the one selected to maintain the truth of God and of Christ, is so preposterous a proposition that it implies a moral insanity in those who advance, and something still more insane in those who could accept it. To disbelieve a miracle or a series of miracles may be, under some circumstances, a proof of sagacity, but he that could believe all that is implied in the above demands must be a personification of credulous folly bordering on idiotey.

Let us close these preliminary remarks with a passage from the Abbé Baruel, a defender of revelation, who has turned their own weapons with admirable effect on the sceptics and insidious underminers of Scriptural record of his time and country. He has opened a debtor and creditor account with them, placing on opposite pages their contradictions not only of one another, but of themselves, and poured consumingly on them the ridicule which they have vainly endeavoured to heap on the Old and New Testament:—‘Go! your philosophy shall not be mine. My heart tells me too well that the author of my being is the first object of my duties. I quit your school to learn to fulfill them. Moses, Christ, and His apostles repeat—the whole of revelation repeats—“Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.” Thou shalt love Him with all thy soul, and all thy strength; and I say with them, “Behold the first of duties! the cry of nature! Let that philosophy which would stifle this cry be itself annihilated! I adore God, and my whole reason bows before Him. I feel that it calls me to the foot of His altar. The false sage has contemned it, but the gospel raises it again. My soul, fatigued by impiety, flies there anew. I will love God; to the frightful void which your sophists have left in my soul shall succeed the object which alone can fill it; and the first precept of REVELATION shall recall those of all nature.”’  
—*Lettres Provinciales*, vol. iv. p. 365.

It is in the light of revelation, then, and not under the insidious counsels of rationalists, that we must read the plain narrative of Scripture. We find the undermining system of

the church-sceptics demands too much credulity from us. We can believe miracles, but not such impossibilities of conspiring historians whom long ages held asunder, of a unity of purpose in lying maintained for four thousand years without a rational object, of the authors and guardians of truth being the unparalleled propagators of falsehood, of Moses and Christ being implicated with and supporters of imposture, as these gentlemen expect of us. Taking up, then, the Bible in the spirit of common-sense, we find that it is altogether built on what is called a miraculous basis. Miracle is woven up with it from beginning to end. Miracle is both its warp and woof; miracle is still more, it is the very substance of its material. IT IS ALL MIRACLE, OR IT IS NOTHING. In other words, it is that higher course of nature which God, without violating or interrupting the lower or physical course, interfuses through it at His pleasure, as easily as he interfuses His sunshine through the atmosphere, or, when He pleases, hurls His lightnings through His sunshine; as He sends His mysterious comets amid His fixed stars and regularly revolving planets, and pours the fiery life-blood of imponderable principles through the unconscious pulses of nature. We are convinced at once that the Jews and their historians knew their own concerns, and how to record them, much better than these would-be profundities of our time. We are more struck with the folly and presumption of these men, the farther they are removed from the scene of action, imagining that they see it better than those who were living upon it. In vain they tell us that this great history is conceived and executed in a spirit of Eastern hyperbole and exaggeration; we find its language in the historical portions the simplest language of nature, and stamped with the most sterling impress of truth. There is nothing which strikes us so much as the candour and confidence with which the most surprising events are stated. There is no effort used to convince you of their truth, but the utterance of the truth itself; there is no asseveration of the reality of the most startling occurrences. The historians speak as men

who knew well what they said, and said it to a nation as well accustomed to such facts as themselves. We wonder, standing afar off in our lower and more death-laden atmosphere; but these matters were no wonders to them. They were in a condition more open to the skies, less fallen from the primal condition of the race, when God and His angels walked amongst men; a condition of greater receptivity and unobstructed vision. They were witnesses of that higher course of nature which continued till and after Christ, and would continue still, if we had continued as worthy of it, and allied to it.

In these prefatory remarks I do not enter at all into the question of the Jewish chronology. The world may have had an earlier origin than the literal renderings of the Mosaic theory would seem to indicate, or it may not. With that point I have nothing to do. I am, for the reasons already stated, going to take the Jewish history as I find it, because I perceive it, as a whole, more apparently probable than any theories yet broached by its enemies. Whatever may be the exact value of the portion of this history which must have come immediately through inspiration, or mediately through tradition, I find the historic portions, with such partial exceptions as may well be attributed to the errors of copyists, perfectly accordant with all cotemporary history, and with human nature. And this history, from first to last, is a spiritualistic history. And when I speak of Spiritualism, I mean by it the manifestations and operations of spiritual natures from the highest Spirit, God, to the lowest Spirit, angel, disembodied man, or devil. All these are, and clearly have, from the hour of the creation of man, been operating around, upon, and through him. The desperate bias to evil in human nature, in all ages, has something in it far beyond the result of man's mere passions and selfish interests. 'The heart of man is above all things deceitful, and desperately wicked.' The wickedness, the malignity, the devilishness of man, as recorded in universal history, is something frightful to contemplate. If we could have been

brought from some pure planet, in the full exercise of our faculties, to take a view of earth, we must have certainly imagined that we were introduced to hell. For murders, for war's wholesale murders, for cruelties practised from age to age on one another, burnings, torturings, exterminations, disinheritings, persecutions, poisonings, the killing of intimate relations, parricides, fratricides, matricides, infanticides, cheatings, and monstrous selfishness, impiety, and deadly atheism, no hell can produce worse records than this earth. That this state of things has been instigated and set on fire *from* hell, is one of the most incessant teachings of this history. Our Saviour himself says that the devil has been a murderer and a liar from the beginning. Therefore, all religions and mythologies assert this warfare of spiritual power around and in man. Persia in the east, and Scandinavia in the north, and the red Indians in the west, all accord in this testimony, and in the darkest haunt of man, and in all his experiences, lies rooted the terrible consciousness of it. Out of this conflict man must come purified with victory by the power and grace of God, and by the ministration of His angels, or he must fall into fearful wickedness and moral deformity, through the successful agency of the 'devil and his angels.'

The most stupendous exertion of spirit-power was the first—the creation of the world, and of man its inhabitant. The calling forth of the universe with its heavenly bodies and its earthly abode, as man would view them from his new stand-point, unaided by the long and difficult operations of science; the lights above, the breathing atmosphere around, the wonders and beauties of the earth's surface, must to the human eye and mind have been miracles which would render all others tame in appearance. The miraculous apparitions of flowers, and all their hues of beauty, and breath of varied fragrance; the lofty and exquisitely foliaged trees; the rich fruits pendant from their boughs, or resting on the grassy floor of the world: the animal life swarming around in all its wondrous diversity; majestic beasts, winged fowls, creeping and serpentine creatures, their hues and instincts, passions,

proceedings and voices; the flowing waters, and their singular inhabitants, existing where man himself must perish. All the laws and powers obviously operating in this marvellous scene; the vivid lightning, the roaring thunder, the innate principles of growth and symmetric form, and that great and wonderful law which determines the relative size of everything; the terminus of development, which does not allow a cat to grow into a tiger, or a beetle to assume the bulk of a bear; everything now commonised to our ideas and perceptions, must to men, issuing in full intellectual and spiritual thought and clearness from the hands of the Almighty, have been infinitely more wonderful than the appearance of a spirit, or the perception of a voice without a visible speaker. The harmony and colossal sublimity of the whole new creation must have far more impressed the human soul than any minor deviations from an apparently regular system of cosmical economy. After such a whole universe of wonders, men could not wonder at any incidental or partial marvels.

Accordingly, nothing appears to have fallen more naturally on the fresh senses of new-born man than the visits of God and the converse with spirits. When God called for Adam in the garden of Eden, he heard the Divine voice normally; there required no new condition of vision, no biologic trance, to enable him to perceive it. God spoke to man as to a being made to hear the spirit voice, and see the spirit form, and man answered as directly and naturally as he could to another individual in the flesh.

‘Man,’ says Swedenborg, ‘was so created, that during his life on earth amongst men he might at the same time also live in heaven amongst the angels, and during his life in heaven amongst the angels, he might at the same time also live on earth amongst men, so that heaven and earth might be together and form one—men knowing what is in heaven, and angels what is in the world; and that when men departed this life they might pass through, from the Lord’s kingdom on earth, into the Lord’s kingdom in the

heavens, not as into another, but as into the same, having been in it also during their life in the body. But as man became so corporeal he closed heaven against himself.'—*Arcana Cælestia*, 1880.

In his 'Spiritual Diary,' Swedenborg also says: 'It has thus been ordained by the Lord from all eternity, that there should be such an intercourse and communion between men and angels, and also that man, when he has come to his full age, should not know, when he is enjoying this intercourse, that he is living in the body, and that thus, when the body is rejected, he might immediately enter into heaven.'—2541, 2542.

The whole of the early history of man attests the truth of this assertion of Swedenborg. The Lord spoke face to face with the first human pair, both in warnings (Gen. ii. 16) and in judgement (Gen. iii. 9-22). He made coats of skins for them and clothed them (v. 21).

In His judgement He made them acquainted with the cherubims when He drove them out of the garden (v. 24). He spoke face to face with Cain, reasoned with him (Gen. iv. 6), and set a mark on him (v. 15). In the fifth chapter of Genesis (v. 24), we come to a mystery in the fall of Enoch. It is said that 'Enoch walked with God, and was not, for God took him.' This was generally supposed by the Jews, and apostles, and the fathers, to mean that God conveyed him openly to heaven in a fiery chariot, as he did Elijah; and St. Paul,—Heb. xi. 5, says expressly, that 'Enoch was translated that he should not see death.' The book of Enoch itself says, that God withdrew him from the knowledge of mankind. We may suppose that his body underwent some change, like that of Christ; that though Christ himself declared it to differ essentially from spirit, having flesh and bones, yet these were so etherealised that they could pass through unopened doors (St. John xx. 19, 26), and could suddenly become invisible (St. Luke xxiv. 31). The three translations of Enoch, Elijah, and Christ are, perhaps, to the human

understanding, the most incomprehensible miracles in the whole Bible.

As mankind became more and more debased, and of the earth earthy, God retired, or, more properly, was obscured from the human perception by their grossness. Yet, even in the time of Noah, or more than sixteen hundred years after the creation, God still remained near to the few righteous, and spoke in his old manner to Noah, instructing of the coming deluge, how to prepare the ark, and shutting him in when all was ready (Gen. viii. 1, 16). In the course of the next two chapters we find Him repeatedly renewing His direct conversations with Noah. When He had come down at Babel to confound the language of men, and to disperse them over the earth, He yet continued to speak to Abraham in His old familiar manner, so far as we can perceive, without any mediumship of visions or other indirect modes (Gen. xii. 1, 7; xiii. 14). It is in the fifteenth chapter of Genesis that we first find God speaking to Abraham in a vision, and the reality of communication in vision is made most positive by the fact, that in this vision God promised him an heir by miraculous means, and afterwards literally fulfilled the promise thus made. In the same chapter He gives him another vision, attended by outward preparations for sacrifice, and by a supernatural fire passing amongst the portions of the things offered (v. 9, 10, 11, 12, 17). From this time forward, the divine appearances were sometimes direct, sometimes by dreams and visions, and sometimes by angel messengers in the shape of man. Swedenborg has noticed the visions of the Bible, as in the beginning, remarkable for their simplicity and directness, but as gradually unfolding in symbols, more or less complex, until the relations of Ezekiel and St. John assume a form which has baffled the critical acumen of commentators. Immediately after these visions of Abraham, we have the first appearance of 'an angel of the Lord,' the forerunner of a long succession of such messengers. The angel of the Lord appeared to Hagar in the wilderness,

promising the poor outcast that she should be the mother of countless multitudes (Gen. xvi. 7), and again another angel appeared to her in her despair (Gen. xxi. 17), promising her to make her son a great nation. In the seventeenth chapter of the same book, God again talks directly with Abraham, and listens to Abraham's requests, and 'when he left off talking with him God went up from Abraham' (v. 22).

In the very next chapter (xviii.) we have some of the most mysterious statements of all Biblical Spiritualism. We have Abraham sitting in the door of his tent in the heat of the day, and we are told in the same sentence that the Lord appeared to him, and that he lifted up his eyes and saw three men standing by him. These three men Abraham addresses as 'My Lord,' and yet, at the same time, entreats *them* to stay and take refreshment, and kills the fatted calf for them, and waits on them at table, having first 'bowed himself toward the ground.' And they spoke to him, and yet said 'I will do' so and so. In the conversations which take place God promises Abraham a son and heir, and also reveals to him the coming destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. The men, it says, departed, 'and went toward Sodom, but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.' The well-known dialogue takes place in which Abraham entreats for Sodom and Gomorrah, and when the angels arrive at Sodom in the evening, we find not *three*, but only *two* of them. It would seem that the third angel had more especially represented the Lord, and had remained behind with Abraham, and we are told that 'the Lord went his way as soon as he had left off communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned to his tent.' In this extraordinary account, though the Lord appeared to the patriarch, and though he recognised it as an appearance of the Lord, yet that appearance was under the form of a man. The whole has tried the intellects of men in all ages, and has given rise to a thousand conjectures, explanations, and theories. The simplest of all appears to be that God appeared by his angel, making his presence sensibly felt in

him. Thus, though we are told that the Lord appeared to Moses in a burning bush, we are first told that it was the angel of the Lord (Exodus iii. 2), and then that it was the Lord (v. 4), and that ‘God called unto him out of the midst of the bush,’ and commanded him to put off his shoes, because the ground was holy by the presence of God. Still more expressly we are told that God descended on Mount Sinai, and gave the law to Moses, writing it with his own finger on the tables of stone. We are told that Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy elders of Israel went up, and *they saw the God of Israel*, and there was under His feet, as it were, a paved work of a sapphire stone, and, as it were, the body of heaven in its clearness (Exod. xxiv. 9. 10), ‘*also they saw God*, and did eat and drink’ (v. 11). Yet when Moses (Exod. xxxiii. 18) desires the Lord to show him His glory, He replies, ‘Thou canst not see My face; for there shall no man see Me and live’ (v. 20).

Thus, in all these places, when we are told that the Lord appeared, and that certain favoured servants ‘saw Him,’ and that ‘Moses conversed with Him face to face,’ as a friend, none of these holy men saw the pure, naked Divinity, but only God’s presence veiled under the form of some angelic power. Flesh and blood could not bear the living flame of the great uncreated Spirit of all life, whose hands wield the lightning, and the tip of whose finger lights up suns to burn for eternities. And this great truth is fully confirmed by Stephen, in the hour of his ecstasy, before his death, when, though the Old Testament says that God delivered the law to Moses on Mount Sinai, he says that their fathers ‘received the law by the disposition of angels’ (Acts vii. 53). In all those cases, therefore, where God is said to have appeared under a visible form, we may be assured that it was by the mediumship of angels. But in the multifarious modes in which his communications are made to the Jews, he appears to speak to them frequently by a direct voice, outward or inward, as well as in visions, dreams, and by means of miraculous signs, or by Urim and Thummim.

In the very midst of God's most condescending revelations of Himself to Abraham, in the one particularly in which He promises him and Sarah a son, we have a proof of how fast the power of physical nature was seizing on the human spirit. When Sarah, who had just had her name changed by Divine command, from Sarai to Sarah, or Princess, was promised a son in her old age, she laughed; and even Abraham himself—the man who, of all men, believed God, and had it accounted to him for righteousness—laughed at this supernatural promise. ‘Then Abraham fell upon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?’ (Gen. xvii. 17).

Thus, at a very early age of the world, and in the almost daily performance of miracles, the father and the mother of the faithful, Abraham himself, the preeminent model of unhesitating faith, had learned so much of the philosophy of the modern Baden Powell, and his rationalistic confrères, he had perceived so much of the fixedness of what are called nature's laws, that he did not, for a moment, believe that they could be broken or interfered with by their Maker. He forgot, in his new physical knowledge, that God had been all his life either disturbing this fixedness, on his behalf and on that of his progeny, or had been introducing new laws without disturbing the old ones. This is a very curious passage, and should abolish in us any wonder at the philosophical paralysis of this late material age of the world. That, however, which is now a permanent habit of mind, was but a momentary touch of it in Abraham. Directly after, we find him preparing to immolate this miraculously given son at the command of God.

We might thus proceed through the whole Bible: every step, every chapter nearly, is a manifestation in one form or another of Spiritualism of the highest type. Amongst the most striking instances of the appearance of the Lord in general terms is Gen. xxvi., where God commands Isaac to go down into Egypt, on which occasion he declares that ‘In

his seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed,' a prophecy so singularly now verifying itself in the spread of Christianity, more than three thousand six hundred years after that simple, unostentatious manifestation of Divinity. From this time we find few, if any, announcements merely that the Lord appeared, but expressly that he appeared by his angel, or in dreams and visions. Even now those days of patriarchal simplicity of heart and life were departing in which God could speak face to face with man. Men were fast multiplying on the earth, and corruptions and earthliness were multiplying with them, so that God drew farther, as it were, personally, from them.

Amongst His appearances by angels these are the chief. As Jacob was returning from Padan-Aram, from his profitable servitude with Laban, 'The angels of God met him; and when Jacob saw them he said, This is God's host, and he called the place Mahanaim,' that is, two hosts, or camps (Gen. xxxii. 1). Soon after, at Peniel, one of the strangest incidents of Jacob's life took place. When left alone at night 'there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.' This so-called man performed a miracle by touching the hollow of his thigh and putting it out of joint, and shrinking the sinew, so that ever after Jacob 'halted in that thigh.' He called Jacob there Israel, or a prince of God.

The man had shown a divine power, and he refused to give his name, but we are left to infer by the words he said to Jacob, 'As a prince hast thou power with God and with men,' that it was God in his angel who thus wrestled with him (xxxii. 24-32).

The Lord appeared to Moses at Mount Horeb when He meant to send him into Egypt to bring out the people of Israel, but only through an angel. 'The angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush;' but it is immediately added, 'God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and indicated His presence by ordering him to take off his shoes because the ground was holy.' God

addressed him directly through the angel, 'I am the God of thy father,' &c. After this God spoke continually to Moses, but whether by an outward or inward voice is, except in one or two places, not mentioned. The truth seems to be that Moses was now spiritually opened up to the spiritual life, or, in modern phrase, he was a fully developed medium, and the spiritual voice of God was as audible to him as any human voice, or more so. In all the mighty works in which he henceforth was employed we hear no more that the Lord appeared to him, but that He continually spoke to him as from a perpetual presence. Even on the great occasion when he came to Mount Sinai, for the promulgation of the law, it is only said, 'God called to him out of the mountain, saying,' &c. (Exod. xix. 3). God appeared by His angel to Balaam (Numbers xxii. 23). At verse 9 it says, 'God came to Balaam,' but it appears that it was by night, and in a dream. The next day he appeared by an angel, and, what is singular, the prophet's ass saw the angel before the prophet could, showing that there is a spiritual perception in beasts, as is often shown in dogs and horses, and, by consequence, that the inferior creatures have also their spirits. In verse 4 of the next chapter it says that 'God met Balaam,' but how He met him is afterwards explained, that it was by spiritual vision; for Balaam himself says that 'he saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open' (Numbers xxiv. 4). An angel appeared to Gideon, ordering him to assume the command of Israel. The angel is picturesquely represented as sitting under an oak in Ophrah (Judges vi. 11). Another angel appeared to the wife of Manoah, and afterwards to Manoah himself (Judges xiii.), announcing the birth of Samson. On this occasion the angel refused his name, and when Manoah brought out an offering he ordered him to offer it not to him, but to the Lord (v. 16); and the angel, having commanded him to lay the offering on a rock, touched it with his rod, and it burst into flame, and he ascended in the flame of the burnt offering and disappeared. The Lord sent an angel of

pestilence to punish David for numbering the people in the pride of his heart, and David, we are told, saw this angel (2 Samuel xxiv. 16, 17). This apparition is more minutely related in 1 Chronicles xxi. An angel appeared to Elijah in the wilderness, when fleeing from the wrath of Jezebel, and awoke him by touching him, and showed him food (1 Kings xix. 5). An angel appeared again to Elijah (2 Kings i. 3). An angel of the Lord went out and smote the host of the Assyrians (2 Kings xix. 35). An angel appeared to rescue the three men Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego from the fiery furnace (Daniel iii. 24); and I think the last appearance of an angel in the Old Testament was to Daniel, where he assured Darius that 'the Lord had sent his angel and had shut the mouths of the lions' (Daniel vi. 22).

From this review it appears that the dispensation of angels ceased very much after the time of the Judges. Under the Kings, the prophets took their place as God's heralds, and may be divided into two classes, as herald-prophets and writing prophets. Those of one class were sent to kings, and others, with direct announcements of commands or judgements; those of the other class wrote down, or delivered to those who wrote down, the prophecies regarding not only the Hebrews, but all surrounding nations. I shall return to these. We will now notice the dispensation by dreams and visions. This extended through the whole Jewish history, from the earliest times to the latest, about 400 years before Christ, or, according to Josephus, who claims later revelations of this kind, through the Urim to about 200 years before Christ.

There is a difference betwixt dreams and visions. Dreams were communicated in sleep, visions were presented to the spiritual eyes—not necessarily in sleep, but in the ordinary waking condition; though in some cases the separating lines are not very distinctly drawn, and the vision partakes very much of the dream, and the dream of a vision. Dreams, again, divide themselves into ordinary dreams and inspired dreams. They are the inspired dreams only which are pro-

phetic, and such are given not only to-day, but have been given in all ages and nations, and recognised as such, and verified as such by their accurate fulfillment. In that fine passage in Job iv. 13-16, in which the perception of spiritual presence is more visibly described than anywhere else in the whole world's literature, this is expressly stated:— 'In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake. Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up. It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,' &c.

The first remarkable dream was given to Abraham when God cast a deep terror upon him, and showed him a vision of a smoking furnace and a burning lamp passing amongst the portions of his offering, and announced to him the captivity of his descendants in Egypt; and of his subsequent gift to them of the land 'from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates.' The next great nocturnal vision was that to Jacob, at Beth-el, of the ladder of angels reaching from earth to heaven; and in which God renewed his promise to Isaac that in their descendants should all the families of the earth be blessed; a promise, though given only in a dream, like so many other great promises, so wonderfully fulfilled, showing the positive and substantial mediumship of dreams (Gen. xxviii. 12). Then came the dreams of Joseph, which gave such offence both to his father and his brethren (Gen. xxxvii. 5, 9, 10), yet completely fulfilled in Egypt. The dreams, in Egypt, of Pharaoh's chief baker and chief butler, and of Pharaoh himself, which Joseph interpreted, affecting the preservation of the whole people of that country (Gen. xl. and xli.). In the thirteenth chapter of Deuteronomy, the reality of inspired dreams is recognised, and the 'dreamers of dreams' which tend to lead the people from the true God are to be put to death. Gideon, in the seventh chapter of Judges, hears a man in the camp of Midian tell a dream to his fellow soldier, which he at once recognises as true. God

ceased to listen to the enquiries of Saul in dreams (1 Samuel, xxviii. 6). We have already seen that God communicated with Solomon in a dream (2 Chronicles, i. 7).

The visions of the prophets appear everywhere throughout their writings, and contain many wonderful representations of things and people. Jeremiah was shown an almond tree and a seething pot, as signs (i. 11, 13), baskets of figs (xxiv.). See the wonderful creatures and wheels described in Ezekiel i.; in chapter viii., the seventy ancients committing idolatry; in the ninth, a vision of men with drawn swords, and a writer with an ink-horn to record the number of the people whom the armed men should slay. In chapter xi. he had a view in a vision of the five-and-twenty men plotting mischief. In chapter xxxvii. is his wonderful vision of the valley full of dry bones made to live. The visions of Daniel were equally wonderful and important. That of the image of gold, silver, and brass, with legs of iron and feet of clay, which was broken to pieces by the stone cut out of the mountain without hands, and which stone grew till it filled the whole earth, is the vision not merely of the rise and destruction of a succession of kingdoms, but of the ever-growing and interminable kingdom of Christ.

The manner in which Daniel received such visions is fully described in chapter x. After three weeks' penitence and fasting, being on the banks of the river Hiddekel, he lifted up his eyes and saw a man of most wonderful and brilliant appearance; but his attendants, not being thus purified, and their internal senses sharpened, saw nothing: but a great quaking fell on them, and they fled. Then Daniel heard him speak, but as he heard him speak, he says, he was in a deep sleep upon his face on the ground. The angel of the vision then lifted him up, and set him on his knees and hands, and after he had spoken further, Daniel arose, but stood trembling. He then shows him the successive transactions of the Persian, Grecian, and Roman dynasties, as they affected Israel, till the coming of Christ. For the full explanation of these prophecies, the reader may consult

bishop Newton and Faber; Smith's 'Select Discourses,' 4to.; Combridge; Sherlock's 'Uses and Intents of Prophecy,' &c.

Beyond this general reference, I will only quote these particular ones from the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' in general a sufficiently sceptical authority:—'Some of these prophecies recorded in the Bible were extant in books written long before the events took place to which they refer; such as the prophecies concerning Abraham's posterity, and their extraordinary increase, their sufferings in Egypt 400 years, their sojourning in the wilderness, and their possessing at length the land of Canaan. The prophecy concerning Josiah (1 Kings xiii. 2), who was expressly named 361 years before the occurrence of the event in which he was the chief agent (2 Kings xxiii. 15, 16). The prophecy concerning Cyrus, who is also mentioned by name (Isaiah xlv. xlv.), 176 years before he was born and became king); his conquests, his restoring the Jews from exile, and his rebuilding Jerusalem. The prophecy of Jeremiah concerning the captivity, and its duration of seventy years. The prophecy of Daniel (viii.) concerning the profanation of the Temple by Antiochus Epiphanes, with a description of this man's temper, countenance, &c., 408 years before the accomplishment of the event. These prophecies relate to the Jewish people in particular; but there are others relating to Tyre, and Egypt, and Nineveh, and Babylon, which, in a manner no less striking, present, in all their circumstances of delivery and fulfillment, a perfect contrast to the supposed predictions of the ancient pagans. The numerous prophecies in the Old Testament respecting the Messiah, with their accomplishment recorded in the New Testament, and the prophecies of Jesus and His Apostles, are so familiar to the minds of all that they need not be specified. The prophecies of the Old and New Testament, which have been long fulfilled, afford altogether an amount of evidence which, if really understood, it seems impossible to resist as proof of the Bible being a revelation from God.'

The remarkable accuracy of the prophecies in these visions has directed the concentrated force of the sceptics against the authenticity of the book of Daniel, and our English clergymen have now ventured to cast doubt upon it, in so doing rendering Christ an impostor, and the authenticator of an imposture—for Christ tells His disciples that when they ‘see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by the prophet Daniel, set up in the holy place, they may know that the end of Jerusalem is come’ (Matthew xxiv. 15; Mark xiii. 14). They cast the same falsity on Ezekiel, who makes God twice pronounce the truth of Daniel, and place him in the same first class of prophets with Noah and Job. ‘Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls’ (xv. 14). ‘Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord,’ &c. (v. 20).

I must leave the vast mass of wonderful prophecies running all through the Old Testament to the writers just mentioned, and others who have, by careful labours, shown how they have been literally fulfilled in every nation mentioned, and still more in those relating to Christ in Christ. The destruction of Assyria, the remains of whose palaces and temples we have seen dug up in our own time, more than two thousand years after their demolition; the destruction of Babylon, and Egypt, and Tyre and Sidon, &c. But there is one prophecy so remarkable that it ought to be particularly noted. When Moses had led up the children of Israel to the borders of the Promised Land, into which he was not allowed himself to enter, in those solemn and remarkable chapters of Deuteronomy, especially the twenty-eighth, in which he recapitulates the Lord’s past dealings with Israel, and prophecies her future woes, Moses, before they were really a nation, for they had yet no legitimate seat, displayed to them their whole history to the very last act of it, the destruction of their capital, and their own dispersion amongst the various peoples of the earth. He detailed the calamities contingent on disobedience to the great Power who had by so many signs and wonders brought them up to the

entrance of their promised country. But the result was, in his mind, no contingent result; for the Lord had declared through him that they would disobey and incur this ruin. ‘And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them; and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. . . . And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought. . . . And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed; for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear’ (Deut. xxxi. 16–21).

Clearly foreseeing this conduct on the part of the Jews, as clearly were detailed at this time, by Moses to them, the horrors with which their history in the Promised Land should close. Fourteen hundred and fifty years before it took place, he described all the terrible events which their latest historian Josephus as minutely describes as actually taking place at the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus. They were to be visited by locusts, by famine, by hunger, by nakedness, by want of all things. The stranger within their gates was to get above them very high, and bring them down very low (Deut. xxviii. 43). They were to be an iron yoke upon their neck till they had destroyed them. God said he would bring a fierce nation from afar against them, to waste them, their corn, wine, oil and cattle, and besiege them within their walls, and then were to come those horrors with which every one familiar with the dread history of the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans knows too well. ‘And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee. So that the man that is tender

among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave. So that he will not give to any of them the flesh of his children whom he shall eat; because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates. And the tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter, and toward her young one which cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, which shall distress thee in all thy gates' (Deut. xxviii. 53-57). 'And it shall come to pass that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you, to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it. And the Lord shall scatter thee amongst all people, from one end of the earth unto the other' (v. 63, 64).

Every iota of these horrors took place. Moses told them, (Deut. xxviii. 68) 'that they should be sold to their enemies for bondsmen and bondswomen, and no man should buy them.' This apparent contradiction was so literally fulfilled, that Josephus tells us (Book vi. c. viii. of 'The Wars of the Jews') that the soldiers of Titus—wearied of killing the Jews, having destroyed eleven hundred thousand, and carried ninety thousand into captivity—began to sell them for slaves, with their wives and children, till they completely glutted the market and could find few purchasers. All these facts Josephus relates without referring to the prophecies of Moses, as if they did not occur to him. Reland 'De Spoliis Templi' also assures us that Terentius Rufus fulfilled the prophecy of Micah made long before (iii. 12) by running 'a plough over Sion as a field, and making Jerusalem as heaps,

and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.'

Now let us suppose our classical scholars finding in Herodotus, or in the declaration of an early oracle, a prophecy of such unmistakable distinctness of the circumstances attending the subjugation of Greece, and the destruction of Athens or Lacedemon, promised 1,450 years before the event, yet tallying to the nicest particular with the historic details of the event—the condition of the dispersed Greeks remaining fixed as the prophet had fixed it, even down to this our day, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine years, or three thousand three hundred in all—what would be their rapture over this marvellous display of prophetic power in their admired pagans! But when it has occurred in the Hebrew history to a tittle, and the Hebrews remain before our eyes the living testimonies of this unparalleled prescience, so far is it from striking them, that many of them, and clergymen too, are labouring hard to represent these magnificent truths, standing proudly on the text of this history alone, as mere myths and fables. Such is the perversity of human reason, and of 'philosophy, falsely so called!'

The mass of miracle presented throughout the whole Hebrew history is so enormous that I will not attempt to dwell upon it. The whole narrative, as I have said, is one concrete of it. There are, however, a few particulars which demand from a spiritualist some brief notice. The miracles performed by Moses in Egypt have a peculiar bearing on modern Spiritualism. We are told that the miracles performed by the magicians were no miracles, but merely clever illusions. This is the doctrine of Bishop Middleton in his 'Free Enquiry,' and of Farmer. They contend that no miracles can be done by any power except by God himself, and that it is not to be supposed that he would permit the devil to perform any, as it is upon miracles that religions can alone be established, and thus the devil might at any time place any false worship on the same level as the true one, as it regards miraculous testimony. It has been shown, by many

and able arguments, that this is wholly groundless. The very performance of miracles by Moses is proof that God, at least, delegates the power of such performance; and how far he may have endowed spirits with such power as part of their nature, whether good or evil, we have no means of deciding. There is no such denial of such power throughout the whole of revelation, but, on the contrary, many instances of its exercise by evil powers. The fact of the devil carrying Christ to the top of the Temple is proof enough, and the assertion of Christ that false prophets should come armed with signs and lying wonders capable, except for God's own interference, of deceiving the very elect, is still more proof. The license which God has given to the devil, through all time, is one of the most puzzling marvels of creation.

Now, in the account of the miracles in Egypt, there is not a single syllable of warrant for believing the performances of the magicians were illusions. On the contrary, it is positively declared that when Moses did his miracles, 'the magicians did also in like manner with their enchantments; they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents,' not appearances of serpents (Exodus vii. 11, 12). They did this in making serpents; in turning water into blood; in producing frogs. But God only allowed them to exercise this power through the devil, in order to confound and shame them. He put a limit to the power, and he defeated them in the attempt to produce the meanest creatures of all—lice! The very things, insignificant and filthy, in which we might have expected the devil to succeed, he failed, was put to shame, and the magicians exclaimed—'This is the finger of God.' They acknowledged, in those few words, that the power in which they had worked was *not* God's power; that his power was far above that of *their* master, and they gave up the contest; we hear no more of them. Moses and Aaron went on to the performance of still higher and more terrible miracles—the swarms of flies, the destruction of the crops, and fruits, and cattle, by hail mingled with fire, by pestilence; they brought up locusts, and darkness, and boils

on man and beast, and slew all the first-born of man and beast, and all the time gave light and safety to the Israelites in Goshen.

But God had limited the infernal power even before the lice. The magicians could produce serpents, but they could not recall them; they could convert water into blood, but could not reconvert it into water, or the Egyptians would not have been compelled to dig for it. They could not free Pharaoh from these plagues, or from the frogs which went up into his palace, and into the very kneading troughs. Thus God only permitted the devil to a certain extent to make his fame and glory more conspicuous.

The miracle of God's dividing the Red Sea before his people has greatly pinched the sceptics, and made them eager to get rid of it. It is said that, after Moses, at the command of God, had stretched out his rod over the sea, 'a strong east wind all that night made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.' These incredulous people have jumped spasmodically at that east wind. Never were people so in love with an east wind—a wind which neither man nor beast ever loved before or since. They say, 'Ah! it was the east wind, you see, which divided the water—a perfectly natural cause.' They are ready to take the wind as a cause, and not God the cause of all causes. You would imagine, from their account, that nothing was so common as that of an east wind cutting in two seas; and still more wonderfully piling them as 'a wall on the *right* and on the *left*' of people happening, like the Israelites, to come up at the lucky moment. How ready are people to credit anything, however contrary to nature, when it suits their purpose; how steadily they refuse to God the sovereignty over his own kingdom, when it does not suit them. The cavillers, I dare say, would not find half so much difficulty in believing the assertion of Josephus, Callisthenes, Strabo, Arrian, and Appian, who all declare, Callisthenes being present, that the Pamphyllian Sea divided before the army of Alexander of Macedon, when God had decreed to destroy the Persian empire by him

(Josephus, *Antiquities*, B. ii. c. 16; Arrian, B. i. p. 72; Strabo, *Georg.* B. xiv.; Appian *De Bel. Civil.* B. ii.). But what of the passage over Jordan. Forty years later, after the hundreds of thousands of Israelites had all that time been supernaturally fed in a desert of sterile sand, where their clothes and shoes never wore out, and where the rock smitten by Moses gave forth deluging streams, they came to the Jordan, and there was no east wind to help them; but it was in the warmth and serenity of summer, when the river overflowed all its banks, and the fiat of Joshua again clave the flood, and it stood up right and left, and remained so not only till all the people had gone over, but till they had piled up a monument of stones on the bed of the river.

Amongst the most wonderful phenomena related in all parts of this history, are the descents of fire from heaven to destroy the rebellious, as in the case of Nadab and Abihu, who offered strange fire on the altar, and in the case of Korah and his confederates, where the earth, too, gaped and swallowed them up, and a terrible plague slew fourteen thousand seven hundred of them; as it appeared in the glory of the Lord on Mount Sinai, 'like devouring fire on the tops of the Mount;' when fiery serpents ran through the camp, and destroyed much people; when it came down and consumed the sacrifices of Solomon at the dedication of the Temple; and of Elijah, in his grand contest with the priests of Baal, in destroying the captains and their companies sent to Elijah by Azariah (2 Kings i.); and many other such occasions.

There are many therapeutic miracles in the Old Testament which are made perfectly credible by similar things in modern times. In the laws of Moses there are regular rules laid down for the miraculous cure of leprosy (*Leviticus* xiv.) and of other ailments (xv.). The very singular institution called the 'trial of jealousy,' for the discovery of the unfaithfulness of wives, which, where the woman was guilty, should 'enter as a curse into her, and become bitter, and cause her belly to swell, and her thigh to rot, and the woman to become a curse among her people' (*Numbers* v.). Now

such a law laid down permanently for a whole nation, must have been a standing proof or disproof of the truth of their history. If no such miraculous power had attended the rite, the result must have been the perfect discredit of the law. But so far from this, no people are more, or continue to be more, attached to this Mosaic law. Many of the cases of miraculous healing in the Old Testament are of a similar character to those in the New. The prophets anticipated our Saviour in some of his most powerful and beneficent manifestations. The paralysing, and again loosing of the hand of King Jeroboam by a prophet (1 Kings xiii.). The miraculous affluence given to the widow's cruse of oil and barrel of meal by Elijah (1 Kings xvii.), and by Elisha, (2 Kings iv.). The miraculous feeding by Elisha of a hundred men (2 Kings iv. 43). The restoration of the widow's son to life in both these cases. The dividing of Jordan by both Elijah and Elisha repeats the miracles of Moses and Joshua. The neutralising of the poison in the pottage by Elisha merely throwing meal in, and the curing of the bad water at Jericho, in 2 Kings ii., 4., like the curing of the bitter water by Moses throwing the branch of a tree into the spring, an instance of means and wholly incompetent by natural agency to the effect produced. The cure of Naaman, the Syrian captain, by Elisha, by merely commanding him to wash in the Jordan, is precisely of the class of some of Christ's miracles. The recall to life of a man who was in haste cast into the tomb of Elisha, who started up alive on touching the prophet's bones, is a wonderful miracle, equal to many of the New Testament; and, on the other hand, the destruction of a whole army of Assyrians, a hundred and eighty-four thousand in number, by an avenging angel, as promised by Isaiah the prophet to King Hezekiah (2 Kings xix.), and executed in one night, is a fact so astounding in its vastness, as to have stamped any history as infamous in which it had been recorded without foundation. So of the two most startling miracles, the command of Joshua for the sun and moon to stand still

(Joshua x. 12), which we are told took place for about the space of a whole day : and the turning back of the shadow on the dial of Ahaz (2 Kings xx. 10, 11). Both of these we are told by natural philosophers, if true, would, by the sudden arrest of the earth in its course, and in the case of Hezekiah, its actually turning back, would have destroyed by the shock everything on the earth, and deranged the whole planetary system. Many ingenious endeavours have been made by believing commentators to surmount these difficulties. But we have yet to learn that, in either case, the earth did literally stand still. This idea assumes that God the Creator and Orderer of all nature, had no other means of producing these appearances. In the case of the dial of Ahaz, the phenomenon seems to have been confined to that dial alone, and could have been effected by a single and local act of refraction, or divergence of light infinitely less extraordinary than the dividing of an ocean. As to the greatest of all these phenomena, the asserted standing still of the sun and moon, by what means they did remain apparently stationary ‘for about a whole day’ may not be readily explained, but may be just as easy to divine power: and after the undoubted occurrence of the rest of this great history of miracles, we may safely accept it, however unexplainable. We have only to assume the omnipotence of God to satisfy ourselves that he was able in Joshua’s time, and is able at this time, if he pleases, to make the sun and moon to stand apparently in their places for a whole day stationary, without at all disturbing the planetary system.

The divining cup of Joseph (Genesis xlv. 15.)—‘Is not this it by which my lord drinketh, and whereby, indeed, he divineth,’ would seem to show that Joseph and the Egyptians at that day looked into the liquor in the cup, as is still done in the East, and has been done by many practisers of magic in Europe, for revelations by the appearance of spiritual figures and symbols. The oracular announcements by the Urim and Thummim, though a direct act of Deity, and therefore of the highest and most sacred kind, seems also to

have an analogy with crystalomancy, as the drinking-cup with hydromancy.

There were many cases of the opening up of the inner senses through the outward ones; so that those thus affected could see spiritual objects, and hear spiritual sounds. Moses was in such a condition normally. In one case he was addressed by a voice which is spoken of as more outward and striking than usual: 'And when Moses went into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with the Lord, then he heard the voice of one speaking to him from off the mercy-seat, that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims,' (Numbers vii. 89). The Lord also called Samuel by an apparently outward voice (1 Samuel iii.). In 2 Kings vii., the Lord made the host of the Syrians, as they besieged Samaria, 'to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses,' and they fled. He opened up the spiritual vision of the people to all manner of objects. But perhaps the most eminent and directly avowed case of opening the inner vision, is that of 2 Kings vi. 15, 16, 17, when the Syrians came to seize Elisha: 'And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold an host encompassed the city, both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas! my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear not, for they that be with us, are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed and said, Lord, I pray Thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw; and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.'

This is in perfect accordance with all spiritual revelation of the present day; that we are constantly surrounded by the people of the spiritual world, and should see them, were not our spiritual eyes closed by fleshly and worldly obstruction. The prophet immediately called on the Lord to exercise the opposite effect of blindness on the Syrian troops, and the prophet whom they were come to seize, 'because,' at his own house in Samaria, 'he told the King of Israel the words

that the King of Syria spake in his bedchamber,' led the troops into the midst of the town, and showed them, to their astonishment, where they were.

There were various cases, as in modern times, of persons being lifted up into the air. The prophets talk of being taken up in spirit; and this was the case with Ezekiel, where the Spirit took him up, and brought him in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea. But the translation of Enoch, and still more of Elijah, was the crowning point of an actual physical kind. That such translations of prophets from one place to another, were recognised facts, is shown by the fear of Obadiah, the governor of Ahab's house, lest the Lord should carry away Elijah, and leave him in trouble with the King for having announced his presence (1 Kings xviii.). Elisha also produced one of those counteractions of specific gravity in inanimate substances which have so much offended modern philosophy, in regard to tables and other things, when he made the iron head of an axe float in a river by merely throwing in a branch of a tree (2 Kings vi. 5, 6).

Another parallel of modern phenomena was the appearance of spiritual hand-writing, as in the celebrated case at the feast of Belshazzar, in Daniel v. 5, and in Ezekiel ii. 9, 10. 'And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein, and he opened it before me, and it was written within and without,' &c. We have also inspirational writing and drawing, of which a very striking example is that of David. Though the Lord forbade David to build him a house because he 'had been a man of war, and had shed blood,' yet he, through him, communicated all the plans and patterns for that house, for its portico and courts, and treasuries, and chambers, and inner parlours, and for the courses of the priests and Levites, and all the work of the service of the house, and for all its vessels. By the same inspiration he delivered all the gold and silver for the candlesticks and lamps, and the tables of shew-bread, and the flesh-hooks, and cups and basons for the altar of incense, and the cherubims, and the

chariot of the cherubims. 'All this,' said David, 'the Lord made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern' (1 Chron. xxviii. 19).

This is a very graphic description of the manner in which spirit-writing and spirit-warnings are given by the laying on of spirit-hands. The cases of the writing on the wall of Belshazzar's palace, and of the law on the tables of stone, are examples of direct spirit-writing without the intervention of any human hand; to numerous modern instances of which I shall hereafter have to draw the reader's attention. The enlightened and divinely taught Jews also recognised the inspiration from the spirit-world in art, and were not so ungrateful as the modern world in appropriating all excellence in the arts of design and in literature to itself. God told Moses that he had 'called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, and had filled him with the Spirit of God in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and brass, and in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship. And I, behold I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee,' (Exodus xxxi. 1-6).

In the same manner all the wisdom of Solomon, in which he was declared to exceed all the kings of the earth, was avowedly inspired by God, who appeared to him at Gibeon in a dream; and again in the same manner when he had completed the temple, and because when God asked him what he should give him, and he requested wisdom and understanding, God gave him these above all men, and greater glory and wealth than any King of Israel before or after. In the egotistic and unspiritual nature of modern times, all this wisdom and understanding would have been called Solomon's own, and he would have been pronounced a great genius and a very able monarch, and the learned

would have worshipped his intellect, and never thought of the Giver of this intellect. But Solomon was declared by the Jewish historian to have been divinely 'instructed' in all this. Such is the different spirit of the two ages.

I have hitherto confined my observations to the sacred side of the spiritualism of the Bible; but in Judea, as in all other nations, spiritual life had its unsacred, its dark and devilish side. Even in the midst of this chosen people, chosen and managed by God himself, to preserve the idea of the one true religion, and destined to produce the Saviour of all mankind, the devil set boldly up his tabernacle beside that of the Lord. The spirit of evil was continually and turbulently seen for ever at work in hostility to God and to his appointed leaders. With the angel of God moving before them in a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night, with the glory of the Lord in fire and cloud continually bursting from the doors of the tabernacle, with the fires, and plagues, and serpents of retribution continually following the heels of their crimes, they as continually rebelled against both God and Moses, and asked whether they had brought them up out of Egypt to perish in the desert? Whether it was a small thing that Moses had brought them there to kill them and make himself altogether a prince over them? Well might Moses tell them that they had been a rebellious people from the beginning. And they continued so to the last, till they killed the Messiah, and brought upon themselves the blood of all the prophets, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple. But it was not in mere rebellion and sensuality that the Jews offended, but their great crime was that, after they had had proofs of the being and pater-nity of God, such as no nation in the earth had, they fell into all kinds of idolatry and devil-worship, into sorcery and necromancy, and witchcraft — the dark side of spiritualism.

That all these proceeded from the indefatigable agency of evil spirits, Moses and the prophets, and God through them,

asserted most emphatically, and at all times. Idols, they said, were nothing, as St. Paul did afterwards. 'We know that an idol is nothing in the world' (1 Corinthians, viii. 4). The very same words are used by Isaiah, 'Behold ye are of nothing, and your works of nought' (xli. 24), and all of the prophets pour the utmost ridicule on idols, as lifeless, immovable, and empty things. Isaiah calls on them in the same chapter to show what will happen; to do good or to do evil, that they may be dismayed and believe it. In chapter xlv. he describes at length the workman taking his tongs and rule and making it of metal; or cooking his food and baking his bread with some of the wood of a tree, and then making a god of the rest, and worshipping that which cannot help itself, much less him. In chapter xlvi., he returns to the charge, and describes the maker of an idol carrying it on his shoulder because it cannot walk. Jeremiah (chapter x.) is equally fierce on idols, who, being made, are obliged to be fastened up with nails to the wall, or they would fall down. They are upright as the palm-tree, but cannot speak; they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Every prophet, and the writers of the Apocrypha, are equally sarcastic on idols as utterly nothing.

But though idols are pronounced to be nothing, idolatry is not the less declared to be a something, and peculiarly hateful to God as a disloyalty to Him, who is the real Maker and Preserver of men. And whilst idols are nothing, the powers of darkness and every form of worship of them are asserted as realities, and their worshippers pronounced worthy of death. Moses (Exodus xxii. 18) says, 'Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live;' and the same is repeated in Deuteronomy xviii. 10, 11; in Leviticus xix. 31, and in 1 Samuel xxviii. 3, 9, the strictest prohibitions against maids and women with familiar spirits are pronounced. All these legislators and prophets, under Divine inspiration, asserted witchcraft to be a real and demoniac power. They did not legislate against a non-entity. All devil worship was declared to be offered to real, spiritual entities. (See Leviticus

xvii. 7). In Leviticus xx. 2—6, the pains of death are pronounced against those who give their seed to Moloch, and go after wizards and such as have familiar spirits. So far from the doctrine maintained by Middleton and Farmer, that God only can perform miracles being the doctrine of the Bible, we are warned against dreamers of dreams, and workers of signs and wonders that come true, when they teach anything but the truth of the Bible, *because* such things are *true*, but evil. (See Deuteronomy xiii. 1—5.) Such prophet or dreamer was to be put to death. God is said to allow the operation of such spirits to prove the faith of his people, and see whether they will be led away from him. Nay, he *sendeth* such to those who have disobeyed and fallen away from him. ‘But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him’ (1 Samuel xvi. 14). We find in the time of the kings abundance of false prophets whom the spirit of evil had intruded amongst the true ones. When Jehoshaphat was about to join Ahab in war against Syria, no fewer than four hundred assembled to bid them go, in the face of one true prophet, Micaiah (1 Kings xxii.). And in the same chapter, the Lord is represented as calling for a ‘lying spirit,’ and sending him to mislead Ahab. We have a false prophet, Hananiah, prophesying falsely in opposition to Jeremiah, and Jeremiah pronouncing his doom, which speedily took place (xxviii. 1—17). Jeremiah pronounces the doom of another false prophet in the thirtieth chapter. In Ezekiel xiv. 9, the Lord declareth that when a prophet deceiveth, He the Lord hath deceived that prophet, and will destroy him. Isaiah has a remarkable passage (viii. 19), describing the demonology of the Jews, ‘And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living unto the dead? To the law and the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no life in them.’ The obscurity in this passage, ‘for the living unto the dead?’ is cleared up by Psalm cvi. 28, ‘They joined themselves

also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.' It was seeking to the gods of the heathen, the souls of their deified ancestors; for on the ancestral spirits all mythologies are based. The peeping and muttering is rendered clearer by Isaiah xix. 4, where those who have a familiar spirit are represented as speaking with a 'speech low out of the dust,' as 'out of the ground,' a 'speech whispering out of the dust.' This was a striking likeness to the occurrence when Saul consulted the witch of Endor; for though it was said to be the prophet Samuel who appeared, he seemed to rise out of the ground, like any other spirit of the dead.

All these matters are treated as positive realities, and were so obviously wicked in their nature that the practice of such rites was very justly interdicted under the severest penalties. Those are the dark sides of spiritualism, where men seek avowedly to evil spirits and for evil purposes. The Jews had no excuse whatever for such demonology, because they had had for ages the most magnificent manifestations of the Spirit of God ready to answer all proper and spiritual enquiries, by prophets, by inspired dreams and visions, and by Urim and Thummim. They knew that the demonology of the surrounding nations was demonstrated to them as utterly evil and degrading, a dishonour to God who was in their own midst, accessible and true, and a defilement of their own souls. They had been warned by God in fire and thunder, and by angels and prophets from time to time, from age to age, that these were the snares by which Satan sought to draw them from the living God to the foul and unnatural practices of the heathen. Saul only sought to this forbidden shrine, when God himself had refused to answer him 'neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.'

Under these circumstances, as regarded the Jews, it has been of late years asked how can the Spiritualists reconcile to virtue their practice of communion with spirits, and spirits of the dead. The answer to that really important question

will be given in our next chapter on the spiritualism of the New Testament. It may be sufficient here to state, that every orderly and pious Spiritualist believes the Mosaic law, as it regards evil spirits, as completely in force now as ever. That it is and must be so, on the simple ground that voluntary communications with evil spirits, whether in the body or out of it, is evil, and must for ever remain so. They who seek such communications now, as much as those who did it of old, commit undoubted sorcery and necromancy, and are under the law and condemnation of death. No change of laws, of systems of ethics, of times or people, can change the immutable nature of evil, and the contamination of contact with it. But, in the proper place, I shall proceed to show that in the new liberty of the gospel Christ himself, having become 'a spirit of the dead,' has abolished that portion of the law which regards good spirits; and Himself inaugurated the practice of that intercourse for good. Many parts of the Mosaic law, as instituted with particular reference to the Jews and their peculiar besetments, and sanitary necessities, have fallen into desuetude from the mere touch of gospel liberty and gospel strength derived from Christ. We neither bind ourselves to become patriarchs with a dozen wives, nor to the rite of circumcision, nor to the observance of the Jewish Sabbath, nor to new moons and solemn feasts, nor to the rejection of pork nor hare, nor many other meats. Yet for the violation of many of these institutions death was equally the penalty of the Jewish ritual.

The Jews, notwithstanding the unexampled displays of Divine power and goodness amongst them, notwithstanding the love and patience of God so beautifully described by Christ in St. Luke xiii. 34, 'O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that art sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!'—still sought unto devils, and it was declared in Amos that the oracle of God should be closed. 'Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will send a famine in

the land; not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord; and they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even unto the east, and they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it' (viii. 11, 12). The same famine of revelation, the same closing of the oracle which for more than three thousand years had stood open to them, was announced by Micah, and expressly because they had encouraged false prophets (iii. 6, 7). 'Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets; and the day shall be dark over them. Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; yea, they shall cover their lips; for there is no answer of God.'

This terrible privation, this night of Divine absence, accordingly fell upon them, and if we regard Malachi as the last of the prophets, it continued 397 years, till the coming of Christ. What is remarkable is, that the last prophecy of the Bible, the last word even of the old dispensation, was the utterance of a 'curse,' which was not removed till the new dispensation entered with a blessing, the announcement of the advent of the Messiah with the proclamation of 'Peace on earth and good-will amongst men.'

I have thus drawn forth the leading facts of the spiritualism of the Old Testament—a volume, as I have already said, extending over four thousand years, and altogether built on a basis of the supernatural. Many have been the endeavours to overturn the verity of the narratives contained in it, both by enemies and pretended friends. They remain unshaken, and must remain so, unless we can imagine a nation of madmen, and a succession of mad historians, preferring false legends to historic truth—a supposition too monstrous for belief. The annals of this nation were, like the theology of the nation, totally different to those of any other nation in the world. The Jews knew that they were a people divinely selected for a great purpose, and their

annals were, as I am going to show, not left to anyone who pleased to write them, but were done by public authority, and preserved as *sacred* records with every precaution of security, by a race of men also carefully selected, registered, and living under the public eye. Moses, when recapitulating to them the history of his own time, repeatedly reminded them of the unique character of their nation and national events. ‘For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great that hath statutes and judgements so righteous as all this land, which I set before you this day?’ (Deuteronomy iv. 7. 8.) ‘For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing, as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God, there is none else beside him’ (Deut. iv. 32-35). ‘Who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the fire as we have, and lived?’ (v. 33.)

Those were the remarkable words of Moses addressed to the whole assembled nation before he took his leave of them for ever. They were not the words of a man, however learned, who had been popular amongst them, and died and was forgotten, but of the man above all other men, who is represented to have been the medium of those stupendous wonders by which God had separated the Jews from the Egyptians, rescued them from their dominion, and brought them up to the entrance of the Holy Land; of the man

who continued throughout every age of their history to be honoured and appealed to as their great leader and lawgiver, and who is still so held and honoured by the same people, though now living more than three thousand years after him, scattered into all nations, according to his prophecy and suffering, the penalties of the crimes which he foretold that they would commit. Never, for a moment, have this people, though Moses candidly told them that they had been all his days a rebellious people (Deuter. xxxi. 27), rebelled against his memory or doubted one iota of all the marvels which he has recorded. Let us go from the commencement of this history to its close, and see what is the evidence of its truth there.

Josephus is the historian of the Jews at their fall, as Moses was at their rise. He was a priest of high family, one of the hereditary guardians of the national records, as well as a distinguished statesman and military leader. He was not only learned in the Jewish learning, but in that of the Eastern nations, and of Greece and Rome. He was present at the siege of Jerusalem as the captive of Vespasian, and saw its destruction, and the dispersion of his people—saw and recorded the literal fulfilment of the very prophecies of Moses which I have quoted, of Daniel, of other prophets, and of Jesus Christ. Now all the early Fathers and Christian historians of the early ages bear one unanimous testimony to the character of Josephus as a faithful historian. Amongst them Justin Martyr, Origen against Celsus, Eusebius, Ambrose, Jerome, Isidorus, Cassiodorus, Sozomen, &c., and the learned Joseph Scaliger in the *Prolegomena* (p. 7), to his great work ‘*De Emendatione Temporum*,’ gives this testimony to him. ‘Josephus was the most diligent and the greatest lover of truth of all writers; and it is more safe to believe him, not only as to the affairs of the Jews, but also as to those that are foreign to them, than all the Greek and Latin writers; and this because his fidelity and compass of learning are everywhere conspicuous.’ Bishop Porteus endorses this assertion of Scaliger, saying, ‘The

fidelity, the veracity, and the probity of Josephus, are universally allowed. He had the most essential qualities for an historian, a perfect and accurate knowledge of all the transactions that he relates; he had no prejudices to mislead him in the representation of them, and, above all, he meant no favour to the Christian cause' (Lectures, vol. ii. 234).

Now Josephus, by a remarkable, and no doubt, providential circumstance, became the possessor of the sacred annals of the Jews, which had been preserved in the temple for ages. Titus, when the temple was about to be destroyed, allowed him to take possession of these books, and preserve them. He used them to write his 'Antiquities of the Jews,' a history of the nation, in which he confirms everyone of the miraculous events of the Bible; confirms its spiritual and miraculous character in the fullest sense.

In his famous two books against Apion, he draws a striking contrast betwixt the untrustworthy writings of the Greek historians, and the necessary fidelity of those of his own country. He shows the comparatively recent rise of the Greeks. 'All that concerns the Greeks we may say, is of yesterday only.' The Greeks, he says, truly acknowledged that it was not they, but the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Phœnicians, to say nothing of the Jews, who preserved the most ancient memorials and arts of mankind, and that from Egypt they themselves imported them. 'That for those who first introduced philosophy and the consideration of things celestial and divine amongst them, such as Pherecydes the Syrian, Pythagoras and Thales—all with one consent agree that they learned what they knew of the Egyptians and Chaldeans, and wrote but little.'

In his third section of his first book, he exposes the lateness and the unrelia- bleness of Greek writers, thus:—'How can it then be other than an absurd thing for the Greeks to be so proud, and to vaunt themselves to be the only people that are acquainted with antiquity, and that have delivered the true accounts of those early times after an accurate manner! Nay, who is there that cannot easily gather from the Greek

writers themselves, that they know but little on any good foundation, when they set themselves to write, but rather write their histories from their own conjectures! Accordingly, they confute one another in their own books to purpose, and are not ashamed to give us the most contradictory accounts of the same things; and I should spend my time to little purpose, if I should pretend to teach the Greeks that which they know better than I already, what a great disagreement there is between Hellanicus and Acusilaus about their genealogies; in how many cases Acusilaus corrects Hesiod; or after what manner Ephorus demonstrates Hellanicus to have told lies in the greatest part of his history; as does Timeus in like manner as to Ephorus, and the succeeding writers do to Timeus, and all the later writers do to Herodotus. Nor could Timeus agree with Antiochus and Philistius, or with Callias, about the Sicilian History, no more than do the several writers of the Atthidæ follow one another about the Athenian affairs; nor do the historians the like that write the Argolics, about the affairs of the Argives. And now what need I say any more about particular cities and smaller places, while in the most approved writers of the expedition of the Persians, and of the actions which were therein performed, there are so great differences! Nay, Thucydides himself is accused by some as writing what is false, although he seems to have given us the exactest history of the affairs of his own time.'

He tells them that, when Homer recited his poems, they had no literature, and these were, by their own accounts, not written down till long after. That the Athenians, who pretended to be aborigines, allowed the laws of Draco to be their oldest writings, and that these were only of a date a little prior to Pisistratus the tyrant, or of the era of Cyrus and Daniel; which are not more than 600 years before Josephus's own time, when the Jewish warfare was at an end. 'As for the Arcadians who make such a boast of their antiquity,' he adds, 'what need I speak of them in particular,

since it was still later before they got their letters, and learned them, and that with difficulty?' He then points out the distinct family and class of the Hebrew priests, who were the keepers of their annals and other sacred writings. That their genealogy was accurately preserved for two thousand years. That every care was taken to keep this genealogy perfect from father to son. That in case of the captivity of any of the priestly family, their names and births were regularly transmitted to Jerusalem for entry; and if the registration was interrupted by war or invasion, the registry was made up by evidence taken from persons still living. These being the custodians of the records, the prophets, and the writers, as inspired by God; or probably they were written in the schools of the prophets under their dictation. No one was permitted of his own accord to be a writer; and that there is no disagreement betwixt the writers of these records of different places or periods. In fact, the opposition which existed generally betwixt the prophets and the priests, who generally persecuted the prophets, must have acted as a check to any false statements by the one class, or falsifications or interpolations by the other, had there been any tendency to it, of which none, however is, at any time, apparent. After considering these facts, the following statement of Josephus is most important:—

‘We have not an innumerable number of books amongst us, disagreeing from and contradicting one another, as the Greeks have, but only twenty-two books, which contain the records of all the past times, which are justly believed to be divine; and of them, five belong to Moses, which contain his laws and traditions of the origin of mankind till his death. This interval of time was little short of three thousand years; but as to the time from the death of Moses till the reign of Artaxerxes, who reigned after Xerxes, the prophets, who were after Moses, wrote down what was done in their times, in thirteen books. The remaining four were books containing hymns to God, and precepts for the conduct of human life. It is true, an history has been written since Arta-

xerxes, very particularly, but hath not been esteemed of the like authority with the former by our forefathers, because there has not been an exact succession of prophets since that time. And how firmly we have given credit to those books of our own nation is evident by what we do; for, during so many ages as have already passed, no one has been so bold as either to add anything to them, or take anything from them, or make any change in them; but it becomes natural to all Jews, immediately and from their very birth, to esteem those books to contain divine doctrines, and to persist in them, and, if occasion be, willingly die for them. For it is no new thing for our captives, many of them in number, and frequently in time, to be seen to endure racks and deaths of all kinds upon the theatres, that they may not be obliged to say one word against our laws, and the records that contain them; whereas, there are none at all among the Greeks who would undergo the least harm on that account, no, nor in case all the writings that are among them were to be destroyed; for they take them to be such discourses as are framed agreeably to the inclination of those who write them. And they have justly the same opinion of the ancient writers, since they see some of the present generation bold enough to write about such affairs, wherein they were not present, nor had concern enough to inform themselves about them from those that knew them; examples of which may be had in this late war of ours, where some persons have written histories, and published them, without having been in the place concerned, or having been near them when the actions were done; but these men put a few things together by hearsay, and insolently abuse the world, and call these writings by the name of histories.' (Whiston's Translation.)

Some of these latter remarks are aimed at Tacitus, who Josephus says in his account of the wars of the Romans against the Jews, had taken liberally from his history without any acknowledgement, as he was in the habit of doing with other historians, and had added false accounts from others to them. Josephus then proceeds to quote

from Phœnician, Chaldean, Egyptian and Greek authorities, proofs of the antiquity of the Jews. He quotes largely from Manetho the Egyptian, who wrote in Greek: from Dius, the Phœnician historian; from Menander of Ephesus, who wrote of Tyrian history; from Berosus the Chaldean historian, and introducer of the Chaldean astronomy and philosophy amongst the Greeks: and numbers of Greeks themselves. Hermippus writing of Pythagoras, Theophrastus, Herodotus of Halicarnassus; Cherilus an old writer and poet; Clearchus, the disciple of Aristotle, quoting Aristotle; Hecateus of Abdera; Agatharchides, Theophilus, Theodotus, Mnaseas, Aristophanes, Hermogenes, Euhemerus, Conon, Zopyrion, Demetrius Phalereus, the elder Philo, Eupolemus, &c.

Weighing well all these facts, it is very clear that, instead of the Hebrew history, amazing as it is, being at all doubtful, it is the only existing history of any nation which can be said to be fully and incontestibly authenticated. In no other nation have the same careful measures been taken to secure both the correct inditement and safe preservation of the public records. Their composition was not left to the option, caprice, or incapacity of any men who chose to make themselves historians; but this was consigned to a public order of men, approved by manifest signs and announcements as the mouth-pieces of God; men of holy lives and the most lofty and unbendable characters, scorning the luxuries and the honours of the world, and coming forth from time to time to arraign the most powerful monarchs before the tribunal of Heaven, and to pronounce the most terrible judgements upon nations; men who feared neither man nor devil, but God only. These wrote, and another race, all of one family, all bound to preserve their blood pure by avoiding any foreign marriage, kept those records. And not only these writers and custodians, but the whole nation to a man were ready to perish rather than deny one word of the truth of the whole history. Agatharchides a Greek historian, notes as a folly their inflexible adherence to their

customs. 'There are a people called Jews, who dwell in a city the strongest of all other cities, and are accustomed to rest on every seventh day, on which times they make no use of their arms, nor meddle with husbandry, nor take care of any affairs of life, but spread out their hands in their holy places and pray till the evening. Now it came to pass that when Ptolemy, the son of Lagus, came into this city with his army, these men in observing their usual custom, instead of guarding the city, suffered their country to submit itself to a bitter lord, and their law was openly proved to have commanded a foolish practice. This accident taught all other men but the Jews to disregard such dreams as these were, and not to follow the like idle suggestions delivered as a law.'

It is on this basis of truth, and of truth set forth with a simple boldness, and guarded in public institutions of sacred authority, and extending through long ages—a truth attested by successive generations prompt for martyrdom in its cause, of a people reaching down to our own day, and standing as an antique adamantine column amid the far different scenes and notions of the modern world; it is hence that the Bible has bid defiance to all those who hate its ethics and dread its law of future retribution. In vain has it been assailed on all sides and by all conceivable arts, by sneerers and philosophers, by wits and pretenders.

It has been gravely asserted that these its sacred books were all burnt in the destruction of the temple by Nebuchadnezzar, and therefore that the chain of its evidence is defective. That Ezra was divinely inspired to rewrite the whole of the laws, and did so write them is founded on the fourteenth chapter of the second book of Esdras, v. 21, where he says, 'Thy law is burnt,' and the following verses in which he says he is inspired by the Holy Ghost to rewrite all that had been done since the beginning of the world, and that he did so. This, and the fables of the Talmud, are the foundations upon which Dr. Prideaux has built his theory of the destruction of the sacred books of the

Hebrews—a theory totally opposed to the plainest evidence of Scripture, and of Josephus. The law on the two tables of stones, which was probably consumed with the ark in which it was laid up, at the burning of the temple by Nebuchadnezzar, consisted only of the Decalogue, a minute section of the laws of Moses, which are diffused throughout Leviticus, Deuteronomy and Numbers. But the laws of Moses at large, the Psalms, the historic books, the Proverbs, the Canticles, Job, the Prophets, &c. were books read by all the people, and undoubtedly existed in many copies in the public hands. In the last chapter of the second book of Chronicles, ver. 17, 18, 19, and in the last chapter of the second book of Kings, are the full relations of the burning of the temple, and the carrying away of the silver and gold, and all the utensils, and all the precious things to Babylon, but not a word of the burning of the sacred books. On the return from the captivity, and the rebuilding of the temple by authority of Cyrus, Darius and Artaxerxes (Nehemiah viii. 1—8), it is said ‘All the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that is before the water-gate, and they spoke unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses which the Lord had commanded to Israel. And Ezra brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, from the morning until midday,’ &c.

Now here is not a word of so important a fact as that this law of Moses had been destroyed, and that this was a rewritten law. Neither can we suppose that it required from morning till midday to read the mere Decalogue, the law really burnt, but still remaining as included in the *books* of the law at large. The very statement in the second Apocryphal book of Esdras of his having rewritten the law is stultified by the ninth chapter of the first book, which agrees entirely with the passage just quoted from the eighth chapter of Nehemiah. Esdras ix. 39, ‘And they spoke unto Esdras,

the priest and reader, that he would bring the law of Moses that was given of the Lord God of Israel,' &c. And Esdras brings it and reads it (40, 41), precisely in the same manner and for the same length of time. Whoever wrote this passage of the second book of Esdras was unfortunately too little acquainted with the first. He talks of the re-writing of a law which the *first* book, and all other books, show to have been already extant. This empty assertion is thus proved both false and foolish; we have, ever and anon, the literature of some ancient nation brought forward to ruin the chronology of the Bible, or its theories of man and his origin; but these vaunted discourses, heralded with much pomp and learning, vanish necessarily into dreams and smoke. Chaldea, Egypt, India, and China have been all subpœnaed in vain; and the Bible, the invincible bulwark of life and immortality, the inexhaustible treasury of spiritual fact, remains firm, fresh, young, unscathed, unfractured as ever, the oldest and the newest book in the world.

The latest attempt of this kind is not even yet sent to its quietus. Certain Russian, German, and French very learned philologists have been now for some years laboriously engaged on a discovery which they imagine themselves to have made. A M. Chwolsow, a Russian, has announced the discovery of a *Chaldean* work on The Agriculture of the Nabateans by a certain ancient Kuthami. This Kuthami is declared to be a Nabatean (that is, according to Chwolsow, a Chaldean author), who gives glimpses of things of much earlier date than the chronology of Moses. Adami is indeed recognised as Adam considerably down in the chronological list of the Nabateans. A M. Quatremères, a Frenchman, and a number of German learned men have been profoundly at work prosecuting enquiries into this wonderful work, when at length M. Renan, a Frenchman, has somewhat spoiled this learned hypothesis by proving that the book is but of the second age of the Christian era, and that any references that it has to a vast antiquity are thin and baseless, as light vernal mist.

In fact, had M. Renan himself simply referred to a plain passage in Josephus's 'Antiquities of the Jews,' B.I. xii. 4, he might at once have demonstrated that these profound literati might have saved themselves the whole of their labours. Speaking of Ishmael, he says, 'When the lad was grown up he married a wife, by birth an Egyptian, from whom his mother was herself originally derived. Of this wife were born to Ishmael twelve sons, Nabaioth, Kedar, Abdeel, Mabsam, Idumas, Masmaos, Masaos, Chodad, Theman, Jetur, Naphesus, Cadmas. *These inhabited all the country from the Euphrates to the Red Sea, and called it Nabatene.* They are an Arabian nation, and name their tribes from these, both because of their own virtue, and because of the divinity of their father Abraham.' Thus, the Nabateans are simply the Arabians, as Diodorus Siculus also shows in his nineteenth book, sixth chapter, and the work of Kuthami, is simply and bonâ fide an Arabian original, and not a translation from the Chaldean at all. Thus, on an Arabian work of the second century of Christianity have these learned men been building, much as the Chaldeans built the tower of confusion, with a top intended, if not to reach Heaven, at least far higher than Moses and his Anthropology.

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL OF THE APOCRYPHA.

---

If anyone think these things incredible, let him keep his opinions to himself, and not contradict those who, by such events, are incited to the study of virtue.

JOSEPHUS.

---

**I**F we cannot ascribe the same authority to the whole of the books of the Apocrypha as we can to those of the canonical books of the Old Testament, the same spirit of faith in the supernatural runs through them, and many of the miraculous events related, are corroborated by other writers, as Josephus and Philo-Judæus. Many of the passages are authenticated by the quotation of them by our Saviour. Such are those passages in the first chapter of the second book of Esdras, which are quoted so expressly and almost verbatim by Christ in Matthew xxiii. ‘I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings’ (30). ‘I sent unto you my servants, the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require at your hands saith the Lord’ (32). ‘Thus saith the Almighty, Your house is left desolate’ (33). Compare Matthew xxiii. 34, 37, 38.

Next to the Bible some of the finest writing in the world is to be found in the Apocrypha, a sufficient proof of the Divine inspiration of very much of these books. It is very remarkable that to the Bible, a book which so many would persuade us had little or no Divine authority, we must go for the most solemn and splendid poetry, the most noble

ethics, the most sublime imagery, the most profound maxims of wisdom and rules of life, and the most clear and correct narration of ancient events. Much of the same character rests on the pages of the Apocrypha. What a splendid dramatic incident is that with which the third chapter of Esdras opens, when Darius had given a great feast to all his governors, captains, and lieutenants that were under him from India to Ethiopia, of a hundred and twenty-seven provinces, and Darius retiring to his bed could not sleep. And he called three young men of his body guard to entertain him; and they propounded to him the three questions of the comparative power of wine, kings, and women. And when he had called all his governors and princes of Media and Persia, he had these three postulates argued by the three young men, and the palm was bestowed on Zorobabel, who pronounced for women, and above them for the truth. What a proud scene is that, when the people shouted, and the young man claimed as his reward the king's promise to rebuild Jerusalem! and 'Darius stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governors to conduct safely on their way, both him and all those who should go with him to build Jerusalem.' There is nothing finer in all history, and Josephus, who confirms the occurrence as a fact, luxuriates in it in his 'Antiquities.'

Many of the visions and prophetic passages are worthy of a place in any canonical book. Such is that of the Son of God (Esdras ii. 42—47). 'I, Esdras, saw upon the Mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs. And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted, which I marvelled at greatly. So I asked the angel, and said, Sir, what are these? And he answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God; now are they crowned, and receive

palms. Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands? And he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world.'

The image of a woman in a field lamenting for her son, and refusing to be comforted, as shown him by Uriel, and which suddenly changes into a city, Jerusalem, which (in truth, lamented for her son, who should come and be slain), is very fine.

In the Old Testament, there are many exquisite pieces of ridicule of idols, but there is nothing more admirable than the description of the origin of idolatry in the thirteenth and fourteenth chapters of the Wisdom of Solomon. The elements are shown to have seduced some to forget God in the works of his hands; others, more stupid, took 'the very refuse amongst those which served to no use, being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots, and carved it into a god;' others, lamenting a dead son, or desiring to flatter a king, employed the highest sculptors, 'and so the multitude, allured by the grace of the work, took him for a god who but a little before was but honoured as a man.' The prominent art of the Greeks seems glanced at here. In Baruch, again, the idols are overwhelmed with satire. 'Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment. Men wipe their faces, because of the dust of the temples, when there is much upon them; and he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a sceptre as though he were a judge of the country. He hath also in his right hand a dagger and an axe, but cannot deliver himself from war and thieves' (vi. 12—15).

The Book of Tobit is one of the most interesting books of antiquity. In it, we have families of the exiled Jews living in that Nineveh which has been in our time dug out of its ruins, in which it was buried soon after by Nebuchadnezzar. Nineveh, Babylon, and the unfolding of the records of Egypt, how have they of late years confirmed the historic truth of

the Scriptures, as Bruce's travels in Abyssinia formerly confirmed the truth of the visit of the Queen of Sheba to Solomon. One after another the ghosts of the dead cities and nations arise to confound the theories of sceptics.

In the Book of Jonah we find the Ninevites repenting at the announcement of the prophet, and we conclude that the threatened doom of the city is reversed. But in Tobit we find that this doom was only deferred. Jonah had proclaimed this destruction in forty days, and was very angry that the event did not then occur. But the Jews understood the prophecy better. Tobit, before he died, called his son and his grandson to his bedside, and bade them, after his death, depart from Nineveh, and go into Media, and dwell there; for, said he, 'I surely believe those things which Jonah the prophet spake of Nineveh, that it shall be overthrown.' The forty days (Jonah iii. 4) were understood to mean forty years, and Tobias accordingly quitted Nineveh for Ecbatana, and, we are told, lived to see Nineveh destroyed, according to the prediction of Jonah.

In short, we have an angel coming down in human form to bring about the restoration to sight of the pious and generous Tobit, and the fortune and happiness of his son. We have a case of demoniac possession, and the devil expelled by the mediumship of the angel. We have prayers heard simultaneously, by parties whose lives are to be connected, on the same day in Nineveh and Ecbatana. The touches of genuine nature in Tobit, the mention of the dog going the journey with Tobias and the angel, and the sharp taking up of old Tobit by his wife Anna, have always made this book a favourite. The spiritualism is as remarkable as its nature.

In the second book of Maccabees we have the wonderful apparition to Heliodorus in the temple of Jerusalem. Seleucus, the King of Asia, hearing of much money laid up in the temple, sends Heliodorus to fetch it. Onias the high priest, informs him that it is the money of widows and orphans, and, therefore, doubly sacred; but he insists on taking it. On appearing in the temple with a strong military

guard, to force the treasury, 'there appeared unto them an horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran furiously and smote at Heliodorus with his fore feet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse had complete harness of gold. Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gave him many sore stripes. And Heliodorus fell suddenly down unto the ground, and was encompassed with great darkness; but they that were with him took him up and put him into a litter' (iii. 25-27). The high priest prayed for his recovery, which was granted, and we are told that on the return of Heliodorus to Seleucus, the king wished him to go again, and make a second attempt; but Heliodorus told him that, if he had an enemy or a traitor who deserved punishment, the embassy was a proper one for such, but for no one else. Some people argue that the apparition to Heliodorus is not authentic, because it is not also mentioned by Josephus, not being aware that this very book of Maccabees, the second, is attributed to Josephus himself, being believed to be his book, 'De Maccabæis.'

In the second book (i. 19), we are told that the priests took the sacred fire from the altar and hid it in a pit, when they were carried captive into Persia, and on their return Nehemiah sought for it, but found only water, which, however, being thrown on the sacrifices on the altar, burst into flame. In the fifth chapter of the same book, on the approach of Antiochus Epiphanes, the terrible persecutor of the Jews, 'for the space of forty days, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of soldiers. And troops of horsemen in array, encountering and running one against another, with shaking of shields and multitude of pikes, and drawing of swords, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harness of all sorts.' In the eleventh chapter appears the apparition of a single horseman in white clothing and armour of gold, for the rescue of

the people from Lysias, the captain of Antiochus Eupator. Some of these miracles are confirmed by Josephus and Philo-Judæus. In Bell and the Dragon, we have a most startling case of the carrying of human bodies through the air. Habakkuk is said to be carried by the hair of his head to Babylon to bear food to Daniel in the lions' den.

Such is the spiritualism of the Apocrypha. To whatever extent its miracles may be credited, it is clear that the same faith in miracles remained firm in the Jews, even in these their dark days, when a famine of prophets was come upon them, and according to the words of Eadras, ii. v. 'The way of truth was hidden, and the land barren of faith.' If this degree was barrenness, what is the barrenness of our time? In the worst, the most corrupted, the most forsaken condition of the Jews, they had still an amount of faith in their history, their God and their destiny, which puts to shame modern so-called enlightenment.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Σωκράτης. Ἀναγκαῖον οὖν ἔστι περιμένειν ἕως ἄν τις μᾶθῃ ὡς δεῖ πρὸς Θεοὺς καὶ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους διακείσθαι. Α. Πότε οὖν πάρεσται ὁ χρόνος οὗτος; ᾧ Σώκρατες· καὶ τίς ὁ παιδεύων; ἤδιστα γὰρ ἂν μοι δοκῶ ἰδεῖν τοῦτον τὸν ἄνθρωπον τις ἔστιν. Σωκρ. Οὗτός ἐστιν ᾧ μέλει περὶ σοῦ. . . . ἀλλὰ μὴν κἀκεῖνος θαυμαστὴν ὕσσην περὶ σέ προθυμίαν ἔχει.

SOCRATES.—It is necessary to wait till some one teach us how to conduct ourselves towards gods and men. ALCIBIADES. But when shall this time arrive, O Socrates? and who shall teach us this? for it seems to me that it would be sweet to see this man, whoever he may be. SOCRATES. This is he who takes care of thee. . . . and, indeed, admirable appears to be his regard for thee.—*Dialogues of Plato, the Second Alcibiades.* Select Cambridge edition, p. 255, 256.

The strange things which that strange man says, and which some others repeat after him, will not fail, sooner or later, to be believed, and finally become the universal opinion. And why? Because truth is truth: because it corresponds to everything, satisfies everything: because, both in general and in detail, it is better adapted to us than error; because, bound up by the most intimate relations with all the order in the universe, it has in our interests and wants a thousand involuntary advocates; because, everything demands it, everything cries after it; because falsehood, which at first appeared to benefit all, has ended by injuring all. Combinations of which it is impossible to give an account, and of which God only has the secret, secure that victory. It is thus that truths the most combated, and at first sustained by organs the most despised, end by becoming in their turn popular convictions. VINET'S *Vital Christianity*, p. 68.]

THE eloquent Swiss theologian whom I have just quoted, says also, ‘A little more than 1800 years ago, a man appeared in an obscure corner of the world . . . He preached a religion; it is not natural religion;—the doctrines of the

existence of a God, and the immortality of the soul are everywhere taken for granted in his words, but never proved. They do not consist of ideas deduced from the primitive concessions of reason. What he teaches, what forms the foundations and essence of his system, are things which confound reason; things to which reason can find no access. It proclaims a God upon earth, a God-man, a God poor, a God crucified. It proclaims vengeance overwhelming the innocent, pardon raising the guilty from the deepest condemnation; God himself the victim of man, and man forming one and the same person with God. It proclaims the sovereignty of the grace of God, and the entire pardon of man.

‘I do not soften its teachings. I present them in their naked force. I seek not to justify them. No, you can, if you will, be astonished and alarmed at these strange dogmas; do not spare yourself in this particular. But when you have wondered sufficiently at their strangeness, I shall present another thing to your astonishment. These strange doctrines have conquered the world. Scarcely made known in poor Judea, they took possession of learned Athens, gorgeous Corinth, and proud Rome. They found confessors in shops, in prisons, and in schools; on tribunals and on thrones. Vanquishers of civilisation, they triumphed over barbarism. They caused to pass under the same yoke the degraded Roman and the savage Scandinavian. The forms of social life have changed, society has been dissolved and renewed—these have endured. Nay, more, the church which professed them, has endeavoured to diminish their power by beginning to corrupt their purity. Mistress of traditions, and depository of knowledge, she has used her advantages against the doctrines she ought to have defended; but they have endured. Everywhere, and at all times, in cottages and in palaces, they have found souls to whom a Redeemer was precious and regeneration necessary. Moreover, no other system, philosophical or religious, has endured; but this never grows old. Those who embrace it never find themselves behind their age; they understand it, they are

understood by it, and aid its progress. The religion of the cross appears nowhere disproportionate to civilisation. On the contrary, civilisation advances in vain; it always finds Christianity before it' (pp. 83, 84.)

This great truth, this highest revelation of spiritualism, which thus startled man when it arrived, had yet been announced from the creation of the world, and was expected as the fruit of the ages, as the object of all prophecy by the men whom it fell upon and astonished. In the very hour when man fell by the instigation of the old serpent, it was announced that the seed of the woman should bruise the head of this serpentine nature. The antidote was pointed out at the moment of the incidence of the great human malady. Israelite and pagan equally expected it. In the words of St. Paul, 'The whole creation groaned together for the manifestation of the sons of God.' All nature sick, yearned for the Divine and only capable Physician. Man fallen and demonised, the union with heaven broken, a kinship and fellowship with hell established, became tyrannous, sensual, bloody-minded, cruel, and vengeful. He became a tyrant to himself, to his fellow-men, and to all inferior and dependent creatures. The history of his deeds is, therefore, in all times and countries, the history of a hell. Carnage, cruelty, both in peace and war, cruelty in the palace, in the school, in the tribunal, and the dungeon; cruelty in the amphitheatre, in sports and pastimes, in the domestic dwelling and in the connubial bond; in the character of master, of king, and magistrate; over children and servant and slave, as well as in the battle-field, the siege, the violated city, the surprised camp, the furious carnage, and the after-time of cold blood; cruelty everywhere, deceit everywhere, robbery everywhere, stupid idolatry and brazen blasphemy everywhere; everywhere all that is loathsome, all that is filthy, all that is hateful in spirit and vindictive in opinion — that is the history of man — the history of a devil, for nearly six thousand years. The only light which has broken this darkness, which has made this pandemonium of

foulness and wickedness hideous, that it might terrify men out of it, the only loving-kindness which has descended to soften this savageness and heal this putrid sore of humanity, has been Christianity. In the four-thousandth year of the desolation of the unhappy earth it came, luminous as heaven, kind and patient as God himself; yet it continues still, but as light shining in darkness, and the darkness comprehendeth it not. God in Christ came to his own, and his own received him not. Yet the prophets had proclaimed this advent in every age, and the nation taught by God at least professed to believe the prophets. In the strange chiaro-oscuro of learned Greece and Rome, in that wonderful mingling of light and darkness, Socrates, as we have seen in the quotation from Plato, looked for Him who should teach us how we ought to conduct ourselves towards gods and men. That spirit which attended him whispered this celestial news to his spirit; and his great soul, in its sorrowful but patient depths, felt the need and the assurance of the tidings. The Sibyls, those wonderful women, springing in mystery from the gloom of mysterious ages; keeping up a perpetual succession till near the advent of Christ, never growing old in their phœnix-like revirescence; despised, like the whole vatic order, till too late; wasting their precious leaves on unapprehensive kings; these with one voice had proclaimed the coming Saviour amongst the heathen nations. Whether prophecying to the Greeks the fall of Troy and the epic of Homer, whether issuing from Persia or Chaldea, whether named of Canaan or Macedon, whether named Erythræa, or Amalthea, Libyssa or Demophile, they proclaimed with one consecutive voice one God and one Christ. If we could accept all that Christian writers have recorded as Sibylline vaticinations, the Hebrew prophets themselves have not left so clear predictions of the history and fate of the Messiah. They give us the miracles of the Saviour's birth, of the loaves and fishes, the restoration of the deaf and dumb, the lame, the dead; Christ's trial, his crown of thorns, the insults upon him, and the crucifixion. All this Lactantius

quotes as genuine. He asserts that he draws his matter from the same books as Virgil and Cicero did; but what we draw ourselves from Virgil and Cicero we know must be true, for it preceded Christianity. To these pagan prophets we shall return in their order; but I may remind the reader of the use which Virgil avowedly makes of the Sibylline announcements in his Pastoral of Pollio, so vigorously rendered by Dryden. The whole is like a chapter of Isaiah; I shall quote it in its place; here these lines may suffice:—

Mature in years, to ready honours move,  
 O of celestial seed! O foster son of Jove!  
 See, labouring Nature calls thee to sustain  
 The nodding frame of heaven, and earth, and main!  
 See, to their base restored, earth, seas and air;  
 And joyful ages, from behind, in crowding ranks appear.

Thus heralded by Hebrew and pagan seers, Christ came. Foreshown through so many ages, described by so many inspired prophets, promised to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, recognised by Job, hymned by the royal psalmist, his very name, and offices, and attributes, detailed over and over in the sacred books, studied with solemn anxiety by a nation which was to reap permanent glories and benefits from his advent, so that we might suppose his identification the most certain of all things, he came—and was ignored! The learned Jews, who thought they had made themselves familiar with every iota of his character, every mark of his identity, were the most at fault of all! They had settled the whole matter so completely on an ideal of their own, that they could not see the actual through this ideal. They had prepared for a great monarch descending openly from the skies, blasting all their enemies by the annihilating fire of his Divinity, consuming the Roman yoke, as dross is consumed in a furnace, establishing the hearts of his people in the eternal sunshine of heavenly favour and felicity. They saw this celestial King, this God-man of their own race, leading their triumphant armies over the whole earth, and the Almighty, in the words of David, ‘making His enemies

his footstool' (Psalm cx. 1.) They already exclaimed in anticipation with that poet-king, 'Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. Thy arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre' (Psalm xlv. 3—6).

And certainly these declarations to a proud people, who felt all the distinction of a clear genealogy up to Adam, and of being God's elect people, whose annals recorded such splendours as those of the mighty miracles wrought in Egypt, and in the desert, and in Palestine on their behalf—a people before whose steps he had divided seas and rivers, and set the mountains on fire, and lit up the desert darkness by columns of instinctive flame, and thrown down the walls of cities at their approach, and, as their annals boldly asserted, had permitted their leader to arrest sun and moon in their mid-career. To such a people nothing could appear more natural than that their latter end would be as glorious as their beginning, and their prophets had many things which seemed to guarantee the most vast and soaring of their expectations. Isaiah (ix. 6, 7) said, 'For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom to order, and to establish it with judgement and with justice from henceforth, even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will do this.'

Again (xi. 10–16), the same prophet says the remnant of the people of Israel shall be gathered from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the isles of the sea. The Lord would set up an ensign, and his people

should flock to it from the four corners of the earth; the Philistines, their old and bitter enemies, should carry them on their shoulders; Moab, and Ammon, and Egypt, should be all smitten before them, and envyings and rivalries between the different tribes of Israel should cease, and they should rule the total world, happy in themselves, and triumphant over all other peoples. Such was to be the felicitous condition, that the Gentiles were all to flock to their light, and kings to the brightness of their rising. Multitudes of camels and dromedaries, laden with gold and incense, were seen coming on in endless trains from Midian, Ephah, and Sheba; the flocks of Kedar, and the rams of Nebaioth, were to be at their command. The isles and the ships of Tarshish were to wait on them with silver and gold; the sons of strangers were to build up their walls; foreign kings were to minister to them; every nation and kingdom which would not serve them was to be utterly wasted; those who had despised them were to bow themselves down at their feet; as they had been forsaken and hated, they were to be made an eternal excellency; they were to suck the milk of the Gentiles, and suck the breasts of kings, and to know the Lord, their Saviour and their Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel (lx.).

Jeremiah, whilst awfully denouncing the wickedness and the coming woes of his time, looked yet beyond these, and recalled the promise to David, that 'he should never want a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel: and to reign over a people, that, as the host of heaven, could not be numbered, nor as the sands of the sea measured' (xxxiii. 17-22). Daniel saw a dominion given unto the Son of Man; 'a glory and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion should be an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed' (vii. 14). Micah gave similarly magnificent promises. The law was to go forth from Mount Sion; the Messiah was to judge amongst many people, and rebuke strong nations. He was to be great unto the ends of the

earth ; to waste the neighbouring kingdoms ; his hand was to be lifted up upon his enemies, and all his enemies were to be cut off (iv. and v.). Zechariah held the like language, and altogether the unexampled magnificence of the promises were such as were calculated to intoxicate beyond expression a people by nature proud and dominant.

Yet amid these bursts of glory from the heaven of God over the future ; these gorgeous linnings of the empire of the coming King of Israel, unparalleled in splendour, and greatness, and perpetuity by any earthly dominion, there came tones and breathings of a very different kind, and which must have caused any people but one lost and bewildered by the glittering vista of their seer-sketched pictures, to pause and seek carefully their meaning. This mighty and triumphant monarch, who was to descend from heaven and subdue all earth, who was to be God himself, instructing mankind, was yet to appear humble, and poor, an outcast and despised man, without comeliness in himself, and without acceptance from those on whom he was to confer so unprecedented a dominion. How could this conqueror, before whom the gentile nations were to disappear as smoke, could this august King, this Wonderful, this Counsellor, this mighty God, this Everlasting Father, this Prince of Peace, be, at the same time, 'the stone which the builders rejected?' Was he to give his back to the smiters, and his cheeks to those who pulled off the hair ; to hide not his face from shame and spitting ? Was he at once to be Lord supreme, and yet to answer this description of Isaiah (liii. 2-10) ? 'He hath no form nor comeliness, and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men ; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief ; and we hid, as it were, our faces from him : he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows ; yet did we esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions ; he was bruised for our iniquities ; the chastisement of our peace was upon him ; and with his

stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgement, and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgressions of my people he was stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked and the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was deceit found in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief, &c.

Could these enormous contrasts meet in one person? Could the invincible Conqueror, the King who was to strike through the sides of other kings, and this meek, smitten, and rejected One, be the same? Yet they undoubtedly were. The promised Saviour was as clearly the one as the other. This resplendent King was to come 'lowly and riding upon an ass.' He was to have his visage marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: kings were to shut their mouths at him (Isaiah lii. 14, 15). He was to be a man despised, abhorred by the nation, a servant of rulers (xlix. 7). He was to be sold for thirty pieces of silver (Zechariah xi. 12); he was to be brought to the dust of death; they were to gaze upon him as a ravening and roaring lion; they were to pierce his hands and feet; they were to count all his bones, and cast lots for his very garments (Psalms xxii).

As these very opposite things were all to happen to the same promised Deliverer, it would seem now that it might have occurred to the expectant Jews that this ignominy must precede the reign of universal dominion, even if they had not been spiritually-minded enough to apprehend that much of that rule and supremacy would be spiritual, as Christians now recognise them to be. But the pride and lust of worldly greatness blinded the Jews to these prognostics

of humility and suffering in their Redeemer — they were looking for a king and found only a carpenter! ‘Is not this the carpenter?’ they asked in disdain (Mark vi. 3). It was as impossible for them to conceive that the promised Saviour, the Wonderful, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Creator of the Universe in fact, could be the infant Prince of Peace, be a weak, wailing baby lying in a manger, and as he grew be the carpenter’s boy, subject to all the commands of the old carpenter, his reputed father, as it is for the clever people of to-day to believe that this same God and Saviour can condescend to arouse and convince brutish and materialised minds by the movement of tables, and similar phenomena adapted to their abject condition of mind. The small wisdom of men always presumes to know better God’s business than the infinite wisdom of God.

But there were other circumstances predicted of Christ, and which, if anything could, might have caught the attention of the learned Jews, and put them on the track of the discovery of the Divinity already arrived, and fulfilling every day the words of the prophets regarding himself. He was to cure all manner of diseases, and all manner of evils; to open the eyes of the blind, the ears of the deaf; to restore vigour to the lame and paralytic; to cleanse the lepers, cast out devils, and restore the dead to life. Well, they saw all these identifying facts every day; the people flocked to him from all sides, and he cured them all. He went from city to city, and from village to village, and everywhere his path was intercepted by all forms of human suffering and calamity, and he laid on his hands, and the diseases fled; he spoke even at distance and they were no more.

One of the most remarkable things in the history of our Saviour is, the invincible incredulity of the Jews. But, in putting this fact forward in general terms, we do great injustice to a numerous section of the Jews. They were the learned and so-called wise who were so incurably incredulous; the people, for the most part, believed, and profited by their belief. They had their sick cured; their deaf, blind, and

lame restored. Whilst 'the people were filled with astonishment, and praised God' for the miracles which they saw, saying, 'It was never so in Israel,' the scribes, Pharisees, and high-priests, were only filled with scorn and rage. 'Have any of the scribes and Pharisees believed on him?' was their question. So far from reasonable evidence having any effect in convincing these stereotyped souls, the accumulation of evidence only enraged them. They hardened their hearts against it, as Pharaoh did. Their pride was wounded, but their hearts were not touched, except by chagrin. They grew deadly and murderous when they ought to have grown satisfied and thankful. When they at last saw that there was no denying the miracles of Christ, their hearts still refused to believe, though their understandings were forced to do so; and they said, 'What do we? For this man doeth many miracles. If we let him alone, all men will believe on him' (John xi. 47, 48).

Their remark after the confession, 'This man doeth many miracles,' was not 'therefore we will believe on him' (the dictate of common sense), but if 'we let him alone all the world would believe on him;' and they were resolved that, though all the world should believe on him, they would not. The same evangelist in another place says, 'The chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people, sought to destroy him;' but in the next verse he adds, 'And could not find what they might do, for *all* the people were attentive to hear him.'

This is a most instructive passage. Why did the chief priests and scribes want to destroy him? Were his communications evil? No, they were above all teachings—wise, sublime, and good. Did he do actual and mighty miracles? They confessed it. And those miracles were at the same time of the most humane and philanthropic character. Did they contradict their prophets? No, they confirmed them. Then why did they want to destroy him? Simply because his teachings destroyed their theories, judicial and moral. They had elaborated the study of the

Mosaic law into a system of outward observances, puerile, but punctilious and oppressive. The lives, the liberties, and the comfort of men, were destroyed by customs based on a false rendering of the law. Their character for wisdom and legal and theologic knowledge was, therefore, based on this their system. With these teachings they stood or fell before the people. Now the teaching of Christ tore away all their bandages of legal chicanery, and restored man to the liberty which was the soul of the law. Speaking of the Sabbath, he declared the law made for man, and not man made for the law. He recognised the rights of humanity; he felt and sympathised with the beatings of the great human heart, and he placed man paramount to the system organised for his benefit and not for his enslavement. This was life to the people, but death to their carnally-minded and selfish teachers. Christ rent away all their masks and wrappings, their simulated sanctity, their pride painted to look like humility, their selfishness and assumption shaped, as near as possible, to the image of official decorum. ‘Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites,’ burst from the great Reformer’s lips in tones of thunder; in a denunciation more terrible than ever ensouled human language before or since.

In that tremendous and scathing speech, the doom of Phariseism, and scribism, and high-priestism was pronounced; and in those daring words the great Speaker had also uttered his own doom. It was a declaration of war that was to the death, and which admitted of no reconciliation. They or he must die. Their system or his must perish. Everything which they had on earth—office, income, authority, public respect, and status, were at stake. After that unsparing verdict they must fall, if they could not prostrate him. Everything earthly was at stake—and for the heavenly? It was not in their system, in their hearts, or in all their thoughts. If they could have sacrificed all the honours and goods of earth, for the honours and goods which Christ offered to them and all the world in ex-

change,— the bargain had been glorious ; but they were only ‘ of the earth, earthy ; ’ they could proffer no heart on which the Redeemer could pile the eternity of his blessings. They must go ! and their only idea was to destroy him first. Because his doctrines and deeds were for human good, *therefore* they hated them, having no good in themselves. And this Christ knew, and the consequence of his words he knew, and in this God-like spirit of self-sacrifice he came up to Jerusalem, telling his disciples, on the way, that he came to die by the hands of man for the salvation of man. ‘ Ye are of your father the devil, who was a murderer from the beginning,’ he said ; and the learned Jews at once proceeded to prove their paternity by putting him to death. And they did it.

This is a most awful history. There is nothing in all the annals of mankind which reveals like it the enormity of the depth and extent of the desperate wickedness of the human heart, and of the indurating nature of theoretic pride. It was not to be conquered ; that which should soften it only stimulated it to murder. And such are and have been the effects of the insolence of intellect in every age. Nothing is so utterly destructive of the freedom of reason. As it compelled the educated classes of the Jews, so it compels the educated, and especially the professional classes now, to disbelieve in spite of their own belief ; to close fast their hearts, though their understandings have been rent open by the omnipotent leverage of evidence. In fact, our age is precisely in the same spiritual condition as the age in which Christ came. The one is the exact counterpart of the other. We hear the professional classes continually sneering at the credulity of the vulgar and the weak. ‘ This people is cursed,’ said the learned Jews, and so say the learned English. But who are they who, in every age, first admit evidence ? The so-called credulous. It is a fact that women are always amongst those who accept new theories. Women were amongst the most prominent and devoted disciples of Christ. In the social feast they were there, not to feast, but to

wash his feet with their tears, to wipe them with the hair of their head, to anoint him beforehand with the most precious unguents for his burial. Women were at his crucifixion and his resurrection. And women now are the first to dare settled opinion, and put faith in new ologies and isms. And they are seldom mistaken. They speak from the oracle of a heart much nearer heaven than ours, and open to the electric touch of the Divine. It is not so much credulity as receptivity and candour, which thus give them the start of us. They have an innate love of the true as well as the new; they have an instinctive tact, and would pick up and swear to a nugget of gold, where a learned dry-as-dust would ponder and doubt almost in spite of the surest tests, and think it was only iron pyrites. It is to the so-called credulous that the world owes the ready acceptance of the benefits of nascent facts, and has not to wait for them till the learned can recognise them through the rust of age, and when whole generations have lost the comfort of them. In what could the learned recompense us, if we had believed them and not the people regarding Christ? And in our own time if we had let vaccination, and mesmerism, and phrenology, and homœopathy, and spiritualism, and even steam and the electric telegraph pass by us? It is well that the world has, in no age, been supple enough or weak enough to expose itself to this martyrdom through erudite ignorance, to pay so momentous a tax for the foolishness and brutishness of pedantry.

Let us now examine briefly the varied forms of the spiritualism of the New Testament.

The spiritual power of Christ, like that of God in the Old Testament, was exerted on both spirit and matter. The earliest record of this is that of his converting water into wine at the marriage in Cana (John ii. 6). This is almost the only one which appeared to be done rather as a matter of courtesy than of direct mercy. But the next recorded by the evangelists, and indeed the earliest mentioned by two of them, is his temptation in the wilderness by the

devil. There were indeed miracles preceding and attending his birth, as the annunciation by an angel to his mother; the appearance of the angel to Zacharias in the temple, announcing the birth of his son, John the Baptist; the privation of speech of Zacharias by the act of the angel Gabriel, till the birth of John; the angels proclaiming the birth of Christ to the shepherds of Bethlehem, &c. But the first great miracle in the life of Christ, setting aside the changing the water into wine, is very remarkable, for it is wrought rather through the devil than through Christ, and is a direct answer to Dr. Conyers Middleton, in his 'Free Enquiry;' Mr. Farmer and many of the English bishops, who have maintained that no miracles are performed except by God himself; that he does not permit the devils to perform miracles, because they would then have the power to deceive mankind, and even to propagate another gospel. On this ground they have denied that the miracles done in Egypt by the magicians were real miracles, and declared them merely delusion. It has been often thought that the best answer to this is, that Christ said that after him should come false prophets and false Christs, showing signs and miracles, to seduce, if it were possible, even the very elect (Mark xiii. 22). But we need not go to the future, or to any prognostic; here we have in the very outset of Christ's career the devil himself performing the most extraordinary miracles in connection with the person of our Saviour. No sooner was Christ baptised of John than he was 'led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil' (Matthew iv.). Mark, indeed says, he was driven of the Spirit, 'and immediately the Spirit driveth him (*ἐκβάλλει*) into the wilderness.' This temptation, therefore, was by direct divine appointment, as a necessary step in the life-process of the Saviour, who was to be tried and proved in all respects with us whom he came to represent and to save. As it was thus a divine ordinance in our great Type and Leader, it is thus certain that it is a fixed regulation in the life of every one of us. After we receive the first baptism of the Spirit

and are made conscious of spirit-life, and of our spiritual destiny and responsibilities, we are immediately exposed by the very circumstance, to the assaults of the devils. We are initiated into the spirit-world, and are laid open to spirit influence both good and evil.

Now let this be duly remembered; for there is no argument so often brought against spiritualism as that it opens the door to evil and mischievous spirits. Undoubtedly, and if there be any truth and any teaching in this passage in the life of our Saviour, the very circumstance is a seal of its being a thing from God. The Christian, whether a professed Spiritualist or not, if he be a real Christian, has no exemption from the visits and attempts of Satan. The very fact that he is such directly draws the tempter towards him; for by him, under God's appointment, he is to be tried, and proved whether he be a genuine soldier of Christ or not. The devils, in fact, are the police of God. Nay, the devil, let us all be assured, will exert miraculous powers against us, and such power as nothing but the Divine Spirit can protect us from or support us under. If the devil had the assurance to come into the presence of the incarnate God, and tempt him through his human side, let us be sure that he will spare none of us. This sojourn in the wilderness of temptation for a typical forty days, is the novitiate of the Christian entering on his spiritual campaign, and Christ is his example to lead him to victory. Christ was there forty days with the *wild beasts*, and any Christian, Spiritualist or not, will find wild and beastly natures besetting him in the outset, but let him remember *angels* also will minister unto him. Now every Spiritualist must remember what beastly natures, and devils, and silly, empty, and earthy spirits, beset his *séances*, giving him lies, and telling him vain and foolish things—beset his writing, his drawings, and his dreams, for a time at the outset, till he was ready to renounce spiritual communication, and must have done it, or sunk into association of base, and lying, and unchristian spirits, had not angels and the God of angels ministered to him, and, as he

did to Christ, 'till the devil departed from him *for a season*' (Luke iv. 13).

The devil now showed his marvellous power to Christ. 'He taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them' (Matthew iv. 8), St. Luke adds, 'in a moment of time.' This is a miracle of the highest order as to power exerted, though inferior to the direct miracles of Christ as lacking the quality of beneficence, which the devil has not. The mountain was no natural mountain. So far from any such mountain in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem, there is no mountain in the world whence all the kingdoms of the earth can be seen, much less in a moment of time. It was a spiritual mountain, and the whole miracle was done in the spirit. It is only modern spiritualism which can bring such statements into the region of facts. For from what we of to-day have seen, we can believe this statement fully, and as to the wonderful rapidity with which spirit transactions take place, the countless cases of apparitions which appear at the very moment of death, often from the other side of the globe, make this rapidity apprehensible; and the water-colour paintings done by spirits in the presence of Mr. Coleman, in America, in ten or twelve seconds, strengthen the idea of it.

'Then the devil brought him to Jerusalem and set him on a pinnacle of the temple.' In both these transactions it is the devil who exerts the demonstrative power; it is Christ who exerts the resistant. Christ triumphed, and angels then came and ministered to him. It is worth while for the enemies of spiritualism to reflect a little on this extraordinary episode in the Divine life on earth. Why do they accuse Spiritualists of intercourse with devils, even when they shun studiously such company? Our Saviour was forty days in the wilderness in company with the devil; he was borne up into a mountain and to the summit of the temple in demon hands; facts enough to have ruined the character of all the spiritualism in the world. But they only who willingly

associate with devils, those practising sorcery, are criminal; the devils *will* be about us whether we perceive them or not. The good Spiritualist will drive them from him by the power of prayer and faith in the cross, because he is, and must be, at the same time, a good Christian. This power to expel evil spirits was the very next thing which Christ exhibited. He had vanquished the leader, he went forth to put to flight his legions.

In the very same chapter of Luke we find him casting out an unclean spirit, which cried with a loud voice, and declared that it knew him to be 'the Holy One of God' (ver. 33, 34). 'With power and authority,' we are told, 'he commanded the unclean spirits, and they came out.' Modern philosophy has done its best to reduce these spirits into mere diseases—epilepsy, madness, and other complaints; but the plain and inflexible text of the Gospel is not thus to be dealt with. They are declared to be actual devils who had taken possession of these victims, and we might as well call air water, or water earth, as these devils mere diseases, though they seem sometimes to have taken the forms of diseases. In all ages of the Bible, evil spirits are said to have entered into men; and the whole of the East has ever held with the Jews this belief. Saul was said to be afflicted with an evil spirit sent from God (1 Samuel xvi. 15). God is said, in the prophets, to have sent evil and lying spirits into false prophets. In 1 Kings xxii. 19-23, and in 2 Chronicles xviii. 18, we have a very extraordinary instance of this. When Jehoshaphat the King of Judah was going to join Ahab in war against Syria, and Jehoshaphat thought the prophets were false, and deluding them, and Micaiah, the prophet, was fetched out of prison to prophesy, he said, 'I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left. And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab, King of Israel, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another after that manner. Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and

said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him Wherewith? And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail; go out, and do even so. Now behold the Lord hath put a lying spirit into the mouth of all thy prophets.'

This is perfectly conclusive on the subject, and may show us why we are taught by our Lord to pray, 'Lead us not into temptation.' The manner in which the spirits are spoken of is most distinct. Christ does not confound them with the diseases: those he cures as diseases, leprosy, paralysis, blindness, deafness, dumbness, fevers, &c.; but the devils, he addresses as devils, and they reply as devils. The legion of devils prayed to be allowed not to return to the abyss—hell—but to go into the swine, and we are told that they went, and the effect of it. Modern commentators say Christ accommodated himself to the language of the time; but it has been well asked, 'Did He who came to bear witness to the truth, accommodate himself to a lie? Was it the *disease* of the Gadarenes which drove the swine into the sea?' Some devils are said to produce ailments; they seemed to settle themselves in the disease as a congenial home for their own unclean nature. There is a dumb devil mentioned, who, when he was gone out, the dumb spake, and a woman who had a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years, who, when the spirit was gone out, stood upright, though before she had been bowed together, and was whole. Christ left no room for mistake as to this being a spirit, and not simply a disease, for he immediately declared that it was Satan who had thus bound her (Luke xiii. 16). The dreadful perversion of mind and heart which the Jewish adherence to the pure letter which killeth, had produced, was fearfully demonstrated by the indignation of the ruler of the synagogue at the Saviour performing this merciful miracle on the Sabbath day. 'There are six days on which men ought to *work*; in them, therefore, come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.' With this ruler 'better day better deed,' was

no received axiom. The formal observance of the Sabbath was more precious in his eyes than the good of his fellow-beings. What an inexpressible privilege that we shall not be judged by men of systems, or by orthodoxy, but by God!

The whole of these statements of possession and of exorcism, in the Gospels are so plain, so positive, and so solemnly treated by Christ and the evangelists, that no process of rationalism, can ever reduce them into anything else. Throughout the East the belief in demoniac possession has been uninterrupted and universal. The Rev. Dr. Wolff, who laboured so long in Asia, tells us in his 'Life and Travels,' that possession is common in the East to this day. He gives cases which came under his own eye. Every Church, not even excepting the negative Protestant Church, has held the fact as certain. In truth, has demoniac possession disappeared from amongst us at the present day? What are nine out of every ten—perhaps ten out of every ten—of the cases of lunacy, but cases of possession? By what other theory than that of the influx of disorderly spirits can physicians explain the majority of disordered intellects? It is notorious that they do not find any other rational explanation; and Dr. Garth Wilkinson, in a pamphlet on this subject, has, years ago, called upon them to recognise in spiritualism the true and only remedy for this great, sorrowful, and growing evil.

Before quitting this part of my subject, let me draw attention to the extraordinary practice of the Church of England in regard to exorcism. By the seventy-second canon of the Anglican Church, all its ministers are forbidden, without licence of the bishop of the diocese under his hand and seal, to attempt upon any pretence whatever, by fasting and prayer, to cast out any devil or devils, under pain of the imputation of imposture or cozenage, or deposition from the ministry. What a fall from the practice of Christ! In the Gospel of St. Mark (ix. 38, 39), it is said, 'John answered him saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him because

he followeth not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is on our part.'

The Church of England has clearly set at defiance this injunction of our Saviour. What an extraordinary proceeding in a Church which first professes to communicate the Holy Ghost, and then does not permit it to operate in the minister without a licence from the bishop. Why should we suppose the Holy Ghost more wise and prudent in the bishop than in the minister? If the minister have the Holy Ghost, he has a guide far above any bishop; and if the Church is doubtful of the minister really having the Holy Ghost, what is to assure it that the bishop has it? How very much it is to be regretted that so great and influential a Church, one which has produced so many truly noble and gospel men, should suffer its ministers to be bound by so unworthy a bond of worldly prudence; by a policy so opposed to the policy of our Saviour, who not only sent out his apostles to cast out devils wherever they could meet with them, but forbade them to hinder any man who was doing it, not only without a special licence from a bishop, but without any express licence from himself, declaring that whoever worked with him was not against him. The Church of Christ is a church of a wise liberty, but it is the misfortune of national churches to suffer themselves to be bound by canons and prohibitions like these, forgetting that the Church of Christ is in immediate and perpetual communion with its head throughout all its members, and ought not to be bound up in barren servitude by 'the doctrines and traditions of men.'

This department of the supernatural of the New Testament presents still various features which identify modern spiritualism with it. The fact that the Jews were compelled to admit the reality of the casting out of devils by Christ, then declared that He cast them out by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils, is completely paralleled by the opponents of modern spiritualism. The moment that they are driven from

the theory of imposture and delusion, they attribute the phenomena of spiritualism to the devil. None do this so promptly as the modern Roman Catholics, who have always believed in miracles.

Another is the subject of apparitions. In no form has the supernatural, in all ages and countries, manifested itself so frequently as by apparitions. Almost every family has its well-authenticated story of apparitions. Apparitions, accordingly, are equally asserted by the New Testament and by the Spiritualists of to-day. That the Jews were well acquainted with the theory and reality of apparitions, is shown by the exclamation of the disciples when they saw Jesus, in the fourth watch of the night, walking on the sea towards their ship (Matthew xiv. 25, 26 ; Mark vi. 49). In both these cases, our translators have rendered it — They were afraid and cried out, ‘for they supposed it had been a spirit.’ In both cases it is really, for they thought it had been a *spectre*? The word is not *πνεῦμα*, but *φάντασμα*. In the twenty-seventh chapter of St. Matthew, we are told that after the crucifixion of Christ, the graves were opened, ‘and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose, and came out of their graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many’ (ver. 52, 53). It is difficult to reconcile this passage with those words of Christ, in which He represents the departed as not dead but living; and of Paul, who says, that though David was alive, he had not yet ascended into heaven, clearly referring to the intermediate state. We can, therefore, only imagine that these bodies were animated by spirits, and were apparitions, denoting that the souls of the virtuous deceased would appear in the same kind of spiritualized body which Christ evidently possessed after His resurrection, which could pass through closed doors, and appear and vanish at pleasure. The bodies of Enoch, Elijah, and Christ, all appear to have been spiritualized; for they could not otherwise float up to heaven, nor could they enter heaven, which Christ Himself tells us flesh and blood cannot inherit. Yet the body of Christ was sensible and solid to

the touch, or could be made so; for He told Thomas to prove this by putting his fingers into the prints of the nails in His hands, and thrusting his hand into His side. And this throws a light on the fact of spirits, at modern *séances*, not only showing themselves, but causing their hands to feel as solid and warm to the touch as any living human hands. When Peter was miraculously delivered from prison, and went and knocked at the house of Mary the mother of Mark, where many of the disciples were assembled at prayer on his behalf, and the servant announced that Peter was there, they exclaimed, 'It is his angel.' They probably thought that he had been put to death, and that this was his apparition.

The appearances of angels as divine messengers, distinguished from the spirits of the dead, are related in the New, exactly as in the Old Testament. Angels announced the births of Christ and John the Baptist: angels ministered to Christ in the temptation, and in the agony in the garden of Gethsemane; an angel liberated the Apostles twice from prison, and loosened their chains, and burst open the doors when Paul and Silas were in prison at Philippi, etc.

In all ages and countries, sorcery, or intercourse with evil spirits has been affirmed. Modern philosophy, gliding over the surface of human and other nature, and not penetrating into their depths, has dismissed the matter with a sneer as a credulous delusion; the delusion of a sneer being deemed by modern sciolists, on the homœopathic principle, a remedy for all other delusions. But modern experience perfectly corroborates the experience of antiquity, of the whole East, of the middle and all other ages.

Sorcery is the evil side of the great reality of spiritualism. As we find sorcery in the Old, so we find it in the New Testament. There are several cases of it in the Acts of the Apostles. There was Simon the sorcerer of Samaria, who had used sorcery and bewitched the people of Samaria, who became convinced of the supernatural powers of Christianity, and wanted to purchase the power (viii.). There was Elymas the sorcerer of Paphos, whom Paul declared full of all

subtlety, and all mischief, a child of the devil, and whom he struck with blindness. There were the exorcists, the seven sons of Sceva, a Jew at Ephesus, who, seeing the exorcist power of the Apostles, began to use the same names to expel devils: but one of them answered that he knew Jesus and Paul, but asked who they were, and leaped upon them, and overcame them, so that they fled out of the house naked and wounded (xix. 14-16). At Philippi, Paul and Silas got into much trouble, by dispossessing a young woman of 'a spirit of divination, which brought her masters great gain by soothsaying.' In his first epistle, John tells us that there were both these kinds of spirits at work, the good and the bad, the latter of which would inevitably lead to sorcery, and he warned the disciples 'not to believe every spirit, but to try the spirits, whether they were of God,' before they held any intercourse with them; a rule as safe and necessary now as then. No one who wishes to convince himself of the prevalence of sorcery all over the East, has anything more to do than to refer to Wolff and nearly all travellers there.

And here I must redeem the promise, given in my notice of the spiritualism of the Old Testament, to show that Christ broke the law of Moses, regarding 'seeking to spirits of the dead,' so far as good spirits are concerned. This He did in a most emphatic manner. Let the reader especially note this; for it is the most remarkable case in the sacred history, because it demonstrates, and no doubt was planned by our Saviour to demonstrate, that express abrogation of the Mosaic law regarding the spirits of the dead. Christ abrogated this law by Himself seeking the spirit of Moses, the very promulgator of that law, and leading His disciples to do the same. Christ conducted His disciples, Peter, James, and John, up into the Mount of Transfiguration, and introduced them to Moses and Elias. Of Elias we need not speak, for having been translated, he might not strictly be called a spirit of the dead: but Moses, we are told, died in Mount Nebo, and that the Lord buried him in a valley there. Yet Christ went to seek this spirit, as if the case was studied literally.

He might have commanded Moses to appear before Him in his own room; but no, as the law against seeking to the dead was to be abolished, He went to the spirit of the great dead—to Moses, the very man who prohibited such an act by the law in question, and there on the mount *broke the law before his face*; and by His example taught His disciples, the future proclaimers of his new law to the world, to do the same. It must be confessed that there is no such complete, pointed and striking abrogation of a law in any history, sacred or profane. The Lord of life, who was about to become the Prince of the spirits of the dead, broke the law prohibiting the intercourse with the spirits of the dead, and in no other presence than that of the promulgator of that law, who had long been a spirit of the dead, and at the same time in the presence of those selected by Christ to teach this great act to posterity. And the disciples admitted to a convocation which would have brought the penalty of death on their ancestors, found it *so good for them*, that they desired to build tabernacles, and remain with those illustrious dead. It becomes us to stand up face to face with this fact, and confess, in a truly manly and Christian spirit, that this is a stone of testimony rooted in the eternal ground of the gospel.

The greatest of Christ's miracles, perhaps, were his restoration of the dead to life. Even those who, like Count de Gasparin, endeavour to reduce all miraculous phenomena to the operation of certain physical though subtle laws, declare these acts of God, and of God alone, genuine miracles. The prophets, as we have seen, in the Old Testament, however, had exerted the same delegated divine energy in several cases. Jesus exerted it in three, that of the son of the widow of Nain (Luke vii. 11-16), in which case, the people, awed and astonished, declared that a great prophet had arisen, and that God had visited His people, a significant expression, referring to the long cessation before Christ of miracles and the prophetic power—that dearth of the Word of which we have spoken, and which had been long predicted. The next was the raising from death of Jairus's daughter (Luke viii.

49; Mark v. 41); and the third the resurrection of Lazarus. Had the case of Lazarus occurred in England, we may safely assert that it would have been represented by the rationalists as mere contrivance betwixt Lazarus and his sisters, and Jesus. They would say, Lazarus was laid in the tomb alive; his sisters supplied him with food, and Christ arrived to complete the fictitious miracle. The Jews never arrived at this condition of smart incredulity. They knew too well the mode of burial in their country, the muffling head-cloth which could completely prevent breathing, and the public nature of their funeral ceremonies, to deny the miracle, and their descendants to this day retain the belief, as I shall show.

The power of raising the dead, in common with the other miraculous powers, was consigned to His disciples by Christ, and exercised by them in the cases of Dorcas by Peter (Acts ix. 41), and of the young man killed by falling from a window in the third story, by Paul (Acts xx. 10—12). This power of restoring the dead was claimed by the primitive church until the third century, at least; for Irenæus expressly says, ‘The dead have been raised and have lived many years amongst us:’ and the Roman Catholic Church still claims this as a power residing in the church, and gives sundry instances of its exertion in the lives of their saints. St. Dominic is declared to have restored to life the Lord Napoleon, killed by a fall from his horse; to have restored a child to life; St. Francis is asserted to have raised several people from the dead; St. Malachy to have raised a lady to life. I quote these cases merely to show how long a great branch of the Christian church has retained this faith.

Perhaps next to raising the dead, is the miracle of feeding multitudes by a few loaves and fishes, and having numerous baskets of fragments remaining. Perhaps these miracles, recorded as recurring twice at the hands of Christ, are equally great with restoring the dead, for they are acts of absolute creation.

There is a class of phenomena in the New Testament as well as in the Old, which have reappeared in modern spirit-

ualistic phenomena, though in a degree proportioned to the far less spiritual and Christian character of the age—those in which material bodies have been lifted from the ground in apparent defiance of the law of specific gravity. Such was the fact of Christ's walking on the water (Matthew xiv.) &c., in which case, though not lifted into the air, yet He was borne on the surface of a fluid in as direct opposition to the ordinary properties of nature. His ascent into heaven in His body, which however had, no doubt, undergone a great and glorified change; and the person of Philip being carried away after baptising the Ethiopian eunuch on the road from Gaza to Azotus; for we are told that the Spirit of the Lord caught him away, and he was found near Azotus (Acts viii. 39, 40).

However vastly inferior in degree to these great miracles are the modern ones of tables, chairs, and other material bodies being lifted into the air, and living persons borne through the air on such bodies, or floated of themselves, as they have been witnessed both in this country and in America by a number of people now living; yet they have raised a storm of denial, ridicule, and scorn in the so-called philosophic, as opposed to all belief, because they are said to violate the fixed laws of the universe. Those who deny these modern marvels, must, in their hearts, deny the relation of similar but greater things in the Bible, and the Rev. Mr. Beecher has reminded them that such denials sweep their way thoroughly through the sacred records. To those, however, who have seen and therefore believe, these modern cases, the belief in the miracles of the Bible becomes a matter of course, and thus Christianity receives a new confirmation; and one amongst many answers is given to the question of *cui bono?*

Here, again, the Roman Catholic reminds us how far Protestantism has retrograded in vital faith since its severance from that Church. Catholicism has always maintained the continuance of this miraculous power. It were easy to cite from the lives of their saints numbers of cases, where they,

in their devotions, were raised from the ground; amongst them are Dominic and Loyola. Several of the female saints as St. Theresa. Such cases are said to occur now, not unfrequently, by the Catholics. A lady of literary reputation of that Church, asserts herself to be frequently raised from the ground during her prayers; and we know a young Protestant lady who ceased to attend a certain church from feeling herself repeatedly lifted up, and fearing to make a spectacle of herself.

There are many incidents and expressions in the New Testament on which modern phenomena throw a new and curious light. The knockings of spirits have been a subject of excessive ridicule amongst the *soi-disant* wits of this age, regardless of the fact, that the Majesty of heaven lying in a manger on earth, is to a mere natural mind an infinitely more ludicrous idea. But Christ, the Prince of spirits, uses this expression repeatedly, that He will stand and knock. He warns His followers to be alert on the watch for such knockings, telling them that they are sure to come, and in an hour when they do not expect it. ‘Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning, and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord when he shall return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh ye may open unto him. Blessed are those servants whom he shall find watching,’ &c. It may be thought almost irreverent by many to name our Saviour in connection with spirit-knockings; but He tells us plainly that He will not only come and knock, but in Revelations, that He *stands knocking*; and He here adds, that He will not only knock, but He will gird Himself, and make His disciples sit down at table, and He will wait on them as a servant (Luke xii. 35—37). He is not too humble to knock and to stand knocking, but He will act the servitor of His humblest followers. He tells us not only that He will knock, but that we are to knock, and that it shall be opened to us. He promises still more. ‘Behold, I stand at the door and knock, and if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and sup with him,

and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne' (Revelations iii. 20, 21). Now if Christ does not disdain to knock at the door of our hearts, and to enter as we open, and wait on us at table, is it any condescension for His ministering spirits to knock on our walls, or doors, or tables, as well as in our hearts, to arouse us from the deathly trance of materialism? If knocking at our hearts and consciences will not do, is it at all improbable or ludicrous that they should proceed to knock still more earnestly and palpably on material substances as the only mediums for reaching our torpid and materialised senses? In so doing they are but imitating their Divine Master, and in a future chapter I shall refer to many occasions on which they have done this to eminent servants of God. But let the reader be sure of one thing. If good spirits knock, evil spirits will come and knock too, and have done it often enough. Let all beware; this is when you are to try the spirits, whether they be of God or not. This is why Christ says that His second coming will be 'as a snare,' and 'as a thief in the night.' It is because the evil will inevitably dog the heels of the good and endeavour to prevent it. This is why, in the words just quoted, Christ tells us that He rewards those who overcome as He overcame. We have seen His contest with the devil, and His victory; and if we had nothing to overcome, Christ need not have descended to save us. If we had nothing to overcome, there would be 'no cross, no crown.' But we have to overcome precisely what Christ overcame, neither more nor less. St. Paul (Ephesians vi. 12) tells us plainly that 'we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.'

Another class of phenomena, of recent years, in the Catholic Church are the stigmata exhibited in the presence of those called Ecstatics. Lord Shrewsbury has written a volume of his own personal knowledge of such ecstatics who

had all the marks of the nails in the hands and feet, the wound in the side, and of the crown of thorns of our Saviour upon them. The celebrated Catherine Emmerich, a nun of Westphalia, not many years ago excited a wonderful sensation in the literary circles of Germany. Amongst those who took a lively interest in this case were Windischmann, Kauné, and Count Stolberg. She underwent close and repeated examinations by Garnier, the director of police, and the principal physicians. By all of them her marks and wounds were declared supernatural, and the physicians said that such wounds could not be made and kept open by art without making them sore, which they were not in the slightest degree. Dr. Wolff, who was intimate with Count Stolberg, residing in his family, hereupon calls our attention to the words of St. Paul, plainly intimating that he had the very same marks of the Lord upon him. ‘From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus’ (Galatians vi. 17). Commentators have generally supposed these marks to mean the marks of the scourgings which he had received, but those were rather the marks of Christ’s persecutors; and in 2 Cor. iv. 10, he tells us they are the marks of the dying of the Lord Jesus. ‘Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus.’ A most expressive and exact description of the stigmata.

Whilst we are speaking of testimonies in the flesh, it is worth while to notice how violently Christ cut across the most religious prejudices of the Jews, who had settled themselves so completely in forms and in an exoteric spirit. He continually shocked their notions of the sanctity of the Sabbath, because they had wholly lost the true philosophy of a Sabbath, which is at once for the honour of God and the *good* of man. He healed upon a Sabbath, which the Jews called work; He wandered with His disciples in the mountains and the fields on that day, and He even allowed them to pluck and eat of their neighbour’s corn. But, far beyond this, was His telling them that they must eat His

flesh and drink His blood. That, indeed, unless they did this they could have no life themselves. 'Unless ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you' (John vi. 53). And, on the contrary, that they who did eat His flesh and drink His blood, He would raise them up at the last day (ver. 54). Now, of all things, the law of Moses had forbidden them to eat blood. Like seeking to the dead, it was made death. God declared that he would cast off every soul that eat any blood (Leviticus xvii. 10—13). Blood was to be offered on the altar, as an atonement for sin. 'It is the blood that maketh atonement for the soul' (ver. 11). We may imagine how horrible must have been this command, in utter opposition to the law of Moses, to eat blood. They were not spiritual enough to understand it. They did recollect that the Messiah was to abolish the ceremonial law; and we are told that, 'after this, many of His disciples went back, and walked no more with Him' (ver. 66). This is precisely the process down to this day whenever a new truth is announced. It overturns all the old stock-notions of mere surface men; they are astounded, and if they do not cry cannibalism (as, probably, the Jews did), they cry madness and absurdity. To these, new truths must ever be absurdities.

And here let us observe how exactly the objectors of those times were the prototypes of the objectors of these. How exactly they turned and wriggled in the same manner. When Christ fed the multitudes (five thousand at a time) with five loaves and two little fishes, and had twelve baskets of fragments left, the eaters did not think it anything of a miracle, but immediately asked Jesus, 'What sign He showed that they might believe on Him? What dost thou work?' (John vi. 30; Mark viii. 11; Matthew xvi. 1.) When John the Baptist came eating neither bread nor drinking wine, they said he had a devil; when Christ came doing both, they called Him a wine-bibber and a glutton. This class of people will ever find the new truth wrong. Like the objectors to spiritualism of to-day, they could neither see, nor hear, nor

understand the miracles then done; and this befell them, it is expressly said, because they had made 'their hearts gross' (Matthew xiii. 15). They had their ears dull, and their eyes closed to everything spiritual; therefore, it was decreed, and had long been announced by the prophets, that 'hearing they should hear, and should not understand, and seeing they should see, and should not perceive' (ver. 14). This is precisely the condition of numbers of the present day, and especially of the 'scribes,' who, whilst millions are seeing, go flourishing about boasting that *they* cannot see. As if it were a great merit to be blind; priding themselves on their lamentable deficiencies, and laughing at people much better off.

The blind and deaf of to-day think those who see and hear are mad. It was the same then. When the prophet went to Jehu to announce his advance to the throne, his jolly companions at the table said, 'What does this *mad* fellow want with thee?' The friends and relatives of Christ, when He began to assert His Messiahship, 'went out to lay hold on Him; for they said He is beside Himself' (Mark iii. 21). The Jews, when the Holy Ghost fell on the disciples at Pentecost, thought they were drunk with new wine; and Festus, when Paul preached to him the new religion, declared him mad. It is a remarkable fact that Paul made no attempt to work miracles in Athens, knowing the excessive learnedness of the Athenians, and that they could not see the plainest miracle were it done, 'though in all things he found them too superstitious.' Such of the Jews as were compelled to believe in Christ's miracles, immediately attributed them to the same agency as is done in like cases now—the devil. The modes of vulgar quibbling are the same in all times. That is a fine scene where the man who had been blind from his birth, has his eyes opened, and the learned Jews will not believe it. Though he had told them the whole story, and they had called in the evidence of those who had known him from his birth, they began again to ask him how it was done. But the stout fellow exclaimed, 'I have told you already, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear

it again? Will ye also be His disciples?' On this they reviled him, and said they knew Moses, 'but as for this fellow, we know not whence he is!' On which the man answered crushingly, 'Why herein is a marvellous thing! That ye know not whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes! Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth His will, him He heareth' (John ix. 27-31). Does any man doubt for a moment which of these parties had their eyes and senses most open? Or which was the most capable of receiving and giving evidence of a miracle?

The power of working miracles was conferred by Christ, as an eternal inheritance, on His church. He told His disciples that He gave them power against unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease (Matthew x. 1). The clergy have sedulously endeavoured to prove that this power was only given to the Apostles; but soon after Jesus sent out seventy disciples with the same full powers (Luke x. 19). That these promises were for *all* that believed on Him in all ages is most clear from the declaration of Christ (John xiv. 12), 'Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go to my Father.' This is spoken generally of everyone who believes, and our Saviour makes it still clearer in Mark xvi. 17, 18, 'And these signs shall follow *them that believe*. In my name they shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.' These are privileges conferred on all men who have entire faith in Christ, and that to the end of time; for he says, 'Lo, I am with you alway, even to the end of the world' (Matth. xxviii. 20). If these things are not true, Christianity is not true; if it and they are true, the fault lies in ourselves; we have not real vital faith, we are only half Christians. New

tongues were immediately spoken; they were spoken, as we find by Paul's Epistles, largely in the church. They have been spoken in modern times by the followers of Irving, by the Seeress of Prevost, written by her and by many others, as I have seen in one case by a person in India. Paul verified the truth of the promise about deadly serpents at Malta. The powers of healing and exorcism were extensively exercised for several ages in the church, and have always been claimed by the Catholic Church. I shall have to give remarkable instances of therapeutic power in modern times, and in cases of the utmost notoriety both in Catholics and Protestants.

These powers were neither confined to apostles, bishops, clergy, nor to the so-long favoured Jews, they were extended to the Gentiles everywhere; for Christ sent His disciples to all the world. 'Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature; and he that believeth,' &c., was to enjoy all the miraculous powers as just noted. This extension to the Gentiles of the privileges of the gospel was one of the things the hardest for the Jews to see and receive of all. It had been announced successively to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. 'In thy seed shall the nations of the earth be blessed.' It had been proclaimed again and again by the prophets (Isaiah xlii. 1), 'I will put my spirit upon Him; He shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.' Again Isaiah lv. 5, also lx. 3, and the rest of that magnificent chapter of the coming in of the Gentiles to verse 16. Also in Daniel vii., 'All people, nations and languages,' are to serve Christ. Micah v. 4, Christ is to be 'great unto the ends of the earth.' Again Zachariah vi. 15 and ix. 10. Yet, notwithstanding these very plain assurances, nothing astonished the Apostles more than the verification of them in the extension of the gospel to the Gentiles.

Christ had for a time declared that He was 'sent only unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel,' and, saying this, He at first refused to heal the daughter of the Syro-Phenician woman, though He gave an intimation by saying,

‘Let the children be first filled,’ that the turn of the Gentiles would come. He forbade His disciples at first to go into Samaria, or any city of the Gentiles. It was necessary that He should, according to prophecy, be first rejected by His own nation. When they had done this by crying, ‘Away with Him; this fellow is not fit to live,’ and had put Him to death, then, and not till then, did He say to His disciples, ‘Go ye into all the earth, and preach the gospel unto every creature.’ St. Paul acted exactly in the same manner. It was not till the Jews at Antioch had violently rejected the gospel, that he and Barnabas said, ‘It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken unto you, but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life; lo! we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light to the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard this they were glad, and glorified the Lord’ (Acts xiii. 46–48). Peter was shown in a vision to call nothing common or unclean, and so sent to the Gentiles; and whilst he preached to them the Holy Ghost fell on them, ‘and they of the circumcision were astonished, because that on the Gentiles was also poured out the Holy Ghost, for they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God’ (Acts x.).

Such are some of the most striking features of the supernatural in the New Testament. In the Apostles, as in Christ, the spirit of prophecy was renewed. Agabus prophesied the imprisonment of Paul (Acts xxi. 11), Paul prophesied the fate of the ship and the passengers on his voyage to Rome. John in the Revelations prophesied all the great events of the world till the second coming of Christ. The Apostles not only raised the dead, but through the power of God they pronounced the doom of the living, and it was awfully fulfilled, as in the case of Ananias and Sapphira—a case which in England would have necessitated a coroner’s inquest, and would have brought Peter into great trouble. A

remarkable exertion of miraculous power was that by which ‘handkerchiefs and aprons being brought to sick from the body of Paul, they were healed, and the evil spirits went out of them’ (Acts xix. 12); for we shall find the very same power exercised through like things, in modern times, at the tomb of the Abbé Paris, and at Port Royal on the niece of the celebrated Pascal.

St. Paul particularly enumerates the miraculous gifts to the church in the twelfth chapter of the Epistle to the Corinthians, where in the opening of the chapter, he reminds them that they had been Gentiles, another proof that this charter of miracle was conferred on the world at large. It is worth while for those who think that miracles are only given for a time, to note well the words of this chapter. We are told that there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit: differences of administration, but the same Lord; diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. That ‘the manifestation of the Spirit is given *to every man* to profit withal;’ and then the epistle enumerates these manifestations; the word of wisdom, the word of knowledge, faith, the gifts of healing, the working of miracles, prophecy, discerning of spirits, divers kinds of tongues, interpretation of tongues. Some are given to one, he tells us, some to another. ‘But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.’

St. Paul then illustrates this by the body and its various members. The body is not, he says, one member, but many, and that if the foot were to say it was not the hand, it is still of the body. If the body were all eye, where were the hearing, etc.? ‘And if they were all one member, where were the body? but now are they many members, yet but one body.’ He then adds, ‘Now ye are all the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.’

How is it that those who contend for the cessation of

miracles, do not see the argument and feel the logic of St. Paul? If his illustration be worth anything, then a church which has not for its members persons possessed of all these varied gifts, is no more a church of Christ than a body is a human body without its members. A Christian, living church, must have members qualified and endowed, from the spirit, with all these gifts, or it is destitute of its members. They are no more living, real members, than a wooden leg, or an artificial hand, or a glass eye is a real member of the human body. A church must have its spiritual members, living and complete, or it is no body of Christ. It may call itself what it will, but that will not make it any more a church. It is a dead thing, as a body must be a dead thing deprived of its members, with all their individual and consentient powers. Let the Protestant churches look to it, who have voluntarily abandoned all claim to miracles, and tongues, and gifts of healing and discerning of spirits, for as sure as they are without these, and as long as they are without these, they are but withered fig-trees, about which Christ has left express orders. They are no more living churches than a statue, however beautiful without, is a living man.

The grand distinction of the Christian church was the outpouring of the divine spirit without stint or measure. It was poured out upon thousands at a time (Acts ii. 41), and in that condition they were full of gladness, ‘praising God, and in favour with all the people;’ and it is noteworthy, that in all great revivals of the church, this has ever been the case; and the great reformers in all ages have been the same men who have proclaimed the continuance of miracles, and the manifestations of the spirit, as I shall show. This was the grand distinction of the Church of Christ. As Christ Himself was known by His miracles, so must His followers be known; for He is with us alway to the end of the world, and if He is with us, He is with us in His eternal and undiminished power. ‘Heaven and earth shall pass away, but *my word* shall not pass away.’

It remains for me only to show that as the prophecies of

the Old Testament were fulfilled in Christ, and on the Jews for their rejection of Him, so the prophecies of Christ, of the destruction of Jerusalem, were fulfilled in all their particulars. But perhaps it may be as well here to say a word on the evidences of the truth of Christianity itself. This, however, is not my proper subject; the evidences on this head have been diligently collected by Paley and others, and to these writers I must refer the reader for ample proofs on this point. I will only here state generally, that the fact of the whole history and doctrines of Christ being within the first century diffused throughout the civilised world, and accepted by hundreds of thousands of people fully capable of knowing on what ground they believed, would in any other case have been deemed most abundant proof of the historic fact. The Apostles were themselves living, and travelling in every direction, during the first half of this period. The gospels were in all hands and languages of any note. Eusebius tells us that Barnabus was stoned to death at Salamis, by the Jews of Cyprus, and we are assured by after historians that his body was discovered in that island, in the reign of the emperor Zeno, about A.D. 488, with the gospel of St. Matthew lying on his breast, written in Greek, by his own hand. Eusebius tells us that Philip the apostle was living at a late old age at Hieropolis, with his daughters, in the time of bishop Papias, and his daughters would be able to give direct evidence from their father of the life and acts of Christ. Nobody has ever denied that Paul was resident for years in Rome, in consequence of the events so graphically related in the Acts of the Apostles, a narrative so truthlike that it would have been determined as sufficient of itself, had all other records been lost of the reality of Christ's history. The unflinching firmness of the Christians of the early ages, in suffering death rather than abjure Christ, shows that they, close upon the time of Christ, knew well enough the reality of the gospel narratives. The celebrated letter of Pliny to Trajan, regarding the Christians, when he was proconsul in Bythinia, within the first century, is an unquestionable proof of the

truth of the Christian history ; for Pliny was not a favourer, but a persecutor of the Christians, though a mild one.

Lucian too, in ‘*De Morte Peregrini*’ (t. 1, p. 565), in the reign of Trajan, when the fact of the truth or falsehood of these things was sufficiently notorious, pays a fine tribute to the virtues of the Christians, in contradiction of Tacitus. ‘It is incredible what expedition they use when any of their friends are known to be in trouble. In a word, they spare nothing upon such an occasion—for these miserable men have no doubt that they will be immortal ; therefore, they contemn death, and many surrender themselves to sufferings. Moreover, their first lawgiver has taught them that they are all brethren, when once they have turned and renounced the gods of the Greeks, and worship this master of theirs, who was crucified, and engage to live according to his law. They have also a sovereign contempt for all the things of this world, and look upon them as common.’

A great argument of cavillers at Christianity is that it did not make more noise amongst the learned of Greece and Rome of that era, and is not to be oftener found in the histories of the time. Those who raise this objection show themselves very ignorant of the little notice which Jewish history at any time attracted out of their own country. They were a people so diametrically opposite to all the heathen nations, in their doctrines and customs, that their sabbath, as we have seen, was represented as a gross folly. They were by this law so precluded from mingling with pagan nations, that they were regarded as a proud, gloomy, fanatical and exclusive race. Yet there is no lack of ample contemporary or immediate evidence of the knowledge of Christ’s history amongst the Greeks and Romans. Amongst the Romans, the masters of Judea, and therefore, the most likely to know these facts, I have just shown that they were well known to Pliny the Younger, who says that the Christians worshipped this Christ as God. Amongst the Greeks we have also had the testimony of Lucian. Suetonius, a contemporary of Pliny, shows at once his

knowledge and hatred of the Christians: ‘*Affecti suppliciiis Christiani, genus hominum superstitionis novæ et maleficæ.*’ ‘The Christians were punished: a kind of people of a new and wizard superstition.’ Justin Martyr, in the middle of the second century, in his *Dialogues with Trypho*, says that the acts and miracles of Jesus were not denied, but attributed to magic, by the Greeks and Romans, as well as by the Jews. But the testimony of Tacitus, the greatest Roman historian, is decisive. He wrote his *Annals* about A.D. 110. He could still have direct information of what had transpired regarding Christ by old officers and soldiers who had been engaged in the Jewish wars under Vespasian. He hated the Jews and the Christians, yet what does he say (*Annals*, lib. xv. cap. 44)?—that ‘the author of this name was Christ, who in the reign of Tiberius was brought to punishment by Pontius Pilate the Procurator.’ And he adds that ‘Nero, in order to stifle the rumour of his having set fire to Rome himself, ascribed it to those people who were hated for their wicked practices, and called, by the vulgar, Christians. These he punished exquisitely.’ He adds, ‘For the present this pernicious superstition was in part suppressed; but it broke out again, not only over Judea, whence this mischief first sprung, but in the city of Rome also, whither do run from every quarter, and make a noise, all flagrant and shameful enormities. At first, therefore, those were seized who confessed; afterwards a vast multitude were detected by them, and were convicted, not so much as really guilty of setting the city on fire, but as hating all mankind. Nay, they made a mock of them as they perished, and destroyed them by putting them in the dens of wild beasts, and setting dogs upon them to tear them to pieces. Some were nailed to crosses, and others burnt to death: they were also used in the night-time, instead of torches, for illumination. Nero had offered his own garden for this spectacle. He also gave them Circensian games, and dressed himself like the driver of a chariot, sometimes appearing amongst the common people, sometimes in the circle itself: whence a commiseration

tion arose—though the punishments were levelled at guilty persons, and such as deserved to be made the most flagrant examples—as if these people were destroyed, not for the public advantage, but to satisfy the barbarous humour of one man.’

That surely is evidence which would have satisfied the hardest sceptic, if it had been *against* the reality of the origin of Christianity; and it might inspire the opponents of spiritualism with a passing reflection, that if, instead of now hurling their sarcasms comfortably from the bosom of an accepted religion, they might probably, had they existed in Nero’s time, have served as torches to the learned Romans as they watched the tortures of those detested, but now, in their turn, detesting Christians!

But, after all, the grand historic testimony of the truth of Christianity is that given by the Jews themselves. These haters of Christ, whose assumption of the Messiahship has attempted to supersede their expected Messiah, would have been the first to have proclaimed the fact, that the belief of the Christians was a delusion, and that no such person had ever existed, no such miracles were ever done. But, on the contrary, the Jews neither then nor since have ever denied the existence or the miracles of Christ. We have their Toldath Jeschu, or Toledath Jesu, or ‘Generation of Jesus,’ their own ancient account of the life of Jesus, from their own point of view. In this they do not deny his miracles, but attribute them to his having stolen the holy name out of the Temple, cut a gash in his thigh, and there inclosed this omnipotent name, by which he possessed the power to do any miracle. They deny, indeed, his resurrection, saying, as the Evangelist too has told us, that the disciples stole him away. Yet an ancient Jewish author pretends that the Jews themselves dragged a body about the streets of Jerusalem, as the body of Christ. Even that is a sufficient testimony that he lived. But of all Jewish testimony that of Josephus is the strongest, and the nearest to the time of Christ, and on this account it has been most violently

attacked as spurious, notwithstanding that Josephus has confirmed many other facts of the gospel, as the singular death of Herod, the marriage of Herod with Herodias, &c. It has been argued that Origen, in his commentaries on Matthew, and in his defence of the Christian religion against Celsus, has not mentioned the testimony of Josephus regarding Christ, and that, therefore, it could not be in his copy. But what are the facts? Origen especially quotes the testimony of Josephus regarding John the Baptist, as called the baptist (*Antiquities*, B. xviii. 51); and regarding James the Just, who, Josephus says, 'was the brother of Jesus, who was called Christ' (*Antiquities*, B. xx. 9). And he adds, 'These miseries befell the Jews by way of revenge for James the Just, who was the brother of Jesus that was called Christ, on account that they had slain him who was a most righteous person.' Now, if Josephus had made no other mention of Christ, these facts are sufficient to prove Josephus's knowledge of him and his history. But what Origen says is, that Josephus did not admit that Jesus was the Christ. If this assertion were true, it is also true that Josephus did mention him in some manner, and in all the copies now extant, his mention of him is as follows: Now there was, about this time, Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man, for he was a doer of wonderful works — a teacher of such men as receive the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him many of the Jews, and many of the Gentiles. He was Christ, and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other things concerning him: and the tribe of Christians, so named after him, are not extinct at this day, (*Antiquities*, B. xviii. c. 111). Now this is the manner in which Josephus has been quoted by all the great ecclesiastical writers from Justin Martyr in the second century, Origen, Eusebius, St. Ambrose, St. Jerome, Isidorus Pelusiota, Sozomen, Cassiodorus, Anasta-

tius Abbas, Gergius Sycellus, John Malela, Photius, Marcarius, Suidas, Cedrenus Theophylactus, Zonaras, Glycus in his annals, Godfridus of Viterbo, Nicephorus Callistus, Hardmannus Platina in his 'Lives of the Popes,' writers ranging through almost every successive age down to Trithemius Abbas, an ecclesiastical author in the fifteenth century. This must be held pretty ample evidence of the genuineness of the passage in Josephus. Whiston, in fact, is of opinion that Josephus was secretly a Ebionite Christian, or Nazarene, believing Christ the Messiah, but still only a man. This is sufficiently proved by the following passage in Josephus's 'Essay on Hades,' addressed to the Greeks: 'For all men, the just as well as the unjust, shall be brought before God the Word; for to him hath the Father committed all judgement; and he, in order to fulfill the will of his Father, shall come as Judge, whom we call Christ. For Minos and Rhadamanthus are not judges, as you Greeks do suppose, but he whom God, even the Father, hath glorified; concerning whom we have elsewhere given a more particular account for the sake of those who seek after truth.'

Eusebius, allowed by all competent critics to be one of the most reliable ecclesiastical historians existing, who wrote in the end of the third and beginning of the fourth century, when all facts of the origin of Christianity were fresh, not only wholly confirms Josephus and Philo, but tells us that Pontius Pilate reported the proceedings regarding Christ's crucifixion to the Emperor Tiberius. But more of this when we come to Eusebius and the early Fathers.

Justin Martyr, addressing Trypho the Jew, says, in the middle of the second century, 'You Jews knew that Christ was risen from the dead, and ascended into heaven, as the prophets did foretell;' and Origen, addressing Celsus, who, he says, personated a Jew, reminds him, with the same confidence, of the full knowledge and admission of these facts by the Jews. Such has, in every age, continued the case with the Jews. Denying Jesus as the Messiah, they fully admit his existence and pretensions at the time stated by the

gospels. Dr. Wolff, himself a converted Jew, says, 'I could not help looking upon the Jews of Jerusalem as being, in some sort, the representatives of the men who crucified our Saviour. Supposing this to be the case, I felt that there would be some interest in knowing how the events of gospel history were regarded by the Israelities of modern Jerusalem. The result of my enquiry upon this subject was, so far as it went, entirely favourable to the truth of Christianity. I understood that the performance of the miracles was not doubted by any of the Jews in the place. All of them concurred in attributing the works of our Lord to the influence of magic, but they were divided as to the species of enchantment from which the power proceeded. The great mass of the Jewish people, I believe, fancy that the miracles had been wrought by the aid of the powers of darkness; but many, and they were the more enlightened, would call Jesus "the good Magician." With the European repudiation of the notion of all magic, good or bad, the opinion of the Jews of the agency by which the miracles were performed is a matter of no importance, but the circumstance of their admitting that the miracles were in fact performed is certainly curious, and perhaps not quite immaterial.'

After all, the internal evidences of a religion, the divinity of its sentiments, and their adaptation to the needs, and correspondence with the instinctive aspirations of humanity, are amongst the very highest evidences of its truth. When to these, which are perfect in Christianity, we add that every event of the life of Christ, every feature of his character, was prophecied of him ages before, and that every prophecy of his own regarding the lot of his own nation was equally verified, and promptly—as evidenced by the greatest historian of the last days of that nation—we must submit that no truth has ever yet been so completely substantiated as that of Christianity. Let us now see the remarkable fulfilment of the denunciations of Christ on Jerusalem shown by Josephus and other writers.

Moses, as we have seen, predicted the most terrible

calamities to attend the destruction of Jerusalem, and Christ announced these horrors to occur before the then existing generation had passed away. The event took place 74 years after his crucifixion. Josephus, who was present at the siege, says, ‘It appears to me that the misfortunes of all men, from the beginning of the world, if they be compared to these of the Jews, are not so considerable as they were.’ In Matthew xxiv. Jesus says, ‘When ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel, stand in the holy place, then let them which be in Judea flee unto the mountains! &c. And woe unto them who are with child, and who give suck in those days! For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.’ The same things are stated by Mark and by Luke xxi. The latter Evangelist adds, ‘And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed by armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. . . . For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. . . . And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distress of nations,’ &c. Christ had before declared that upon that generation must come all the righteous blood which had been shed, from that of Abel to that of Zacharias, who was slain between the temple and the altar.

The people of Jerusalem saw it surrounded by the armies of the Romans under Titus. The Jews had flocked into the city from all quarters, and it was crowded by desperate bands, headed by as desperate leaders, especially Simon and John, who made a final resistance. But Titus carried wall after wall, and cooped them up in misery and starvation. Titus, when master of the second wall, sent Josephus, who was his prisoner, to endeavour to persuade the Jews to surrender, but they refused with rage, and endeavoured to kill Josephus.

The soldiers, enraged at their obstinacy, tormented and crucified such as they took prisoners in view of the city. So many were thus crucified that both Josephus ('Wars,' B. v. c. xi.) and Reland say that wood was wanting to make more crosses. A wonderful retribution for the crucifixion of Christ. Titus then enclosed the city with a wall of his own, to prevent the escape of any, and to reduce them by famine. The misery grew so terrible that numbers endeavoured to desert to the Romans, but having swallowed their gold to prevent being plundered of it, the Romans becoming aware of this, ripped them up to come at it. Then, too, came upon them the prophecy of Moses. Driven to desperation by hunger they ate all kind of vile refuse, and the women took to killing and eating their children. Some of the famishing desperadoes, smelling a smell of roasting, rushed into the house of a woman of rank, and found her cooking her only son, a child. On the attack on the temple, a Roman soldier mounted on the shoulder of another and flung a firebrand into the window and set it on fire. The Roman soldiers—seized, as it were, with frenzy—rushed forward, flinging in fresh fire on all sides. In vain did Titus order them to desist, and order them to be beaten off by his guards: the temple was doomed of God, and nothing could save it. It was burned to the ground. 'The fatal day,' says Josephus, 'was come, according to the revolution of ages; it was the tenth day of the month Lous, upon which it was formerly burnt by the King of Babylon.'

Those signs and wonders which Christ said should attend the destruction of the city, came. A false prophet, as He foretold, appeared; a dismal comet or sword-like star shone over the city for a year; chariots, and troops of soldiers in their armour, were seen running about amongst the clouds and the surrounding towns. As the priests were going into the temple, before its destruction, to perform their ministrations, they felt the rockings, as of an earthquake, and a great noise, as it were the sound of multitudes, saying, 'Let us remove hence!' For four years before the siege

took place that prophet of woe Jesus, the son of Ananus, from day to day, and month to month, had gone through the streets of the city crying, 'Woe, woe, to Jerusalem!' In vain was he forbidden to use that cry; in vain was he whipped to the bone; he still continued it through the whole siege, till at length, saying, 'Woe to the city, to the people, and to the Holy House,' he added, 'Woe also to myself,' and was killed by a stone out of one of the Roman engines (Josephus, 'Wars,' B. vi. c. v.).

When the temple was burnt down, the Roman soldiers, who worshipped their standards more than any gods, 'carried them thither, and set them over against its eastern gate, and there did they offer sacrifices to them, and there did they make Titus emperor, with the greatest acclamations of joy.' And thus was the abomination of desolation set up in the holy place; and there did the sacrifice and oblation cease, which was to take place at or soon after the advent of the Messiah. And yet the Jews, spite of their own prophets, after eighteen hundred and sixty years, still wait for him.

I have already mentioned the statement of Josephus, of the many thousands of Jews led away and sold into captivity, even to such an extent that, as Moses foretold, no one would buy them; that 97,000 were so carried away, those above seventeen years old to labour in the mines of Egypt; and that 1,100,000 perished in the siege, being, in fact, the population of the whole country round. The Christians, warned by Christ's words, had escaped away previous to the siege. And thus were fulfilled, most literally, all the horrors and the destruction announced by Moses ages before, and by Christ but seventy-four years before.

One of the most striking injunctions of Christ when the women bewailed him as he went to the scene of crucifixion was, turning to them, 'Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and your children' (Luke xxiii. 28). And through every age since, women have resorted to the ancient site of the temple, and bewailed its destruction. Our travellers still find them prostrated there,

‘weeping for themselves and their children.’ Miss Bremer, in her late visit to Jerusalem, says she saw them gathering every Friday, near the great mosque, El Saharab, on the site of Solomon’s temple. By the great western wall, the foundations of which are said to have been laid by Solomon, she saw groups of women enveloped in long pieces of white linen, which served them both as mantles and veils, bend over the large stones, the corners of which projected here and there from the wall, kissing them and pressing their foreheads against them, making the while a low lamenting wail. Men, too, were amid the groups, reading from books which they had in their hands, and lamenting aloud. These books, probably, contained the hymn of lamentation and desire for the restoration of their temple and nation, which Dr. Wolff says he joined them in singing :

The mighty shall build the City of Zion,  
 And give her to Thee ;  
 Then shall He raise from the dust the needy,  
 And from the dunghill the poor ;  
 The Blessed One shall build the City of Zion,  
 And give her to Thee, &c.

Another hymn expresses, intensely, the impatience of an expectation, now of more than eighteen centuries :

Thou art mighty to build Thy temple speedily,  
 Lord, build, build Thy temple speedily —  
 In haste, in haste, in haste, in haste,  
 Even in our days !  
 Build Thy temple speedily.

This remarkable hymn is also from the liturgy of the Jews at Jerusalem :

Rabbi. On account of the palace which is laid waste,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.  
 Rabbi. On account of the temple which is destroyed,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.  
 Rabbi. On account of the walls which are pulled down,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.  
 Rabbi. On account of our majesty, which is gone,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.  
 Rabbi. On account of our great men who have been cast down,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.

Rabbi. On account of the precious stones which have been burned,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.  
 Rabbi. On account of the priests who have stumbled,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.  
 Rabbi. On account of our kings who have despised Him,  
 People. We sit lonely and weep.

Finally, there is a most remarkable testimony to the truth of the Scripture prophecies regarding Christ, and of the destruction of the temple according to His prediction, by a Pagan writer. Julian the Apostate formed the design to nullify the prophecy of Christ, that the temple should be destroyed, and so remain till the fulness of the Gentiles should be fulfilled. For this purpose he proposed to the Jews to rebuild it, promising them the aid of his wealth and his authority. They flocked from all parts of the world, and made immense preparations, but the ardour of the Jews, the power and treasury of the emperor, were useless. God Himself compelled them to abandon the attempt.

Ammianus Marcellinus, who gives the account of this attempt of Julian, was a Greek by birth, but was an officer in the Apostate's army in the Persian war. He wrote the account of the reign of Julian in his history, of which the first thirteen books are lost. Julian's reign, however, extends from the fourteenth book to the twenty-fifth. The fact of Ammianus not being a Christian makes his evidence the stronger, and Gibbon says of him, 'It is with regret that I must now take leave of an accurate and faithful guide, who has composed the history of his own times, without indulging the prejudices and passions which usually affect the mind of a contemporary.' Such also is the opinion of other historians regarding him. Let us take his own text on the subject, that all doubt of its correctness may be excluded.

'Julianus imperii sui memoriam magnitudine operum gestiens propagare, ambitiosum quondam apud Jerosolymam templum instaurare sumptibus cogitabat immodicis, negotiumque maturandum Alympio dederat Antiochensi, qui olim Britannias curaverat pro præfectis. Quam itaque rei idem

fortiter instaret Alypius, juvaretque provinciæ rector, metuendi globi flammæ prope fundamenta crebris adsultibus erumpentes, fecere locum, exustis aliquoties operantibus, inaccessum; hocque modo, elemento destinatus repellenti, cessant inceptum.' That is, the Emperor Julian, desiring to preserve for ever the memory of his reign by the grandeur of his works, resolved to employ an immense sum in rebuilding the famous temple of Jerusalem. He charged with this undertaking Alypius of Antioch, who had before been Governor of Britain; but whilst Alypius was preparing for this work, aided by the government of the province, terrible globes of fire, issuing out of different parts of the foundations, rendered the place inaccessible, and burnt many of the workmen in such a manner, that this element repelled all their efforts, and forced them to abandon the enterprise (Book xxiv.).

The same account is given by Gregory Nazianzen, Chrysostome, Ruffin, Philostorgus, Socrates Scholasticus, Sozomen, Theodoret, and others, adding many other circumstances of earthquakes that threw down the walls of the buildings raised by the Jews and their workmen, and burying many under them; of luminous crosses which were seen in the air, and which the Jews found upon their clothes, and were not able to get rid of, &c.<sup>1</sup>

Thus we have examined the spiritual manifestations amongst the Hebrews from the commencement of their history to the destruction of their capital and the dispersion of their nation, a narrative at once the most important to us as immortal creatures, the most extraordinary in its details, and the most complete and lucid in its statement. At once the fullest fountain of civilisation and of religion, it is the most simple and yet undaunted in its exposition of spiritual truth. Nowhere else do we expect to find such luminous and persistent recital of spiritual events and phenomena, none which is so calmly confident of its announcements, or so indifferent to the critiques of men; yet I now proceed in

quest of the same great lines of revelation flowing from the primæval source of all light and truth, over the other early nations. These, though becoming more obscured by ignorance, distorted by superstition, and reduced to feebleness by the overloading fancies and passions of men, are still perceptibly existent and indestructible.

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN THE ANCIENT NATIONS.

---

Meanwhile prophetic harps  
In every grove were ringing.

WORDSWORTH.

Ein alter Stamm mit tausend Aesten,  
Die Wurzeln in der Ewigkeit,  
Neigt sich von O-ten hin nach Westen  
In mancher Bildung weit und breit.  
Kein Baum kann blüthenreicher werden  
Und keine Frucht kann edler sein,  
Doch auch das 'Dunkelste' auf Erden —  
Es reift auf seinem Zweig allein.

KERNER.

---

WHAT is Spiritualism? It is simply the revival of the universal faith of all past times and nations in the communion of God and his angels with the spirit of man. This is the essential, the substantial principle of Spiritualism which I am now about to demonstrate, on historic evidence, to be as old as the hills, and as ubiquitous as the ocean. It has its many modes and its many phases, one or other of which God seems to bring forward according to the requirements of different periods and conditions of the human mind and of society. It has its adaptation to the saint, the savage, and the sage, to civilisation and uncivilisation. At one time it is manifested by celestial messengers appearing in the likeness of men amongst men, announcing great events, doing wondrous deeds; at another, speaking through prophets; at another, exhibiting physical manifestations through them, causing an axe to float on water, a fleece to be preternaturally wet or dry; a cruise of oil or a barrel

of flour to be full in spite of draining; rain to fall or not to fall, men to see, or to become suddenly blind. At others, it comes in the still, small, but audible voice of God, to His servants; at others, by breaking the chains of prisoners, and bearing men through the air, as Philip was borne. At all times by interior inspiration. And as amongst the chosen people, so in all other nations, unless all history be a lie, by oracles, and signs, and miraculous healings, by prophecies, and spiritual teachings.

These modes may vary; they may yet assume power that they have never yet assumed, because human nature shall have assumed conditions hitherto unknown. But spiritualism is independent of all times, all people, and even of its own varying phenomena. It is, in itself, specifically and permanently the influx of divine angelic agency into and upon the human soul. To say that in our day, the rising of tables and the speaking of spirits through tables and alphabets, is new, and, therefore, spurious and depraved, is to say nothing against spiritualism, or the manifestations themselves. It says nothing against spiritualism; because, as I have shown, and shall farther show, it exists in permanence, independent of its manifestations, as the serpent exists independent of its slough, or man of his varying fashions. It says nothing against the manifestations because, as we see, these are constantly varying, as the conditions of humanity vary.

When people, beginning to believe the fact, ask us what is its use, they ask a platitude; because a fact has essentially its use, though we may not be able to detect it. Who has yet discovered the use of a flea, a musquito, a lion, or a deadly serpent? Yet, undoubtedly, they have each their uses in the divine ordination of things. Let us satisfy ourselves that anything is a fact, and we may rest satisfied that it has its preordained use.

To call spiritualism indiscriminately sorcery is equally unphilosophical; because many manifestations in the Bible possess more or less of the same character. True, sorcery has existed in all times coincidently with the true, divine,

and angelic intercourse. It exists as the shadow exists, and follows the sun. It exists as a certain antagonism exists throughout all life. It exists because the devil and his angels exist, who are always working in this antagonism to God and His angels—a fact, as we shall find, perfectly understood by most of the ancient nations. It exists as the earth exists with night and day, with a light and a dark side. But the true and the demoniac spiritualism are to be readily distinguished. How? By the divine rule, by the fruits they produce. That is the heavenly criterion which will guide everyone who will attend to it as unerringly as the needle will guide the ship through the tempestuous and nocturnal seas, or the traveller through the pathless desert. Many of the Jewish prophets did things under the direction of the Divine Spirit far more apparently ludicrous, undignified, and even immoral, than anything which is done by modern spiritualism; but, like modern spiritualists, they are to be judged by the fruits and not the appearances of their doings. So long as modern spiritualism produces new and purer life, a firmer faith, a more fervent love of God and man, we may rest assured of its divine paternity; when it produces evil, that portion of it is as certainly from the evil.

We are now about to open views into the pagan nations which will present, amid all their darkness and their corruptions, this great law at work in the heart of heathenism as really, though not as purely, as in the Jewish nation itself. We shall find amid the degradations of heathenism, in every ancient nation, bright lines of primal and inextinguishable truths running.

In Horst's great work on Magic it is ably said, 'All faith, all superstition, all truth, and all error in the human representation of the supernatural; of mystery, wonder, magical power, and supermundane influence, are, from whatever point you trace them, ultimately based on the common but highest principle—faith in a higher nature, good or bad, with which men people the earth, all the elements, the stars, the collective universe, as far as their views of it can extend.

We find this faith, without exception, in the Old as well as in the New World. That which lies at its foundation amongst all people, those of the highest and those of the lowest scale of cultivation, is the darkly apprehended, or clearly known idea — an idea specifically dividing humanity from the brute — that the visible and physical world is united to an invisible world of spirits, good or bad, and stands in such relation to it that this world is subjected to that.

‘As the good spirits — let them be named and located in the different popular mythologies as they will — as the good spirits, so can also the bad spirits — be they named and located as they may — come upon the earth. As the good, so the bad exercise their influence on men, work in and through them, for their benefit or their destruction. This admitted fact, which we, on the standpoint of our intellectual culture, either reject as superstition or accept into our intellectual system as a dogma — this axiom we find in all nations, in every age, in every climate, let the good and the bad powers be named by different people as they may; and it matters not what differences of opinion as to their particular activities, or their relations to men, may be entertained. The faith in it is there and everywhere the same faith, though it may show itself in one place as the true faith, and reveal itself darkly in another as a gloomy superstition.

‘Can it be otherwise? It is, as it commonly happens, not enough to say in explanation of it, that the faith in unknown and more mighty existences, in a secret power of nature, is founded in the propensity of the rude human spirit to accept something supernatural whenever causes and their effects are not yet discovered in their natural dependence. For whence is this universal, first idea, this first projection of the supernatural, which always precedes its acceptance, and lays it down as a first principle?

Ach! zu des Geistes Flügeln wird so leicht  
Kein Körperlicher Flügeln sich gesellen.  
Doch ist es jedem eingeboren,  
Dass sein Gefühl hinauf und vorwärts dringt. — GOETHE.

‘Very well — inborn! — That is saying everything. This

popular faith testifies that man, on no step of his descent, can deny that his inner life and being are rooted, not in the material, but in the spiritual, and that his faith, and even this superstition spring up in him at every step of his progress; for it is in him, and drives on to seek something and to believe in something, which, though it be outside and above his physical vision, as he feels, is even indispensable to his interior life. It is on this account that the savage attributes every natural phenomenon that is inexplicable to him to immediate spiritual influence. This is so natural to him, and goes so far, that every savage, like Campe's man Friday, when he plunges his hand into a boiling pot, rather imagines spirit and magic power in the cause of the smart, than seeks for it in natural causes. This universal popular faith in higher existences, both good and bad, is the foundation of all truth, of all superstition, and especially so of faith in magic.'

Now, this universal and ineradicable faith in spiritual life and communion marks itself as a *lex magna*, a universal law of nature. No depth of savagery can extinguish it; no light of philosophy can purge it from the human mind. Being eternal and indestructible, it is true. It has been well remarked that the same religious ideas underlying the mythologies of all nations, however separated by time, distance, or custom, points as a certainty to a time when men were all together in one place and held one common knowledge derived from a primal and superhuman source. That epoch was immediately after the Flood, and before the dispersion of the nations at the building of Babel. Those who would witness the full developement of the carrying away of this common knowledge, and the gradual foundation of the different ancient mythologies from it, may find this in the elaborate works of Bryant, Cudworth, Faber, Cory, and others. We will only take a summary view of this dispersion of nations, and of the idolatries which they carried with them.

After the Flood, the minds of men becoming rapidly materialised, they lost the clear spiritual vision, and began to

worship that which they could perceive by their outer senses, the powers of nature. These they next endeavoured to symbolise and represent in many forms of men, beasts, and birds, with such distortions and degraded disguises as marked the degraded condition of their inner nature. The devils, taking advantage of this, as the whole of the sacred Scriptures attest, assumed the personality of these fabled gods, and answered for them in their oracles. Not only so, but they animated the whole of heathenism with their Demon Spirit, and flooded it, as I shall presently show, with licentiousness, pride of the most haughty kind, and blood, even human blood, poured in torrents on their altars all the world over.

Every system of heathen mythology had its origin in the corruption of patriarchal worship before the dispersion at Babel. There the whole family of man was collected in the descendants of Noah's three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japhet, and thence, at that time, they were scattered abroad by the hand of God all over the world. Japhet colonised the whole of Europe; all those northern regions called Tartary and Siberia, and in process of time by the easy passage of Behring's Straits, the entire continent of America. His son Gomer seems clearly to have been the father of those who were originally called Gomerians, and by slight variations were afterwards termed Comarians, Cimmerians, Cymbri, Cumbri, Cumri, Cambri, and Umbri; and in later years Celts, Gauls, Gael, and Cambrians. These extended themselves over the regions north of America and Bactriana; thence over nearly all Europe, and first planted Britain and Ireland. Magog, Tubal, and Mesech, as we learn from Ezekiel, dwelt far to the north of Judea, and became the ancestors of the great Slavonic or Sarmatian families; the name of Magog still existing in the appellations of Mogli, Monguls, and Mongolians; those of Tubal and Mesech in Tobolski, Moschici, and Moscow, and Moscovites. Madai was father of the Medes, and Javan of the original inhabitants of Greece, where we may trace the

name of his sons Elishah, Tarshith, Kittim, and Dodanim, in Elis, Tarsus, Cittim, and Dodona.

The posterity of Shem were confined to Southern Asia, where the Semitic languages now prevail; founding by his sons Elam or Persia, Ashur or Assyria, a province of Iran, a great Assyrian empire of Nimrod, whose son Cush appears to have subdued these descendants of Shem. Arphaxad became the father of the Hebrews and other kindred nations; his descendant Peleg founded Babylonia, and Joktan, stretching far towards the east, probably became the father of the Hindoos. Ophir, one of the sons of Joktan, is often mentioned in Scripture as dwelling in a land of gold, to which voyages were made by ships issuing from the Red Sea, and sailing westward; but Elam and Cush occupied the whole seacoast of Persia, as far as the Indus. This, therefore, brings us to the great peninsular of Hindostan for the seat of Ophir. Lud, the fourth son of Shem, is presumed to be the founder of Lydia; and Aram, the fifth, the father of Mesopotamia and Syria.

Ham was at first mixed with Shem throughout Southern Asia, and became the sole occupant of Africa. Of his sons, Cush became the founder of Iran, or Central Asia, the great Assyrian empire, and the progenitor of all those called Cushim, Cushas, Cuthas, Goths, Scythes, Scythians, Scuths, or Scots. Mizraim peopled Egypt, and thence, passing west and south, spread over the greater part of Africa; and Canaan, it is well known, peopled the part afterwards inhabited by the Israelites.

Thus, it is said, was the world peopled, and that it was thus peopled we learn, not only from Moses, but from profane writers, and find both accounts confirmed by abundant evidence in the manners, traditions, languages, and occupancy of the different races at the present day. Sir William Jones thought he had found only three great original languages, namely, Arabic, Slavonic, and Sanscrit. Great researches into the radical principals of language very much confirm his theory, though the Slavonic is now known as a

branch of the family of languages cognate with Sanscrit, and called the Indo-European; and the chief Semitic languages, or languages of the descendants of Shem, are the Aramaean, that of Mesopotamia, Syria, and Babylonia, the Hebrew, Phœnician, and Arabic. All these, however, clearly spread from one point, Central Asia, whence by consent of the most ancient records and traditions of the great primæval nations, their original ancestors spread.

The fragments of the ancient Chaldean and Phœnician writers, which have come down to us, fully confirm the Scripture history of this dispersion. Berosus, the historian of Babylon, Sanchoniatho, the historian of Phœnicia, and Epiphanius, quoting from them, all say that Babel was the first city built after the flood. Nimrod, called Belus, was undoubtedly the Orion of the Greeks, as this war of Nimrod and the sons of Ham against heaven is the war of the Titans, from Titanis, the fountain of light, or the sun; the worship of that luminary being the first idolatrous worship on earth, and commencing in Chaldea. Homer's Orion is precisely the Nimrod of Scripture :

Next I behold Orion's towering shade,  
Chasing the savage race, which, wild with fear,  
Before him fled in herds. These he had slain  
Upon the cliffs and solitary hills,  
Armed with a club of brass, massy and strong,  
Such as no force could injure. — *Odyssey*, I. A. v. 751.

The Sibyls were originally Chaldean priestesses, and one of the most ancient Sibylline hymns describes the contest of the giants at the tower of Babel.

But when the judgements of Almighty God  
Were ripe for execution; when the tower  
Rose to the skies upon Assyria's plains,  
And all mankind one language only knew,  
A dread commotion from on high was given  
To the fell whirlwinds, which with dire alarm  
Beat on the tower, and to its lowest base  
Shook it convulsed. And now all intercourse,  
By some occult and overruling power,  
Ceased among men: by utterance they strove,  
Perplexed and anxious, to disclose their mind;

But their lip failed them; and in lieu of words  
 Produced a painful babbling sound. The place  
 Was hence called Babel; by the apostate crew  
 Named from the event. Then severed far away,  
 They sped uncertain into realms unknown:  
 Thus kingdoms rose, and the glad world was filled.

The Sibyl speaks of Cronus, Titan, and Iäpetus, amongst the giant crew who obtained great names and rule on earth; and how exactly did Hesiod retail this to the Greeks:—

Now Jove no longer could withhold his ire;  
 But rose with tenfold vengeance. Down he hurled  
 His lightning, dreadful implement of wrath,  
 Which flashed incessant, and before him moved  
 His awful thunder with tremendous peal.  
 Meantime storms raged; and dusky whirlwinds rose,  
 Still blazed the lightning with continual glare,  
 The gleam smote on the Titan's heads, whose eyes  
 Were blasted, as they gazed; nor could they stand  
 The fervour, but exhausted sank to ground.

The only difference between Hesiod and the Sibyl is, that by Hesiod the Titans were not scattered over the earth, but banished to Tartarus. The passage has certainly been admired by Milton; for it bears traces of the war in heaven, and the fall of the rebel angels, and after all, though the giants are said to be driven down to Tartarus, the concluding lines seem to infer that they were somewhere on earth, with the dreary bounds of earth, and sea, and air around them, heaven above, and Tartarus below. In the Greek poet's mind, traditions of the dispersion seemed to overcome, unconsciously, the idea of the Titanic fall:—

The gods, victorious, seized the rebel crew,  
 And sent them, bound in adamantine chains,  
 To earth's deep caverns, and the shades of night.  
 Here dwell the apostate brotherhood, consigned  
 To everlasting durance. Here they sit  
 Age after age, in melancholy state,  
 Still pining in eternal gloom, and lost  
 To every comfort. Round them still extend  
 The dreary bounds of earth, and sea, and air,  
 Of heaven above and Tartarus below.—Theogony v. 676.

Amongst his fallen Titans, fallen so deep, that an iron anvil dropped into the abyss, would reach the bottom only in ten

days, he names Cronus and Iäpetus, as well as Crius, Phorcys, Hyperion, and Cottus, who were reckoned amongst the first settlers in Greece. In his 'Works and Days,' the same poet tells us that when the inhabitants of the golden age died,

Jove raised them to be demons of the air,  
Spirits benign, and guardians of mankind,  
Who sternly right maintain, and sternly punish wrong.

And Athenagoras supposed the souls of the giants to be wandering demons, that are ever roving about the world; an idea clearly derived from Hesiod.

The Rev. Isaac Preston Cory, Caius College, Cambridge, in his 'Ancient Fragments,' in which he has translated the remains of Berosus, Sanchoniatho, Manetho, etc., shows that they not only confirm these facts fully, but show also that they identify the origin of all the ancient mythologies as proceeding from this point, and based on the same principles. He says:—'It has been remarked that the theogonies and cosmogonies of the heathen were the same. By comparing the Hermetic, Orphic, and Pythagorean accounts in the celebrated collection of Damascius, with those of Sanchoniatho, Berosus, and the rest, it will be seen that the Ether and Chaos of the philosophers, or Mind and Matter, were regarded as the two universal, eternal, and independent principles of the universe; the one a vivifying and intellectual principle, the other a watery chaos, boundless and without form, until put into motion and form by mind, and brought out of darkness. From this union springs the Triad, Phanes, or Eros, a triple divinity; the soul and light of the world, the intelligible triad so largely insisted upon by the Platonists. There was a physical triad of Light, Air, and Earth, a spiritual one of Love, Intellect, and Will.

'But we shall see that a triad pervaded every mythology. In the third century, Ammonius Saccas, universally acknowledged to have been a man of consummate ability, taught that every sect, Christian, Heretic, or Pagan, had received the truth and retained it in their various legends. He undertook to

unfold it from them all; and from his exertions spring the celebrated Eclectic School of the later Platonists. To Ammonius, in the Platonic chair of Alexandria, succeeded Plotinus, Amelius, Olympius, Jamblichus, Syrianus and Proclus. This school was closed by Justinian, and its last professors, Diogenes, Hermias, Eulalius, Priscianus, Damascius, Isidorus, and Simplicius, retired to Persia under Chosroes.' From the writings of these philosophers is collected the bulk of the oracles of Zoroaster. The same writers also contain many answers given by spirits to theurgists.

### SANCHONIATHO.

In the remains of the Cosmogony of this historian of the Phœnicians, we have the mythology of that people, presenting the clearest testimony of the derivation of the Greek mythology from it. The Phœnicians, the great traders to western Europe, carrying their ideas as well as their wares everywhere, planted them all round the Mediterranean, and much farther west. Danaus and Orpheus are said to have carried much mythologic knowledge from Egypt into Greece; but the Phœnician mythology bears a still greater resemblance to the Greek theogony. He says that the Winds or Ether uniting with Chaos, produced Môt, or plastic matter, and from this watery matter, or mud, springs all the seed of creation. Then light broke through Chaos, and animals, male and female, were produced. The human race commenced, and began to worship the elements, as the visible motive powers, amongst them the winds, Notus, Boreas, etc. The two first men were Æon and Protogones. Their son and daughter were Genus and Genea, who settled in Phœnicia—in fact, in all mythologies, the first people are said to have settled in the country of that mythology. From Genus and Genea came three children, Phos, Pur, and Phlox,—Light, Fire, and Flame; and these produced giants. From Misor descended Taautus, the Thoth of the Egyptians, and Hermes of the Greeks. He taught them letters. Another

god mentioned is Elioun, called Hypsistus, or the Most High, evidently the Elohim of the Hebrews. The son of Elioun, was Ouranus or Heaven, who married Gé, the earth, and had three sons, Cronus, Betylus, and Dagon, evidently the three sons of Noah. Cronus deposed Ouranus, and had as children Persephone and Athena, the latter of whom taught Cronus or Saturn to make a spear. Cronus married the daughters of the banished Ouranus, Astarte, Rhea, and Dione (that is, his sisters), and had by Astarte Eros and Pothos, the Eros and Anteros of the Greeks, as also seven daughters, called Titanides, or Artemides. Dagon, the brother of Cronus, is evidently Noah, for he came up out of the water. Cronus had also three sons, Zeus, Belus, and Apollo. Typhon also lived in these times—Typhon the serpent so conspicuous in the Egyptian mythology. Melecarthus, the original Hercules or Melech-Athor, or the Lord Ether had his first temple in Tyre, and thither Herodotus travelled to see it, finding the image of Hercules only a block of magnetic iron. Poseidon was also of that time, the Neptune of the Greeks. Astarte is declared by Sanchoniatho to be Aphrodite, or Venus. Athena, the daughter of Cronus, founded Attica in Greece. After Cronus had killed, dismembered, and sacrificed Ouranus, he had a son called Muth or Death, the Pluto of Greece. The Cabiri, he says, dwelt in Phœnicia, the Cabiri, being the Dii Potentes of Greece, the chief of them being Jupiter, Juno, and Pallas. Cronus gave all Egypt to Taautus. Taautus first introduced the serpent into the worship of Egypt. In the Phœnician cosmogony we see not only the Greek one, but also Samson, the original Hercules, drawn from the adjoining country of Judea.

### BEROSUS.

In the fragments of Berosus, the historian of Chaldea, preserved by Alexander Polyhistor, Apollodorus, Abydenus, Josephus, and others, we have the clearest confirmations of the Mosaic creation, the flood, and the building

of the Tower of Babel. He tells us that there was a time in which there existed nothing but darkness and an abyss of water, wherein resided most hideous beings. They were creations in which were combined the limbs of every species of animals. Besides these were fishes, reptiles, serpents which assumed each other's shapes, and that pictures of these were preserved in the temple of Belus at Babylon to his time. When Belus divided the darkness, and separated heaven and earth, these monsters could not bear the light, but died. What a lively representation of the saurian and other monsters of the pre-Adamite ages!

He says that an odd sort of a man, half-man, half-fish, came up out of the waters and taught mankind the arts, a dim notion of Noah, although Noah comes more distinctly forward, as Xisuthrus or Sisithrus, who, warned by Cronus of a coming flood, built a vessel and took his family and all things into it. Having asked the Deity whither he was to sail, he was answered, 'To the gods.' When this vessel stranded on the mountains of Armenia, he sent out birds which came back with their feet dirty with mud, and the second time came no more. When Xisuthrus went out of the ark, he sacrificed to the gods, and then disappeared, but they could hear his voice in the air, admonishing his children to worship the gods, and informing them that he, his wife, and the pilot of the vessel, were translated to them for their piety—a faint memory of Enoch. Berosus says, that in his time the remains of the ark lay on the Coreyrean mountains of Armenia, and the people used to scrape the pitch from it as endowed with inestimable medical properties.

Berosus gives a succession of ten kings of Chaldea down to Xisuthrus. He says the winds assisted the gods in destroying the Tower of Babel, that the gods then introduced a diversity of languages, and that a war arose between the gods and the Titans: another Greek parallel. Josephus gives us many particulars of the later history of Babylon, from Berosus, down to its seizure by Cyrus.

In a fragment of Megasthenes, preserved by Abydenus,

in his history of Assyria, we are told that Nebucodrosorus exclaimed, 'Oh! Babylonians! I, Nebucodrosorus, foretell unto you a calamity which must shortly come to pass, which neither Belus my ancestor, nor Beltis his queen, have power to persuade the Fates to turn away; a Persian mule shall come, and by the assistance of your gods, shall impose upon you the yoke of slavery.' Probably, Nebucodrosorus or Nebuchadnezzar had this prophecy communicated to him by Daniel.

We find the same account of the winds assisting in the destruction of Babel, in Alexander Polyhistor, and in the Cumæan Sibyl. Eupolemus, in a fragment of Chaldean history, says that Babylon was built by the giants, who escaped from the destruction of Babel; and Epiphanius and the Paschal Chronicle, that the period of barbarism extended from Adam to Noah; that of Scythism and the customs of the Scythians to the age of Thera, who commenced the period of Hellenism or idolatry. Thera is Terah, the father of Abraham. Hellenism carried into Greece by the Phœnicians or Egyptians, gave the name of Hellenes to the Greeks. Cedrenus, of the tribe of Japhet, had introduced Hellenism. Eupolemus and Nicolaus Damascenus confirm the Hebrew history of Abraham. Damascenus says Abram was King of Damascus, and that in his time a village was still pointed out where he had lived. Thallus says, Belus, with the Titans, made war on Zeus and his compeers, who are called gods; Castor says that the Cyclops assisted Jupiter against the Titans with thunderbolts, and that Hercules and Dionusus, who were of the Titan race, also assisted to overthrow them. Thus, these ancient writers, of whom only mere fragments remain, at once prove the Scripture history and the origin of the Greek fable.

#### FACTS IN THE HISTORY OF EGYPT.

Artapanus says that the daughter of Chenephres, King of Egypt, having no children, brought up a child of the Jews,

and called it Moyses; but amongst the Greeks he was called Musæus, and that he was the instructor of Orpheus.

The learned Jacob Bryant says, 'the whole theology of Greece was derived from the East. We cannot, therefore, but in reason suppose, that Clemens of Alexandria, Eusebius of Cæsarea, Tatianus of Assyria, Lucian of Samosata, Cyril of Jerusalem, Porphyry of Syria, Proclus of Lydia, Philo of Biblus, Strabo of Amasa, Pausanias of Cappodocia, Eratosthenes of Cyrene, must know more upon this subject than any native Helladian. The like may be said of Diodorus, Josephus, Cedrenus, Syncellus, Zonarus, Eustathius, and numberless more. These had the archives of ancient temples to which they could apply, and had traditions more genuine than ever reached Greece. And though they were posterior to themselves, they appeal to authors far prior to any Helladians; and their works are crowded with extracts from the most curious and the most ancient histories. Such are the writings of Sanchoniatho, Berosus, Nicholaus Damascenus, Mocus, Mnaseas, Hieronymus, Egyptiacus, Apion, Manetho, from whom Abydenus, Apollodorus, Asclepiades, Artapanus, Philastrius, borrowed largely. We are indebted to Clemens and Eusebius for many evidences from writers long since lost; even Eustathius and Tzetzes have resources, which are now no more' (vol. i. 148).

Herodotus attributes the theogony of Greece to Hesiod and Homer. Before their time, he says (which was above four hundred years before his time), nothing was known in Greece of the origin and generation of the gods. In fact, it was, he adds, because Pythagoras had not then brought this knowledge from Egypt, and all the ideas of Greek mythology, he assures us, were thence derived.

Thus, we find, from Central Asia, the same gods under different names, proceeding to every region of the earth, and what is more remarkable the same primal doctrines of a triune and yet one God surviving everywhere under the most multifarious disguises. Probably these truths were

the more strongly imprinted on the ancient mind, Noah, whom they deified having three sons, whom they had come to regard as a reappearance of Adam and his three sons, Cain, Abel, and Seth. Dr. Cudworth, in his 'Intellectual System of the Universe,' has expended an enormous amount of learning to show that the Greeks held an idea of three superior gods, and yet that this was but one supreme God. All the philosophers, he says, believed in one supreme God above the other gods whom they worshipped, except the Stoics, Democritans, and Epicureans. Except these, all believed in the immortality of the soul; in three hypostases or essences, literally understandings, in the Supreme Being, and in the fall of angels, and their existence as unhappy spirits. Through their multitude of gods and goddesses, nymphs and nereids, representing merely the forms of nature, we trace distinctly these original truths. Empedocles, the great disciple of Pythagoras, held the notions of fallen spirits, as we see in Plutarch De Exilio, tom ii. 607. 'Those Empedoclean demons lapsed from heaven, and were pursued by divine vengeance, whose restless condition is there described in several verses of his.'

But it is Plato who has developed the threefold nature of God amongst the Greeks most clearly. The enunciation of this doctrine will be found in his second epistle to Dionysius. He there tells us that there are three essences, or hypostases, in the Supreme Being. The *τοῦτε ἡγεμόνος καὶ αἰτίου πάντων πατήρ*. The Father of the Prince and cause of all things. Secondly, this Prince, the *Νοῦς*, or, as elsewhere by him called, the *Λόγος*, the mind, or intellect by which all things are made, or the Word, as the Gospel has it too. And, thirdly, the universal and eternal Psyche, or soul. The *Νοῦς* is declared to be the Demiurgos, or architect of the universe, under the *ὑπερούσιον*, or superessential principle, and the eternal Psyche, as existing in both, in other words, the Holy Ghost of Christianity.

Cudworth professes himself greatly struck with the correspondence of these principles in God to those of revelation;

and they can only be explained by supposing them to be the remains of primæval truth which had reached Plato upwards of four hundred years before the Christian era, or were a direct revelation to him.

The two principles introduced by Zoroaster into the Persian religion was a direct reform on the ancient mythologies, intended to sweep away all the elementary polytheism, and yet did not do it effectually by leaving the sun to be worshipped as the visible emblem of Deity. Of Zoroaster I shall speak later, but here it is sufficient to say that his two principles really included three. Cudworth thinks that the Magi, following Zoroaster, did not hold the evil principle as self-existent and of equal power with the good, as Plutarch and the Manicheans did; on the contrary, Plutarch himself confesses that they announced a fatal time at hand for Ahriman, and that he should be destroyed. The Magi held Ahriman as the Christians hold Satan, and, indeed, Theodorus calls the Persian Sathanas the head of the evil powers. Like the professors of every ancient religion Zoroaster had his triad Ormuzd or the Supreme, Mithras as the second or Demiurgus, and the mundane Psyche as the third.

But a very remarkable doctrine of the ancient world, that God included in himself, as everything else, so both the sexes, has come up continually in the spiritual teaching of to-day. It has appeared in Swedenborg's writings, and in spiritual drawings and communications on various occasions. Nothing was more commonly received either amongst the Christian or pagan writers of antiquity. In the Orphic Fragments we find this line:—

Θῆλυς καὶ γενέτωρ κρατερὸς Θεὸς Ἐρικαπαῖος.

Female and Father is the mighty god Ericapæus.

And again in the thirty-first Orphic Hymn:—

\* Ἀρσῆν μὲν καὶ Θῆλυς ἔφους, πολυώνυμε Μῆτι.

The gods were represented of all ages. Ulpien says Dionusus was, καὶ γὰρ παῖδα, καὶ πρεσβύτην, καὶ ἄνδρα

*γράφουσι αὐτόν.* But in the sexes the caprice was sometimes extraordinary. Apollo had rarely a beard, but Venus, says Servius, was in Cyprus represented as Aphroditos with a beard, yet in a woman's dress. Calvus speaks of her as masculine, 'Pollentem Deum Venerem;' and Valerius Soranus makes Jupiter the mother of the gods:—

Jupiter omnipotens, Regum Rex ipse, Deūmque  
Progenitor, Genetrixque Deūm; Deus unus et idem.

In fact, Porphyry, than whom no one had more profoundly investigated the history and characters of the gods, declared them, male or female, all one and the same. 'Some,' says Diodorus, 'think Osiris is Serapis; others that he is Dionusus; others still that he is Pluto; many take him for Zeus or Jupiter, and not a few for Pan.' This, says Bryant, was a very unnecessary embarrassment, for they were all one. Like confusion prevails in the accounts of those mysterious gods, the Cabiri. Some say Zeus was their head, some Prometheus; others that they were the sons of Hephaistos, who is the Vulcan of the Greeks, but in Egypt regarded as the same as Helius. One of the most ancient temples of these gods was at Memphis, and held so sacred that none but priests might enter it. Cambyses entered and saw their statues, and that of their father Vulcan, and had them and their temple destroyed. From Egypt their worship travelled to Canaan, and thence by the Phœnicians was carried to Greece. They were also confounded with the Dioscuri and the Corybantes. The Cabiri were carried to Italy, it is said, by the Trojans, who had received them by Dardanus from the island of Samothrace. In Rome they occupied the Capitoline Temple, as Jupiter, Minerva, and Juno; *θεοὶ δυνατοί*, Dii potentes. Here, again, was a change of sexes, from the sons of Vulcan.

But the most complete enunciation of this doctrine of what Swedenborg calls the feminine or love principle in the Deity, as made by pagans, is to be found in the Orphic Fragments, the celebrated passage commencing:—

*Ζεὺς πρῶτος γέμετο · Ζεὺς ὕστατος ἀρχικέραυνος.*

Zeus the First: Zeus the Thunderer is the last.  
 Zeus is the head: Zeus the middle, and by Zeus all things were fabricated.  
 Zeus is male: Immortal Zeus is female.  
 Zeus is the foundation of the earth and of the starry heaven.  
 Zeus is the breath of all things: Zeus is the rushing of independent fire.  
 Zeus is the root of the sea: he is the sun and moon.  
 Zeus is the king: he is the author of universal life:  
 One power and one demon, the mighty prince of all things.  
 One kingly frame in which this universe revolves,  
 Fire and water, and earth and ether, night and day,  
 And Metis (Counsel) the primeval father, and all delightful Eros (Love).  
 All things are united in the vast body of Zeus.

As I have said, the idea was not only in paganism but in the early church; for Synesius, a bishop of the fifth century, in one of his hymns to God, says:—

*Σὺ πατήρ, Σὺ δ' ἔσσι μάτηρ,  
 Σὺ δ' ἄρβην, Σὺ δὲ θεῖλος.  
 Tu Pater, Tu es Mater,  
 Tu Mas, Tu Fœmina.*

But if the idea of both masculine and feminine principles in the Deity were common, that of a triad of principles in him was universal. Ion says, ‘All things are there, and nothing more or less; and the virtue of each one of these is a triad consisting of Intellect, Power, and Chance.’ Cory thus sums up the triads of ancient mythology. In India the three great gods were Brahma, Vishnu, and Siva—the Creator, Preserver, and Destroyer — who was also the reproducer, as Death is the reintroduction to life. Brahma was the supreme united Deity, including the three; and his essence was expressed in the mysterious word O'm or Aum, by which the Jewish Cabala also says God created the world. The Greek triad was Zeus, Poseidon, and Pluton, or, as more commonly used, Jupiter, Neptune, and Pluto; in other words, Spirit, Water, and Fire. In the Orphic Cosmogony, we have Metis, Eros, Ericapæus, or Will, Love, and Life or Life-giving. In other places Phanes stands for Eros, being the same person, Love and Light. In the Egyptian they are Ammon, Ptha, and Osiris; or Serapis, Dionysus, and Osiris. In other

places Cneph and Emeph figure in the triad, but they are resolvable into the same gods. In Herodotus, the three are Osiris, Horus, and Typhon, the latter the destroying but reproducing principle, as Siva in India. In the Syrian mythology the three were Cronus, Pothos, and Omichles; Cronus being also their god Bel. In the Chaldean we find Tauthe, Apason, and Moymis, meaning Father, Power, and Intellect; or Air, Fire, and Sun. In the Persian they are Ormazdes, Mithras, and Ahriman, the latter being the Siva of India and Typhon of Egypt. In the Scandinavian, they are Odin, Thor, and Loke, the last also Fire or the Destroyer. The Druids of England had similar triads, but they brought them forward in a more intellectual shape as God necessarily consisting of three magi—the Greatest of Life, the Greatest of Knowledge, and the Greatest of Power. One God, one Truth, one point of Liberty, where all opposites equiponderate. They expressed the characters of the Infinite in the letters O I W, as the Jews in J A O, and the Indians in Aum. The Persians called the Supreme Deity Viracocha, but in him were the three, the Lord Sun, the Son Sun, and the Brother Sun. They also worshipped Tanga-Tanga, who, they said, was three in one.

In all mythologies there was a farther division into almost innumerable gods and goddesses, mere powers and properties of nature, which became most confused amongst themselves, but for the most part resolvable with labour into one god, or two at most, the sun and moon. The highest minds recognised but one Supreme. The Rev. Isaac Cory says, a Trinity in unity has been from the beginning the fundamental tenet of every nation upon earth. To this, however, there is one remarkable exception, the Jews until the advent of Christ. I think we must search in vain for the faintest shadow of such a doctrine in the Old Testament, and the reason of this, I think, is apparent enough in the necessity of preventing the Jews falling into the polytheism of surrounding nations. Let them have understood these principles in God, and it is clear from their determined

proclivity to idolatry, that they would soon have had thirty or more. This knowledge was not revealed to them till they had become thoroughly indurated in monotheism. Yet it must have been a primal truth, for it spread with the peoples from the plain of Shinar to every region of the earth; and its appearance and retention amongst all nations admits of no solution, except that it was implanted in them somewhere and at some time when they were all in one place, and had one tongue.

Besides the triads mentioned by Cory, the Mexicans had one, consisting of Mexitle, or Vitzliputzli, Tlaloc, and Tezcallipuca. They, like all the American Indians, had an ark and the traditions of the flood. The ark of the Mexicans was the same machine as that in which Ammon or Osiris of Egypt were borne in procession; the same as the ark of Bacchus, the ship of Isis and the Argha of Iswara. His dark complexion was that of the Vishnu of the Indian and Cneph of the Egyptian triads. He was oracular, like the ship Argo of the Greeks, the Bous of Ammon; the chief arkite gods of all Gentile nations. He connects his city with a lake, like the Cabiri, like that of Buto on the lake Chemmis in Egypt, and has evident connection with the lake and floating islands of all the pagan mythologies.

A few words more may demonstrate that, amid this widespread tradition of heathenism, the doctrine of the unity of the Deity still and equally prevailed, at least amid the priests, teachers, philosophers, and initiated; for all the ancient mythologies, Chaldean, Egyptian, Syrian, Greek, had their exoteric and esoteric teachings. Plutarch tells us that this was the reason that the Sphinxes were placed before all Egyptian temples. Clemens Alexandrinus, Origen, Hermes Trismegistus, and the Asclepian dialogue, all assert the same. In the latter dialogue, we have again the two sexes of the Deity asserted, and at the same time the unity and supremacy of one God. Iamblicus says that over the portal of the temple at Sais was inscribed, 'I am all that has been, is, and shall be; and my peplum, or veil, no

mortal hath yet withdrawn.' To everyone of the great deities of Egypt was equally attributed the supremacy, thus intimating that there was really only one God. The Persian theory had not only the feminine principle in the Deity, as mader or methēr, the mother, but asserted the unity and supremacy of the original Creator. Plato and the Christian fathers accuse the Greek poets of degrading the gods by describing them as sensual and quarrelsome; yet they admit that they asserted one Supreme Being, and a past as well as future eternity.

But notwithstanding the great primal truths surviving in all paganisms, these systems everywhere exhibited the broad marks of the demon upon them. This was manifest in the licentious practices in all the temples as an institution from one end of the world to the other—in Rome, Greece, Egypt, Babylon, and India. In the spirit of pride and vindictiveness which were taught, and thought by the most cultivated pagans to have a spirit of nobility in it, and still more in the thirst for human blood which all the gods of the heathen displayed. With a summary glance at these horrors I will conclude this chapter.

In Salamis, formerly called Coronea, a man was annually sacrificed in March to Argaula, the daughter of Cecrops, and daughter-in-law of Argaulis. This continued to the time of Diomedes, and the sacrifice was then made to him. This custom lasted till the time of Diphilus, who changed the victim to a bull. Men were sacrificed in Heliopolis, a city of Egypt, till the time of Amosis. Men were also sacrificed to Juno, as many as nine in one day; but Amosis changed the victims to waxen statues of men. A man was sacrificed to the Omadian Bacchus in Chios, and also in Tenedos. The Spartans, according to Apollodorus, sacrificed men to Mars. The Phœnicians and Egyptians, Cretans and Persians, had similar sacrifices: Philo Biblius tells us that the Phœnicians had a king named *Israel*, who sacrificed his only son *Jeust*, which was the origin of their custom. It is easy to see that the origin of this tradition is in the Bible, and Abraham

is set aside for Israel. The Curetes sacrificed boys, and Pallas says that the sacrifices of men did not cease everywhere till the days of Hadrian the emperor. A virgin was sacrificed annually in Laodicea to Minerva, afterwards a hart was substituted. The Carthaginians had similar sacrifices till Iphicrates abolished them. The Dumatians of Arabia sacrificed annually a boy. The Greeks, says Philarchus, generally sacrificed men before they went out to battle. The Thracians and Scythians did the same. Every classical reader will recollect the attempted sacrifice of Iphigenia by her father, and the perfected one of the daughter of Erectheus and Praxithia by the Athenians. At this time, says Eusebius, a man is sacrificed in Megalopolis at the feast of Jupiter Latiaris. The same had been the case to Jupiter in Arcadia, to Saturn in Carthage. In Lydia Diodorus asserted that 200 of the sons of the nobles, and 300 of the people at large, had been sacrificed. Dionysius of Halicarnassus says that Apollo and Jupiter had at one time demanded so many human sacrifices of the aborigines in Italy, that they actually decimated themselves, and, to escape from the infliction, emigrated into distant regions. This is said to have happened to the Pelasgi in Italy; that it became the ruin of the country, and notwithstanding the emigration of the young men, the oracles continued to demand and the magistrates to enforce these sacrifices, till Hercules put a stop to them. We know what terrible sacrifices of the same kind were made in India for ages, and even to our own times. Awful proofs of demon influence, and of the assertions of St. Paul and of Milton that the gods of the heathen were devils.

The Persians buried people alive. The Cyprians, the Rhodians, the Phocians, the Ionians, the people of Chios, Lesbos, Tenedos, all had human sacrifices. The natives of the Tauric Chersonesus offered to Diana every stranger whom chance threw upon their coast. Aristomenes the Messenian slew 300 noble Lacedemonians at once, amongst whom was Theopompus, the King of Sparta, at the altar

of Jupiter at Ithome. The Spartans, in return, sacrificed their captives to Mars. Spartan boys at the festival of Diamastigosis were whipped in sight of their parents before the altar of Diana with such severity that they frequently expired. Phytarchus and Porphyry assert that every Grecian state, before marching against an enemy, sacrificed human victims. The Romans did the same. Livy says that in the consulate of Emilius Paulus and Terentius Varro two Gauls, a man and woman, and two Grecians, were buried alive at Rome in the ox-market, in a place walled round and made for such purposes. Plutarch gives another instance of this a few years before, in the consulate of Flaminius and Furius. It is asserted that the principal captives led in triumph by the Romans were, for a long time, despatched afterwards at the altar of Jupiter Capitolinus. Marius sacrificed his own daughter to the Dii Avernici for success against the Cimbri; Clemens, Dorotheus and Plutarch, all affirm it. Pliny and Cicero say that in their time the custom was discontinued: but it was afterwards revived. Augustus Cæsar, when he took Perusia, sacrificed 300 men of the equestrian and senatorian orders to the manes of his uncle Julius. Porphyry says in his time a man was sacrificed every year at the shrine of Jupiter Latiaris. Heliogabalus offered human victims to the Syrian deity which he introduced. The same is said of Aurelian; the Gauls and Germans were so devoted to human sacrifices, that no business of any moment was transacted amongst them without being pre-faced by human blood. According to Lucan's *Pharsalia* (lib. i. v. 444), the gods to whom these sacrifices were made were Thautates, Hesus and Taranis, and that in the midst of gloomy woods to increase the horror. Tacitus in his *Annals* (lib. xiii.), says that the Hermanduri sacrificed all their prisoners to Mars. The Arduenna and Hyrcinian forests were terrible for these immolations at the hands of the Druids. (See Claudian in *Laudes Stilichonis*, lib. i.). The Massagetæ, the Scythian, the Getes, the Sarmatians, the Suevi and all the Scandinavians, believed that no blessings

or security could be obtained except by such sacrifices to Odin and Thor. The island of Rugen, but above all Upsala, was famous for these horrors. For abundant details of these gory rites, in which the kings were often immolated, see Hackberg's *Germania Media*, Snorro Sturleson in *Ynglinga Saga*; Saxo-Grammaticus, lib. 10; Olaus Wormius, p. 28; Adam of Bremen, Scheiffer of Upsal, *Norway Chronicle*, Johannes Magnus and many other northern writers. So also in Ireland; see the *Crymogea* of Arngrim Jonas. Dithmar relates the same sacrifices to the god Swantowite in Zeeland. In fact, all Europe, including our own islands in Druidical times, was streaming with human sacrificial blood.

The same was the case amongst the Mexicans and Peruvians, and the King of Dahomy in Africa still keeps up the old practice of Africa. We know from Scripture that the people of Canaan sacrificed children to Moloch, the Tyrians and Carthaginians offered men and children to Cronus. (See examples of this in Diodorus Siculus, and Silius Italicus.) Hamilcar, being defeated in Sicily, not only sacrificed a boy to Cronus on the spot, but drowned some of the priests to appease the god. 'Tell me now,' says Plutarch 'if the monsters of old, the Typhon and the giants, were to expel the gods, and to rule the world in their stead, could they require a service more horrible than these infernal rites and sacrifices?'

To the foregoing examples may be added, that the Druids burnt men in wicker frames to the gods. The Natchez Indians and people of Bogota had like sacrifices. Two of the officers of Cortez, who had counted the skulls of the natives who had been thus sacrificed in Mexico, told Gomara that they amounted to 120,000, and the Franciscan monks who went to New Spain after the Spaniards had possession of it, report that these human sacrifices amounted annually to 2,500. There needs no other proof of the assertion of the Apostles that they who eat things offered to idols eat the sacrifices of devils. The whole of heathenism throughout the world, not only in the most ignorant and barbarous, but

the most civilised and philosophical nations, bore the broadest stamps of demonism in immorality and blood.

Yet, in every nation, however scientific or however sunk in ignorance, spiritualism maintained its faith. They might be devils whom they worshipped as gods, but they thought them gods: and from them they received oracles and dreams assuring them by their agreement with the subsequent events, that there was a spiritual world ruling this world. No nation can become a nation of atheists, atheism is only the disease of exceptional minds. No nation ever gave up the belief in the existence of spirits acting with them and for them. The nearness of the spirit-world maintained its consciousness imperishably in the human soul. The numerous oracles throughout the pagan world could not have maintained their credit without a large infusion of supernatural knowledge in their answers. The reliance on the oracles, and their reliability as the cause of it, seems a direct inference from the universal use of them. Cicero had much the same notion as the Apostles, that all spirits are ministering spirits to men. 'God distributing gods to all the parts of the world, did, as it were, sow some gods in the earth, some in the moon,' &c. (On Plato's *Timæus*, c. xiii.) And he says in his '*De Natura Deorum*,' lib. i., Curius and Fabricius had never been such men as they were, but for the cooperation of God: and in '*De Divinatione*,' i. 1, 'Did Greece ever send colonies into *Ætolia*, *Ionia*, *Asia*, *Sicily* or *Italy* without having first consulted about every circumstance relative to them, either at *Delphi*, or *Dodona*, or at the oracle of *Ammon*?' *Lucian*, *Astrolog.* v. i. p. 993, says the same. People would not venture to build cities, nor even to raise the walls, till they had made proper enquiry among those who were prophetically gifted about the success of their operations. So, too, *Callimachus* in his hymn to *Apollo*:—

'Tis through *Apollo's* tutelary aid  
That men go forth to regions far remote,  
And cities found. *Apollo* ever joys  
In founding cities.

Pausanias i, 7, says ‘at Patræ in Achaia, there is a temple, and before the temple is the fountain of Demeter, and in the temple an oracle which *is never known to fail*:—μαντεῖον δὲ ἐνταῦθά ἐστιν ἀψευδές.’

But it will be asked—Did the devils speak truth through all these oracles? Perhaps they did out of good policy, for their influence and worship depended on it, and devils, we are taught to believe, are very politic. But, probably, God who says He never left men without a witness of Him, condescended to hear and answer their well-intended rather than well-directed prayers. At all events, truth came to the pagan world through oracles, dreams, apparitions, and other supernatural means, or all ancient history is a lie.

I have thus gone at more length than my space warrants into the origin, nature, chief features, principles, and system of pagan mythology in general, to clear it all away, and leave me at liberty to state the facts of the supernatural amongst all these nations, without perpetual necessity of reference to their individual notions.

## CHAPTER X.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ASSYRIA, CHALDEA, AND PERSIA.

---

When he found any who could not satisfy themselves with the knowledge that lay within the reach of human wisdom, Socrates advised them to apply diligently to the study of divination; asserting that whoever was acquainted with those mediums which the gods made use of when they communicated anything to man, need never be left destitute of divine counsel.—XENOPHON, *Memoirs of Socrates*, iv.

---

OF the Assyrians very little is known, except as they appear in the Bible and from the scanty mention of them in the fragments of Berosus and Sanconiatho. We are told that Nimrod, the son of Cush, the son of Ham, commenced the kingdom of Babel, afterwards Babylon. These Cuthites or Cushites, Jacob Bryant regards as the ancestors of the Goths or Cuths; and if so, we Europeans have a strong strain of Ham in us. The Goths, who succeeded in their wave of emigration the sons of Gomer, the son of Japheth, the Gomerians, Cymmerians, or Cambri, Cumbri, or Cumbrians, in the Scandinavians and Normans, presented themselves as that domineering race which constitutes the ruling or aristocratic class wherever they have settled. According to this theory, our aristocracy as well as the Negroes, are descendants of Ham.

It would seem, however, as if the sons of Shem and Ham were dwelling together in the early times; for though Nimrod established Babel, we are told in the tenth chapter of Genesis that 'Out of that land went Asshur, and builded

Nineveh, and the city of Rehoboth, and Calah, and Resen, between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.' Thus the empire of Assyria was founded by them, though it would appear afterwards to have been absorbed into the Cuthite kingdom of Babylon. Ninus, according to Herodotus, founded the Assyrian empire—that is, he extended it, and made a more martial kingdom of it than it was under the descendants of Asshur. It, according to his statement, continued 520 years. The Bible mentions none of his dynasty except Pul, who was, probably, the father of Sardanapalus. This monarch, celebrated for his effeminacy, has become celebrated for burning himself in his palace, rather than surrender to the invader. He was the last of the dynasty of Ninus or of Belus, the ancestor of Ninus.

In the year A.M. 3257, Arbaces the Mede paid a visit to Sardanapalus, and despising him for his vice and luxurious corruption, conspired with Belesis, the governor of Babylonia, to conquer Nineveh. Diodorus Siculus says that Sardanapalus laughed at them, assured by an ancient prophecy that Nineveh could never be taken by force, till the river became the city's enemy. Thus it is clear that the Assyrians were confirmed spiritualists at that day, and put full faith in supernatural communications and oracles. In fact, the few historic traces that we have of them, make them, as well as the Babylonians, devoted to astronomy, astrology, and soothsaying. They had become idolaters, but they had an unshaken belief in the presence and communication of the spirits of the higher world. Trusting in the prophecy, Sardanapalus maintained the siege for upwards of two years, and in the third the prophecy was fulfilled in a manner, like many other prophecies, wholly unexpected. From excessive rains the Euphrates overflowed its banks, and threw down twenty furlongs of the city wall, by which the enemy entered. Belesis had had much difficulty to keep Arbaces to the prosecution of the siege, but being himself a priest and soothsayer, as well as general, he lay out in the open fields all night to watch the stars, and receive, through them,

divine communication, and he then confidently announced that they would receive such succours as would render them victorious. The succours came in the shape of an inundation, and the prognostic was verified. Sardanapalus, seeing the prophecy thus fulfilled, set fire to his palace, and burnt himself, his wives, concubines, and eunuchs, with all his treasures in it.

The fall of Sardanapalus, however, did not extinguish the Assyrian empire. Arbaces reigned over Media, and Belesis at Babylon, and we find a succession of Babylonian kings reigning in Nineveh from Tiglath-Pileser, to Sennacherib and Esar-haddon. These monarchs, as the Israelites became wicked and idolatrous, began to harass them. We find Tiglath Pileser, King of Assyria, coming up into Israel in the days of Pekah, King of Israel, about 770 years before Christ, and carrying the inhabitants of various cities away captive. Ahaz, King of Judah, afraid of the Israelites and Syrians uniting against him, sent to this Tiglath-Pileser, and bribed him by the plunder of the house of the Lord, to make an alliance with him. Again Shalmaneser went up and took Samaria, the capital of the Ten Tribes, and carried them away into Halah and Habor, and the cities of the Medes, and brought men from Babylon (for it seems Assyria was at that time master of Babylon too) and from Cutha, and many other places, and peopled the lands of the Ten Tribes with them. In the days of Hezekiah, King of Judah, the King of Assyria sent three generals, Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, against Jerusalem, and made very violent demands on Hezekiah, but God sent 'a rumour and a blast' against them, and they fled back to Assyria. After that Sennacherib, the king himself, went up to besiege Jerusalem; but God gave him a most amazing proof of spirit-power, for he sent his angel and smote, in the camp of the Assyrians, a hundred and four score thousand of them, and when it was morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. Esar-haddon, the son of this Sennacherib, conquered Babylon, and the Assyrians reigned there for three reigns, when Nabopolassar,

governor of Babylon, united with Astyages, of Media, and destroyed the empire of Assyria, and divided its lands betwixt them. Thus the great and proud empire of Assyria was merged into Babylonia, or Chaldea and Media, for Chaldea afterwards to fall before Media and Persia, and merge into the vast Persian empire.

One of the most interesting events of modern times has been the discovery of the ancient capital of Assyria, Nineveh, and the digging out of its remains by Layard. Thus, the fashion of the life of the Assyrians, after a burial of nearly 2,500 years, has been suddenly revealed to us, with all its proud warriors in their war-chariots and on their proud steeds with their elaborately curled manes and tails; the men as accurately curled themselves. Here we have the life-likeness of the very men who carried away the Ten Tribes, and whose fellows were struck dead 180,000 at a blow by spirit manifestation. Nor did they suffer only from spirit power. They felt its presence, and sought to it by oracles and through interpretations of stellar aspects, and by the mysterious aid of soothsayers. They may be ranked amongst the oldest spiritualists of the world; but what they were was more fully seen in their successors, holding the same faith, and distinguished by the same arts.

The Chaldean sages were the priests, the professors of science and philosophy in Babylon. They were the primitive professors of all the secrets of their theology, and added to it magic, or the art of invoking ministering spirits.

‘The Chaldeans, being the most ancient Babylonians, held the same station and dignity in the commonwealth as the Egyptian priests do in Egypt; for, being deputed to divine offices, they spend all their time in the study of philosophy, and are especially famous for the art of astrology. They are mightily given to divination, and foretell future events, and employ themselves either by purifications, sacrifices, or other enchantments to avert evils, or procure good fortune or success. They are skillful likewise in the art of divination by the flying of birds, and interpreting of dreams and prodigies;

and are reputed the true oracles in declaring what will come to pass by their exact and diligent viewing of the entrails of the sacrifices. But they do not attain this knowledge in the same manner as the Grecians do; for the Chaldeans learn it by tradition from their ancestors, the son from the father, who are all, in the meantime, free from all other public offices and attendances; and because their parents are their tutors, they both learn everything without envy, and rely with more confidence on the truth of what is taught them; and being trained up in this learning from their childhood, they become most famous philosophers.'—Diodorus Siculus, b. ii. c. 3.

'As they foretold things to come to other kings formerly, so they did to Alexander, who conquered Darius, and to his successors Antigonus and Seleucus Nicanor; and accordingly things fell out as they declared, which we shall relate particularly hereafter. They likewise tell private men their fortunes so certainly, that those who have found the things true by experience have esteemed it a miracle, and above the reach of man to perform.'—*Ibid*, b. ii. c. 3.

Herodotus says that in the Tower of Belus, in Babylon, there was a room on the summit, in which a woman slept to receive communications from the god. By the bed stood a table of gold. He says there was a similar custom at the temple of Jove at Thebes, in Egypt, and at Patres, in Lycia. These women had no intercourse with men, and before divining an oracle must sleep the preceding night in the temple.

In the Babylonian empire, in its glory, under Nebuchadnezzar, we have the most complete view of the spiritualism of that people: the magicians, and soothsayers, and the regularly established interpreters of the intimations of Heaven. They were, as Diodorus and Herodotus state, a distinct body, in high honour, having a system by which they conducted all explanations of oracles, dreams, and prodigies.

Not only had the Ten Tribes been carried away out of Palestine by the Assyrians, but the two tribes of Judah and

Benjamin had been brought away from Judea, and planted in Babylonia; their temple had been burnt down by Nebuchadnezzar, all the vessels and treasures of the temple carried away, and put into the temple of Baal in Babylon. As we have the most distinct account of the magicians of Egypt in the Bible, so we have the same of the magicians of Babylon in the same book. Daniel was called before Nebuchadnezzar to tell him a dream that he had had, as well as its interpretation. He had called all the magicians, and the astrologers, and the Chaldeans to tell him these things; and they were ready to tell the king the meaning of the dream, if he let them know the dream itself. But the dream was gone from him, and God had evidently expunged its remembrance to show him that there was a God above the god of the Chaldeans, and a power beyond what He allowed them to exert. This is what He had done by the Egyptian magicians. ‘The magic of the Chaldeans,’ says Brucker, ‘is not to be confounded with witchcraft, or a supposed intercourse with evil spirits; it consisted in the performance of certain religious ceremonies or incantations, which were supposed through the interposition of good demons to produce supernatural effects.’ It was what afterwards came to be called White or Sacred Magic. But their spirit informers which had availed them in so many extraordinary cases, were here quailed by the Omnipotent, and Daniel, the prophet of the true God, was alone permitted to reveal the future of the monarch. The same was the case as regarded the writing on the wall at the feast of Belshazzar, the successor of Nebuchadnezzar. The Chaldeans and astrologers could not read it, and Daniel was called and read it. Yet this superiority of the Hebrew divination did not long keep under a cloud the fame of the Chaldeans as soothsayers. Their reputation all over the world induced other people to take up their mysteries; and amongst the Romans there was a class called Chaldeans or Mathematicians, according to Valerius Maximus, lib. i. c. 3, who had grown such impudent pretenders that they were by an imperial decree banished Italy.

The Babylonian empire was merged into that of Persia by Cyrus; and it is very remarkable that this great conqueror was prophesied of by name by the prophets of Israel, more than a century before his birth. Isaiah (xliv. v. 28), says:—‘Cyrus is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, thou shalt be built; and to the temple thy foundation shall be laid!’ And the next chapter thus opens:—‘Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut. I will go before thee, and make the crooked paths straight; I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron. And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel. For Jacob my servant’s sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name, though thou hast not known me.’

Both in Isaiah (xliv.), and Jeremiah (xliv.), the taking of Babylon by Cyrus is foretold with very descriptive circumstances. The gates which enclosed the city on each side of the river are to be forced; and the river is to be dried up, as it was by Cyrus turning it into another channel. In Jeremiah (l., li.), Babylon was to be taken by a snare or stratagem; a drought was to be upon the waters, and they were to be dried up; her mighty men were to be paralysed, and become as women within her, as was the case, through the surprise; according to both Herodotus and Xenophon. In Daniel (viii.) Cyrus is prefigured as the ram with two horns.

Josephus, in the second book, and second chapter of his Antiquities, says, that the Jews of Babylon showed the prophecy of Isaiah to Cyrus, where he was foretold by name, and that in the edict which he granted for their return, Cyrus acknowledged that he received the empire of the world from the God of Israel. That God had described him

by name in the writings of the prophets, and foretold that he should build him a temple at Jerusalem. But not the less remarkable is the fact recorded by Herodotus (Lib. I. c. 107), that he and his destinies were foretold by the soothsayers of Media. He says that Astyages, the king of Media, dreamed that from his daughter Mandane should proceed a power that should overspread all Asia. Alarmed at this, the jealous old king called for the soothsayers, who explained the dream to mean that his daughter should have a son who should conquer all Asia. As this seemed to include his own dominions, Astyages, a man of tyrannic temperament, determined to marry his daughter, not to a Median prince, but to a mere gentleman of the subject province of Persia. He, accordingly, married her to Cambyses, a Persian of an unambitious character, and only of the ordinary rank. But, after the marriage, he dreamed again that a vine grew out of his daughter which covered all Asia. He sent again for the soothsayers, who affirmed the dream to be of the same meaning as the former one. Astyages, therefore, sent for his daughter home, where she was delivered of Cyrus, and the old grandfather delivered the child to Harpagus, his chief captain, to be destroyed. Cyrus, however, was preserved as the son of a tradesman in the mountains of Persia, and lived to dethrone his grandfather, and literally to conquer all Asia.

Astyages is said to have discovered Cyrus when about ten years of age, by his being brought before him by a nobleman for beating his son during a game in which the boys had made Cyrus king! Astyages sent in haste for the soothsayers and asked what was to be done. They replied that there was now no danger from the lad, for the dream had become true, in play, and that predictions were often thus oddly verified. He accordingly allowed Cyrus to live and verify the dream in earnest.

When Cyrus had deposed his grandfather, and had already begun to fulfil the Hebrew prophecies, that he should 'subdue nations before him, and loose the loins of kings, Cræsus

the king of Lydia, famed for his enormous wealth, proposed to attack him before he was grown too mighty. For this purpose he desired to consult the oracles, but he first laid a scheme to ascertain the reliability of the oracles. For this purpose he sent special messengers to the different oracles of Greece, and to that of Jupiter Ammon in Libya, and commanded these envoys on a certain day to ask them what the king of Lydia was doing at that moment. What were the answers of the other oracles is not known, but that of Delphi was :—

See! I number the sands: I fathom the depth of the ocean;  
 Hear even the dumb: comprehend too the thoughts of the silent.  
 Now perceive I an odour, an odour it seemeth of lamb's flesh,  
 As boiling it seetheth, commixed with the flesh of a tortoise,  
 Brass is beneath, and with brass is it covered over.

When the envoys returned, Cræsus, who had kept his purpose close in his own heart, found that the Delphian oracle alone had read it there; for he had determined on this day to do something which he thought it would be impossible for the oracle to find out. Accordingly, he had cut a lamb and a tortoise to pieces, and boiled them in a brass kettle. Satisfied that the oracle had superhuman knowledge, he then determined to win its good word by a magnificent offering. This consisted of three thousand oxen, a hundred and seventy golden tiles, a golden lion, many gold and silver vessels, a female statue of gold of three ells high, adorned with the necklace and girdle of his own queen, of enormous value. With this bribe to the oracle, Cræsus desired his ambassador to ask whether he should march against the Persians. The oracle replied :

*Κροῖσος, ἄλλυ διαβάς, μεγάλην ἀρχὴν διαλύσει.*

If Cræsus pass the Halys, he shall destroy a great empire.

On receiving this answer, Cræsus was perfectly satisfied, not doubting for a moment that the great empire to be destroyed was Persia. He sent, in his gratitude, a present to every inhabitant of Delphi, and put another question, whether his rule should long continue. The oracle replied, ‘ If ever

a mule should become king of the Persians, then tender-footed Lydian, flee to the rocky banks of the Hermos, make no halt, and care not to blush for thy cowardice.'

Satisfied that no mule could ever become king of Persia, Cræsus marched against Cyrus, was defeated and captured, and his kingdom incorporated in the Persian empire. Then he upbraided bitterly the Delphian oracle, but this answered that he had solely his own carelessness to blame in not asking *what* kingdom it was that should be destroyed, and as to the mule, Cyrus was that mule, for he was the son of a Mede and a Persian, of a princess and of a man of but humble condition.

Another question which he had put to the oracle was whether his son, who was dumb, would ever be able to speak. To this son, probably, the oracle referred, when it said it could read the thoughts of the dumb. The answer to this question was:—

Lydian, foolish of heart, although a potentate mighty,  
Long not to hear the voice of a son in thy palace:  
'Twill bring thee no good,—for know that his mouth he will open  
Of all days on the one most unlucky.

On the day that Sardis was taken, a Persian rushed upon Cræsus to stab him, when the son, breaking a life's silence, cried out, 'Man, do not kill Cræsus.'

Cræsus had another son, Atys, a young man distinguished above all his contemporaries. Cræsus was warned in a vision that he should be killed by a sharp point of iron. Cræsus, therefore, kept him from all warlike pursuits, and even from hunting, but being at last persuaded by a friend to allow Atys to accompany him to the chase, Cræsus put his son under the special guardianship of this friend, and in the fight with a boar, the spear of this very friend, missing its mark, killed Atys! Adrastus, this ill-fated friend, slew himself in remorse at the accident.

Herodotus says, that Cræsus, when placed on a pyre to be burnt alive, prayed vehemently to Apollo, who sent a heavy thunder storm and quenched the flame. Cyrus

hearing that Cræsus had called on the name of Solon repeatedly during his being bound on the pyre, and learning that Solon had refused to call him happy till he knew his last hour, liberated him and retained him as a friend.

The termination of the career of Cyrus was as completely prognosticated as his commencement, at least by the pagan deities. In his expedition against the Massagetæ, Cyrus dreamed that he saw Darius, the son of Hystaspes, with wings on his shoulders, one of which overshadowed Europe, the other Asia. He therefore sent at once for Hystaspes, and told him what he had seen, and that he was sure that Darius, who was at home in Persia, was plotting against him, and the gods had thus warned him against him. He, therefore, sent Hystaspes home to take care of his son till his return. But, says Herodotus, it was not that Darius, a youth of only twenty years of age, was plotting against him, but that the gods had foreshadowed to him that he would be killed during that campaign, as he was, by Tomyris, the queen of the Massagetæ, and that Darius was destined to succeed him (Clio, 210).

Many supernatural events, according to Herodotus, attended the insane career of Cambyses, the son of Cyrus. In his expedition to Egypt he determined to disinter the body of King Amasis, and after insulting it, burn it, an abomination to the Egyptians; but the Egyptians, the historian says, declared that Amasis, before his death, had been warned of this by the oracle, and ordered his body to be buried in a secret place, and another body put in his tomb, which Cambyses treated as he had threatened. Cambyses besides destroying the images of the Egyptian gods, stabbed Apis, the sacred bull, in the thigh, so that he died, but in consequence Cambyses went mad, and died himself eventually by his own wound, piercing his thigh exactly in the same spot as he mounted his horse. Cambyses dreamed that Smerdis had usurped his throne in his absence, and was wanting to march back to Persia in a rage, when he thus met his death. He sent word before him to put his brother Smerdis to death, which

was done, but it turned out that the usurper was not his brother Smerdis, but Smerdis one of the Magi, and that his throne was in the hands of the Magi, who pretended that this false Smerdis was the true one. The oracle had long before declared that Cambyses would die at Ecbatana, and on being wounded he enquired what the place was called, and hearing that it was Ecbatana, he knew that his end was come.

Darius was encouraged by various omens to avenge the country of Smerdis, and assume the throne, as he did. When Darius besieged Babylon, a Babylonian tauntingly said, when mules produced young, then the Medes might take Babylon, but not till then. In the twentieth month of the siege, says Herodotus, a mule produced a foal, and the omen was received as a certain sign of the capture of the city, which soon after took place.

The Chaldean doctrines were frequently quoted by the Greek philosophers, as by Proclus on the *Timæus* and others, and they call them (*λόγια*) oracles; those of Hierocles being supposed to be a mere translation of them. Pythagoras is also supposed to have drawn much from them. Julian, a Chaldean and theurgist, turned these oracles into Greek verse, his father Julian having before him written of demons and Telesiurgies. This was done in the reign of Marcus Antoninus. In them are evident traces of theurgic magic, especially in the mention of the Hecatine circle, and the directions about it.

The mythology of Persia met with a sweeping reform in the person of Zoroaster. All the gods of the Chaldean genesis were brushed away as the mere flies of Beelzebub, and the Supreme restored to his throne, yet not in undivided occupancy. Two great powers whom he was admitted to have created, Ormuzd and Ahriman, with their hosts of subordinate spirits, good and bad, rose into a prominence which hid from the general view the real divinity. Neither did Zoroaster, as has been represented, eradicate the worship of the elementary powers of nature, and place fire as the one great active principle best symbolising the Omnipotent.

Zoroaster acknowledged the one uncreated and supreme Deity, as all other systems before him had done, and he introduced an essentially Spiritual race of beings, as governing the universe, or as disturbing this government, but he left the old root of the worship of the elements; nay, of every visible thing, in his system; and we shall see that he further perfected the ritual of their worship in the great book of his laws, theological and civil, and left it in full exercise. What Zoroaster did was to hurl down and destroy the more sensual deities of the pagan world, and place above the worship of visible things, that of essentially Spiritual and good essences; and under this worship he introduced a more pure and moral doctrine of life, a higher and juster notion of the Divine nature, and of our relation toward it. Sensuality, the great and monster vice of all other pagan systems, was put under a stern and terrible ban. Every tendency to sensual license was reprobated and made strictly punishable, and the doctrine of a future and fiery retribution was enunciated in unequivocal terms. The fault of his system was, that he placed the great Father of all life too much in the back-ground, committed the world so much to the rule of the two great antagonist principles, Ormuzd and Ahriman, the good and the evil powers, that the Deity soon was lost sight of, and the worship due to him was lavished on Ormuzd, and so downwards on all visible things, and on all active laws of life, in a manner which, though it left his system far above that of the rest of the pagan world, placed it infinitely below that of the true revealer of the Divine will. This, in fact, was an inevitable circumstance, for nothing but God in man, manifesting himself to man, could unfold to the world the sublime purity, and glory, and benevolence of the All-wise and the All-good in His celestial kingdom.

But Zoroaster made a marvellous step in the onward progress of religious and psychical developement. He demolished the mere outward idolatry of the nations, as Cambyses demolished the hawk-headed, bull-shaped, and dog-faced

images of Egypt. He quenched the infernal pruriency for obscenity and human blood, which stamped all other pagan hierarchies with the mark of the fiend; and he made a Spirit dynasty the direct object of the public mind, thus knitting up that mind with the spiritual rather than the physical world, and preparing it, not exclusively for this world, the mere vestibule of life, but for the eternity of life itself. That all this was the result of spiritualism, that is, of a direct spiritual agency operating through him, is a matter self-evident. Nothing but such agency can produce such effects. To say that a man is a great religious innovator is simply to say that he is a great medium of spirit power, the relative purity of which is immediately seen in the system produced. Whether it be Christ, the highest and purest of all promulgators of religion, God Himself assuming this office, to place man in the possession of the eternal and undivided truth, or Zoroaster, Confucius, Buddha, Mahomet, or Joe Smith, each wrapping some portion of the primal truth in the clay and mud, the rags and finery of earthism and devilism, nothing but a spiritual energy, acting from the spiritual world, can give life and force to such apostleship. In the lowest form of all those emanations, Mormonism, which many men superficially attribute to the motive power of imposture, there is a demon potency operating on the degraded human mind which could alone give attraction to such absurd teachings. As in drinking, so in these pseudo-religions, there is a devil in it. No mere taste for swallowing fluids could produce the stupendous madness of drinking which curses this age, causing men to sacrifice life, health, everything to the vice. It is the demon fire that enters the human bosom, burning, exsiccating, and frantically demanding fresh liquid flame to be poured on it, that could so far infatuate and destroy mankind. Zoroaster was a medium of the first class as to power, and much superior as to quality, to everything then about him.

The true history of Zoroaster, like that of all heroes and founders of religions of very early times, is involved in myths. There is said to have been a Chaldean Zoroaster,

but this may have arisen from Zoroaster having travelled to Chaldea, and studied the Chaldean theology. Huetius says Clement of Alexander represents Zoroaster, now a Persian, now a Mede. Suidas calls him a Perso-Mede: many call him a Bœotian, others an Ethiopian, that is, of the Asiatic Ethiopia, and, in short, says Bryant, they have found a Zoroaster wherever there were Magi. Bryant himself would reduce the name to that of priest of Apis, Zor or Zor-Aster, belonging to the bull, who was represented with a crescent moon on his side and a star between his horns. The religious reformer, who now bears the name of Zoroaster, was, in fact, a Persian of the reign of Darius Hystaspes, or, as he is called, Gustasp in the Zend-Avesta, about 550 years before Christ. His real name was Zeréthoschtrô, or the golden star. It was gradually softened to Zoroaster. M. Anquetil Du Perron, in his translation of the Zend-Avesta, has collected the various accounts which his followers have given of him. These bear plainly the character of fable, which the devotees of a national prophet always heap about his history. He is said to have descended from the kings of Persia both by his father Poroschasp and his mother Dogdo. Poroschasp was rich, especially in horses, and boasted of being descended from Djemschid, the fifth descendant of Noah, and, according to Persian traditions, endowed with creative powers by Ormuzd; and also from Feridoun, the eleventh descendant of Djemschid, and the first of the Poériodékéschans, or administrators of the laws of Djemschid, who freed Iran of the Arabs, and chased physical evils from the earth. He was given, as the consequence of prayer, to his father, and his birth was announced to his mother, not by an angel outwardly, but in dreams. She saw a being brilliant as Djemschid, hurling a book at the Dews, or evil spirits, before which they fled. She applied to a Magus for an interpretation of these dreams thrice repeated, and learned that she was to bear a son to whom Ormuzd would deliver his law, and who would bless the world with it. That the evil powers would be all up in arms against him. That she

herself would suffer much on account of her son, but that he would triumph over all his enemies, and a king would arise who would receive his law, and make it that of his kingdom; that it should prevail everywhere; Zoroaster should mount to heaven, and all his enemies descend to hell.

These and many other circumstances seem to have been engrafted on his history by his followers after the Christian era. It is said that Zoroaster laughed the moment that he was born, and that his head pulsated so violently that it lifted the hands that were laid on it. The Magi, alarmed at the portent, conspired to destroy him. The Dews, Devs, or devils, joined him in the endeavour. The reigning king, like Herod, but more prompt, rode off to kill the embryo prophet himself, but when he attempted to cut him in two at his mother's breast with his sword, his arm was withered up, and he fled with all his court. The Magi then made a bonfire, and stealing away Zoroaster from his mother, flung him into it; but the child received no injury from the fire, which felt under him like soft water. His mother found him thus, and carried him home. Numerous other attempts were made to kill him by driving fierce bullocks and horses over him, throwing him to wolves, and offering him poison; all in vain; God protected him.

When he was thirty years old, the age of Christ, he began his public career. He proceeded into Iran to the court of Gastasph. He was accompanied by many of his relatives, and arriving on the banks of the Araxes, as there was no boat, he ordered his attendants to follow him, and he walked over the water, and his friends seeing this followed, and walked over too, without wetting their clothes. Iran then extended from the Euphrates to the Indus. Zoroaster, warned in a dream of a combined attack of the Dews and Magicians, turned aside and ascended alone into the mountains of the Albordi. In these mountains he prayed that he might see the glory of God, and Bahman, the second of the Amschaspands, the six highest of the celestial spirits. Ormuzd appeared, and bade him shut his eyes and follow

him. When he opened them he found himself in the midst of heaven, in the presence of Ormuzd in the splendour of his glory, and surrounded by hosts of angels. Here Zoroaster conversed with Ormuzd, and prayed him to confer immortality upon him; but he refused, saying if man were made immortal there could be no resurrection. Ormuzd gave him something to eat like honey, which made him clairvoyant of everything in heaven and on earth. He related to him all that had occurred since the creation of man, and which should occur till the resurrection. Ormuzd taught him all that concerned him, the revolution of the heavens, of the good and bad influences of the stars, the secrets of nature; of the greatness of the Amschaspands, and the equal felicity of all beings in heaven. Zoroaster saw down in hell the terrible visage of Ahriman; and delivered from his power a soul which on earth had done both good and evil. Ahriman saw Ormuzd deliver the divine law to Zoroaster, and, raging, endeavoured to tear it from his hand; but in vain. Ormuzd then told him to return to earth, and teach the people the whole of that law, and say to them, 'That my light is hidden under all that shines;' a beautiful expression, intimating that the glory of this world appears to extinguish the glory of the world above; but it remains indestructibly radiant, though hidden from eyes dazzled by worldly splendour. Truth beams on eternally, and divine goodness does not cease, though clouds of earth hide them from men.

Having received the book of the law, Zoroaster was successively accosted by the other Amschaspands, who gave to him their respective powers over all the creatures, elements, and seasons of the earth. Ardibescht gave him the fire which should be kindled in every city destined to it, in honour of God, as the glory of fire comes from the glory of God, and that neither water nor mud should be able to quench it. Mobeds, Destours, and Herbeds, priests and officers to tend the fire and discharge the functions of religion, were appointed. Zoroaster is said, in returning to the

mountains of Albordi or the Balkan, to have made in a cavern the first temple to Mithra, the Creator, which was opened in Persia, but afterwards imitated in all parts of it.

The Dews and Magicians again made a furious attack on Zoroaster to secure and destroy the Zend-Avesta, but he repeated a chapter of it, and put them to flight. He then set out to Balkh, the capital of Gustasp, to announce his interview with Ormuzd, and to show the book of the law. As he could not procure admittance to the king he miraculously cleft the roof of the palace, and descended through it to the royal presence. The courtiers and magicians fled in dismay. Gustasp assembled them again, and Zoroaster, seated on a carpet in the middle of the assembly, answered all questions put to him on all ancient sciences, or whatever else of difficulty they could propose. Gustasp was perfectly satisfied, but the courtiers, the ministers, the magi, the generals, were all filled with fury that their ancient customs and laws should be thus set aside by one man, and the account of attempts they made to destroy his credit, and of the miracles which Zoroaster performed to confound them, are too voluminous and too eastern in character to admit of detail. In a word, Zoroaster succeeded; his law and the new religion were established.

This law was both theological and civil. Zoroaster sought to be to Persia what Moses was to the Jews. The Zend-Avesta means the Living Word, and this, of which we have but the twentieth section, is divided into three grand divisions; the Izeschné, thé Visfered, and the Vendidad. These are again subdivided into Nosks, Fargards, Cardés, Has, &c. They include a Litany, a Liturgy, and a general code of laws. There is much confusion amongst them, parts of one being strangely mixed with parts of another, and the prayers, which are almost endless, are extremely wordy and long; in fact, they are a perfect example of Christ's statement of men thinking to be heard for their much speaking. These prayers are for every possible occasion. When you cut

your nails or your hair, when you see a herd of cattle, a leprous person, mountains, a cemetery, a city, a country, water, before sleeping, when you sneeze, when you make pastry and sweetmeats, when you see pools, rivers, the sea, great reservoirs, when you kill cattle or kill vermin, and on a thousand other occasions. And not only are there prayers but ceremonies for these occasions. You begin cutting the nail of the finger on the right hand next to the little finger, uttering proper words as you cut with a knife made expressly for this purpose. Next the index finger, and so in a certain prescribed order. You divide each fragment of nail cut off with the knife, saying, 'It is the will of Ormuzd, &c.' The cuttings are then to be collected in a paper, the paper laid on a stone, three circles drawn round the stone, with proper ceremonies at each stage of the process, and turning towards the sun, and accompanying prayers. Then you are to lay earth on the paper three times, accompanied with certain prayers.

Yet, amid all this folly and trifling, there are sound and excellent laws laid down. As Persia is very hot, there are plenty of washings and purifications prescribed, though there is one disgusting custom made very general and sacred, that of washing in the liquid secretions of cattle. Priests practice this in public worship, ladies in private worship; new-born babes are first washed in this liquid. This is because the bull is sacred; the tradition being, that not only men, but all other animals, issued from the body of a great bull created by Ormuzd, undoubtedly originating in the issue of man and beast from the ark, which used to be drawn with pointed stem and stern standing up like horns, and eventually by imagination exalted into an animal, a bull with expanded horns. This bull was worshipped by the Persians.

In his theology, Zoroaster was more tolerant than many Christians. It is one of the dearest beliefs of a large part of the Christian world that their wicked neighbours shall be eternally tormented in fire. So precious is this hope to them that it would appear impossible that they could enjoy heaven

without the firm persuasion that this eternal horror was going on. On the contrary, Zoroaster taught, that Time without Bounds, or the Eternal, created Ormuzd and Ahriman, the good and evil principle to contend together, supported by their respective hosts of Amschaspands, Izeds, Ferouërs, &c., or good spirits, and Dews or Devs, our devils or bad spirits, the myrmidons of Ahriman. Ormuzd made pure men, pure beasts, trees bearing good fruit, and flowers yielding pure fragrance, everything, indeed, for the benefit and pleasure of man. Ahriman corrupted man and, therefore, made impure and wicked men, oppressors, tyrants, thieves, murderers, murderers of reputation, base lawyers, corrupt judges, Wooden *vice*-chancellors. He created all kinds of vermin, and destroyed or corrupted the fruit with it; instilled poison into plants and flowers; threw venomous snakes and scorpions amongst them. His Dews were everywhere spreading blights, raising storms, effecting wrecks, breathing out malignant fevers, plagues and diseases. Inflaming devilish lusts, and lighting up the evil eye to blast and wither whatever was happy and good. This state of things was to last for twelve thousand years. The first three thousand years were to be under Ormuzd, almost inclusively; the next six Ormuzd and Ahriman were jointly to occupy; the last three would be given up to Ahriman, and at the end Ormuzd would pronounce the Omnipotent word Honover, by which Ahriman and his hosts would be vanquished. He would then repent; Ormuzd would enter into a solemn contract with him before the Eternal, and he and all his Dews would be forgiven and restored. Hell itself would be reformed, and every part of creation purged of evil and suffering. As for men, all of them, whatever saints they might think themselves, must go into it for a time, but no man would be punished beyond his deserts, and none for ever.

So far, however, from the followers of Zoroaster worshipping only God, very little is heard of the Supreme in his system. Ormuzd is the great object of worship, and from him downwards every good power and spirit, and every object in

creation. There are numerous orizons in which stars, winds, water, woods, animals, fruits, corn, men, and every imaginable thing is done homage to, on the plea that Ormuzd has created them good. There are two powers in his system, which it is not easy to see where they are placed:—the living creative Word, and Mithra. As I have stated, some persons think the Persian triad consisted of Ormuzd, Mithra, and the great mundane Psyche, but it appears rather to consist of the Eternal, the Creative Word, and Ormuzd. But where, then, and who is Mithra? No doubt, the sun was generally regarded as Mithra, but Herodotus (Clio. I. 132) says that it was the Assyrian goddess Myletta, or Venus, called by the Arabians, Alitta, and the Persians, Mitra. If this be the case, we have here again the feminine principle in the Deity.

On the whole, the system of Zoroaster was a pure and sublime system for pagans. Like all other systems it became corrupted and sensualised. Mahommedanism drove it out of Persia in the seventh century, and took its place. Many of the Guebers, or Fire-worshippers, as the Mahommedans called them, fled into India, where they still continue, and in the deserts of Kerman under the name of Parsees.

No system was a more spiritual system. It was introduced by assumed revelation and miracles; it introduced a world of good and bad spirits, and established a firm faith in them. In other words, under other names, it introduced God, Christ, the devil, and all the attendant angels, archangels, thrones, principalities, and powers; guardian angels, and familiar spirits. These same realities lie at the bottom of all systems, however worked up to appear novelties. Mahomed copied many things from the Zend-Avesta, as his journey to heaven, his praying towards the East, his rejection of images, &c.

The end of the great Persian kingdom, which stretched from Greece to India, was attended by miraculous events, and to the last moment the Magi showed their spiritual insight. Alexander, who destroyed this great empire, was foreshown by the prophecies of Daniel; and as we have seen on the authority of Josephus, that as he was warned in a dream

not to perpetrate any mischief in Jerusalem, and obeyed the warning, so he was attended, like Cyrus, by the spiritual warnings of the Magi.

When Alexander of Macedon made his second visit to Babylon, when he was three hundred furlongs from the city, the Chaldeans sent a deputation of their most famous and experienced Magi to warn him on no account to enter the place, as their art showed him that if he did he would certainly die there. They assured him that if he would pass by the city, and build the sepulchre of Belus, which the Persians had destroyed, the danger would be avoided. He was so much impressed by the statement that he sent many of his friends into the city, but himself camped two hundred furlongs from it. But the philosophers, the followers of Anaxagoras, and others, went out and so ridiculed the notion of the Magi foretelling events, that he quickly despised all divinations whatever, and especially that of the Chaldeans, so famous all over the world.

After burying his favourite, Hephaestion, a circumstance occurred which considerably startled him. For when he was anointing himself, and had laid his royal robes and crown on the throne, one of the inhabitants, who was confined, found his chains suddenly drop off, and without any of the guard noticing him, he marched directly into the palace, put on the crown and robes and seated himself on the throne. Alexander, amazed at the strangeness of the thing, went up to him, and asked the man who he was, and who advised him to do so? The man simply replied that 'he knew nothing at all.' The augur being called to explain the circumstance, recommended that the man should be put to death, and this was done. But the circumstance sunk deep into Alexander's mind, and reflecting on what the Chaldean had foretold, he cursed the philosophers who had ridiculed the prognostic, and felt a renewed respect for the wisdom of the Chaldeans.

A second omen added to his perturbation. He went out accompanied by several vessels to view the harbour of Babylon, but his ship was soon parted from the rest, and

went tossing about for some days, so that his life was despaired of. At length the vessel was thrust into a narrow creek overhung with bushes and trees, where his turban or diadem was plucked by a bough off his head, and thrown into the water. A sailor jumping out of the vessel swam for and recovered the diadem, putting it on his own head that he might the more readily regain the ship. The circumstance was regarded by himself and the Chaldeans as ominous, and he was advised to sacrifice to the gods.

When Calanus, the Indian philosopher, ascended his funeral pile, as I have already stated, he announced to Alexander that he would follow him in two days.

At the feast attending the proposed sacrifices, he drank off at a draught a great cup of wine, called the cup of Hercules, gave a great sigh, seemed struck as with a thunderbolt, and was led out to his death-bed. The cup was suspected to have been poisoned by Cassander, the son of Antipater. Thus the great conqueror died, the victim of the shallow wisdom of the materialistic philosophers of the time.

Afterwards, when Antigonus went to Babylon and quarrelled with Seleucus the governor, Seleucus, fearing the fate of Python, made his escape with a party of horse, intending to join Ptolemy in Egypt. The Chaldeans informed Antigonus that it was decreed that if Seleucus got safely away, he would become lord of all Asia, and would kill Antigonus in a battle with him. On this Antigonus sent after Seleucus to intercept him, but in vain, and every particular of the prophecy became verified.

Such was the ancient faith of these great primitive empires. I shall have to show that over the whole region which they once occupied, notwithstanding changes of theologic systems, the present population, as indeed of the whole East, retains the fixed persuasion of spiritual influences on mankind.

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT EGYPT.

---

Multarum rerum naturas nostram superare scientiam et fallere.

AUGUSTINE, *De Civitate Dei*, lib. xxi. c. 4.

De nos jours, le passé glorieux de l'Égypte, de l'Assyrie, de la Grèce et de Rome n'est qu'une lettre morte pour les savants; les musées, remplis de chefs-d'œuvre, n'ont de l'attrait que pour les artistes, amateurs des belles formes; mais il y a là plus que de vaines formes; *une réalité vivante* se déroule devant nos yeux étonnés, lorsque nous voyons ces chefs-d'œuvre animés par le souffle puissant de l'esprit qui jadis a vivifié leurs modèles corporels.

LE BARON GULDENSTUBBE, *Pneumatologie Positive*, p. 50.

---

I HAVE given so much explanation of the mythology of the Egyptians in my chapter on the original religion of the ancient nations, that we may here dismiss that part of the subject. We may regard Egypt, next to Chaldea, as the great school and mother of mythologic spiritualism. The Egyptian system was carried into Greece by Danaus, Cadmus, and Orpheus. Some make Orpheus a Thracian, others a Theban, but the greatest authorities make him an Egyptian. He would seem to have travelled over various regions ere he reached Greece. The story of his descending to Hades to recall his wife Eurydice is referred to the descent of Horus to the shades. Some say that he lived eleven ages before the siege of Troy. Bryant would convert him into a city in Pieria or Paeonia. Others think Orpheus was a general name for one of the Magi; others that Orpheus and Cadmus only represent Egyptian colonies settling in Greece, and bringing mysterious and oracular songs with them. These colonies,

it is said, spread over various countries like a deluge. Amongst them went Canaanites and Caphtorim of Palestine. They settled in Colchis, Thrace, Phrygia, Sicily, Etruria. Istrus and Diodorus Siculus speak largely of them. These matters were so well known in Egypt, and the very recent civilisation of the Greeks derived from them, that Solon was mortified to hear the priests in Egypt say that the Greeks were but children, and had derived everything from them, as testified by the names of most of their gods, goddesses, men and women; as Cecrops, Ion, Ione, Codrus, Helen, and the like. The Pelasgi were Egyptians, and as Zonaras says, 'All these things came from Chaldea to Egypt, and from thence were derived to the Greeks.'

There is something remarkable in Egypt as connected with the spiritual history of man. It is described in the Bible as the land of darkness and of bondage, and yet as a land famous for its wisdom. The patriarchs, one after another, had to descend into Egypt and to be brought up out of it again. This was the successive case with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Joseph was sold into Egypt and yet had his bones carried up again into the Promised Land. The Israelites were carried as a nation into Egypt, and brought up again in triumph. Christ was carried down into Egypt in accordance with prophecy, which said, 'Out of Egypt have I called my Son.' He was brought up again thence to fulfill His great career, and to free the human race from spiritual bondage and darkness. The French, under Bonaparte, had to descend into Egypt and the English had to go down there in pursuit of them. We are all spiritually sent down into Egypt, into darkness, bondage of soul, gloomy doubt, and despair, till we are called up thence in the footsteps of Christ, the Redeemer, of whom Moses was the type. Yet it is the land of much abstruse wisdom; Moses was learned in it, and it was diffused by pen and the colonies all over the west through Greece, whose philosophy, based on Egypt, we are sedulously taught to this day. The day of redemption from Egypt has not yet come to our schools,

where it reigns triumphant over Christianity in classic studies.

What wonder, then, that Egypt was the great mistress of arts and philosophies, patent and occult, in the ancient world! There is no doubt that the power of Egypt lay in the retention of an ampler portion than other nations of the same epoch of the original knowledge and power of human nature, of that primal period when man still held much of that spiritual clairvoyance and sympathy with the spirit-world which he possessed before the Fall. 'The ancient wisdom of the Egyptians,' says Dr. Ennemoser, 'is not a creation of history, a gradual developement, as in natural objects; for man is not a production of nature, he is an immediate creation and image of God, which resembles him and is perfect in soul and body. That ancient natural wisdom of early nations was but fragmentary, for the original perfection had been lost before recorded times. These sealed temples were illuminated by but a faint ray of that originally pure spirit, a small and confused consolation to fallen man; here a few blossoms of prophecy appeared occasionally on the barren stem.'

And Schubert says in like manner, 'An old tradition, a prophecy of the *Völuspá*, appears to announce that nature first became conscious through the living word, through the soul of man. The word, however, appears as a higher revelation. We know that among the Persians a creative spirit and a power over nature and the being of things is ascribed to the living word. Language, like the prophecies of the poet and seer, was created by a higher inspiration. To the speaker of the living word the future and past were revealed, because the eternal spirit, in which the future as well as the past is contained, spake in him. In the early ages of the world, speech was an immediate result of inspiration; and certainly the theory that social wants had created it by degrees, from various simple sounds, could only be of modern date. This view of the early ages which derives language from inspiration, can only be appreciated through the most ancient natural philosophy. According to this, all beings

exist in and by the high influence which is common to them all. This is the flame in light, the spirit in language, love in marriage. This belief in the one common spirit of all things is perceptible in the religious doctrines of the Persians, the Indians, and Egyptians. By these theories it was plain through what means man became acquainted with the secrets of nature, futurity and the past; by inspiration and prophecy. That higher, universally common spirit, in which the laws of the change of time, the cause of everything, future as well as present, becomes the connecting medium, through which the souls of those who are separated by time and space approach each other; and the mind, when, in the moments of inspiration, it is sunk into the depths of the spirit of nature, is placed in a spiritual communication with all things, and receives the power of influencing them. Those portions of knowledge which among us have only been drawn forth singly, after a long and tedious investigation, are but a small portion of that comprehensive knowledge which antiquity preserved.'

This was the knowledge which lay at the bottom of 'the wisdom of Egypt,' and which was preserved with so much secrecy in the recesses of their temples. Whence came the higher and more spiritual philosophy of Greece? that philosophy which in Plato has been matter of astonishment, and has been pronounced to approach to the sublime doctrines of Christianity? It was brought from Egypt by the successive sages of Greece, who went down into Egypt, like the patriarchs, to come up laden with the spoils of the Egyptians — Orpheus, Thales, who was said first to proclaim the immortality of the soul in Greece, Pythagoras, and Solon. It was in Egypt that the great lawgiver of Greece was taught that the Greeks were yet in philosophy but children. And so carefully was this primal knowledge guarded by the Egyptians that Pythagoras is said by Iamblichus to have spent twenty-two years before he could penetrate into the core of their mysteries. Not all the power of Amasis, the Egyptian King, could induce the priests to reveal this sacred knowledge to a stranger, till he had been sent from

temple to temple, and made to undergo severe discipline. Pythagoras returned only to fall a martyr to the great psychologic truths that he first poured out upon the astonished mind of Greece. He wandered throughout Greece, in Delos, and Crete, in Sparta and Elis; everywhere neglected or regarded but as a madman, till he was driven from Samos and passed over into Italy. There he taught, and, as it is said, wrought miracles in the different colonies of Magna Grecia, Crotona, Metapontus, Rhegium, and Agrigentum. But the martyrdom of new truth pursued him. At Crotona his opponents burnt down his school, destroying in the flames forty of his chief disciples. Flying to Metapontus he himself was compelled to seek refuge in the temple of the Muses, and there perished by starvation. This was the penalty of Pythagoras for introducing spiritualism into Greece. After he had opened the way, a long train of good men sought in Egypt the fountains of ancient truth, which they clothed in new forms — Dædalus, Homer, Democritus of Abdera, Ænopsis, Euripides, Eudoxus, Herodotus, Solon, and others.

But the priests imparted their secret and divine sciences unto them charily; and Homer represents his sorcerers as Egyptian, as Xenophon and Plato represent their ideals as Persian. The secret of the musical sounds emitted by the statue of Memnon at sunrise has never transpired. Yet all ancient authors attest the fact, and that it still continued to do so after Cambyses had had it opened to see whether it was caused by machinery.—(Scholiastes Juvenalis.)

So profoundly secret did the Egyptian priests preserve their knowledge, that the vulgar multitude was suffered to worship all kind of animals: cats, apes, bulls, crocodiles (which had their sacred waters), and even winds and herbs. Diodorus Siculus, speaking of the gross superstition of the common people of Egypt, says that such was their worship of cats, that everyone killing one was put to death, and that in Ptolemy's time, a cat being killed by a Roman, the people flew to his dwelling, and that neither the fear of the Romans, who were making a league with Ptolemy, nor the influence

of the princes sent to persuade them, could deliver the man from the popular rage. Of this, Diodorus says, that he was an eye-witness (b. i. c. 6).

The priests seem to have considered their esoteric knowledge as too sacred except for their own caste, and for the use of the state. Amongst the items of this knowledge, however, the paintings on the walls of their temples, as copied by Denon, Montfauçon, and others, show that mesmerism and clairvoyance were well known to them, and that, through these and other ancient knowledges, they derived spirit communications, and practised extensively in their temples the art of healing. As in the Grecian temples afterwards, these practices, derived from Egypt, were in general use. Amongst the paintings in their temples are the figures of priests in the attitude of making mesmeric passes, and others of patients under manipulation, or thrown into the magnetic sleep. Not only were bronze hands found in the temples, with the fingers in the form for manipulating (see Montfauçon), but these were carried in the festivals of Isis. Anubis is seen leaning in the sacred pictures over the bed of the sick, and putting his hand upon them. The patient is variously seen in the sleep, as awaking, and as arising. A French author in the 'Annalen der Magnetisme Animal,' has shown fully the mesmeric nature of these Egyptian representations. 'Magnetism,' he says, 'was daily practised in the temples of Isis, Osiris, and Serapis!' And this is borne out by all the ancient historians who visited Egypt. Diodorus Siculus says, 'The Egyptians declare that Isis has rendered them good services in the healing sciences, through curative methods, which she revealed to them; that now, having become immortal, she takes particular pleasure in the religious services of men, and occupies herself particularly with their health: and that she assists them in dreams, revealing thereby her benevolence. This is proved, not by fable, as among the Greeks, but by authentic facts. In reality, all nations of the earth bear witness to the power of this goddess in regard to the cure of diseases by her influence. In dreams she reveals to those

who are suffering, the most proper remedies for their sickness ; and by following exactly her orders, persons have recovered, contrary to the expectation of the world, who have been given up by all the physicians.'

This is exactly in accordance with the practice of modern mesmeric clairvoyance ; and it is curious that Herodotus tells us that Rameses, the Egyptian king, descended to the mansion of death, and after some stay returned to the light. The anniversary of his return was held sacred as a festival by the Egyptians. There can be no doubt but this descent of Rameses was in the mesmeric trance. The same processes went on in nearly all the temples of Egypt. In the temple of Serapis at Canopus, Strabo says, 'Great worship is performed ; many miracles are done, which the most celebrated men believe and practise, while others devote themselves to the sacred sleep.' At Canopus, Serapis was visited by the highest personages with great veneration, and in the interior were, according to the same authorities (Greek historians, who went thither, and spoke of what they themselves saw), all kinds of sacred pictures, portraying miraculous cures. Still more celebrated was the temple at Alexandria, where the sacred or temple-sleep was continually practised, and where sick persons were entirely cured. I shall have to notice the miracles of Vespasian performed here, as related by Tacitus, when I come to Roman spiritualism.

As I have said, not only the mythology of Egypt, but its mysteries and oracles were planted in Greece. As we shall have to revert to the subject there, it is needless to dwell longer on these subjects here, especially as the Bible, in the books of Moses, has so fully demonstrated the spirit-power of the priests of Egypt. I shall, therefore, close this section of my subject with a few remarks on the doctrine of metempsychosis, and of an example or two of oracular prognostics. The superstitious veneration of the common people arose from this doctrine of transmigration, as taught in the sacred books of Hermes Trismegistus. The Egyptians believed that the souls of men at death passed into other bodies, either men or

animals. That, according to the degree of purity or impurity of life here, they passed into pure or impure animals. That it required three thousand years for a human soul to continue its transmigrations through every species of bird and beast. At the end of that time, if the soul was thoroughly purified, it passed to heaven, and became free of the law of migration, residing with the gods. If not then sufficiently purged, it passed again into bodily forms. According to Herodotus and Clemens Alexandrinus, the following prayer was uttered at Egyptian funerals:—‘Deign, ye gods who give life to men, to give a favourable judgement of the soul of the deceased, that it may pass to the eternal gods.’

As we shall see amongst the Greeks, washings, bathings, rubbings, and fumigations, attended the temple cures of Egypt. The incense used, Plutarch, in his treatise on Isis and Osiris, says, was called *Kyphi*, and consisted of six different ingredients. That in procuring prophetic sleep it was assisted by the music of a lyre, which the Pythagorians used also for the same purpose. It required all these means to reduce the action of the body, and to place the soul free from it, and above it, in uninterrupted rapport with the spirit-world. The Egyptian priests described to Herodotus the descent of King *Rhampsinitus* into this purely spiritual existence, in which he conversed with the gods.

Amongst the most striking announcements of the oracles, besides those celebrated ones of *Jupiter Ammon*, in the case of *Cræsus* and others, we may notice the following as given by the Greek historians. An oracle pronounced that *Mycerinus*, the son of *Cheops*, had only six years to live, and, though he remonstrated, he could not get the doom reversed. *Sethon*, who had been a priest of *Vulcan*, ascending the throne, was alarmed at the approach of *Sennacherib*, King of *Assyria*, and the warrior tribe deserting him, he entered the temple of *Vulcan*, and implored his aid. The god sent him a vision as he stood before his image, telling him not to fear, for he himself would fight for him. Accordingly, *Sethon* marched against *Sennacherib* with a crowd of mechanics and

tradespeople; and the night before the battle, a legion of field-mice invaded the Assyrian camp, and devoured the quivers and bowstrings of the enemy, so that Sethon gained an easy victory over them.

After the death of Sethon, twelve kings reigned in Egypt, dividing it, says Herodotus, into so many provinces; but the oracle announced that he who made a libation from a brazen cup in the temple of Vulcan, would become the sole king. On one occasion Psammeticus, finding himself without the usual golden cup when the twelve had to pour libations, plucked off his helmet, stretched it out to receive the wine, and made his libation. The rest of the kings, seeing the oracle fulfilled, instead of hailing him king, banished him into the marshes on the sea-coast. Hence he sent to consult the oracle how he should avenge himself of this wrong. The oracle replied that vengeance would come when brass men arose from the sea. To Psammeticus this appeared a hopeless response, but soon afterwards some Ionian and Carian pirates in brass armour landing (a thing never seen in Egypt before), he saw the meaning of the oracle, engaged these foreigners, and by their aid won the throne.

The same historian was told in Egypt, that when the king Amasis was a youth, he was connected with a band of revellers and pilferers. Those robbed by him frequently carried him before the oracles, some of which pronounced him guilty, and others did not. On coming to the throne, he neglected the temples of all the gods who acquitted him, and would give nothing towards the repairs of those temples, having satisfied himself that they were false oracles; but those which had convicted him, he attended with the greatest care, as being truthful gods, and pronouncing just judgements. (Euterpe, 174). He was, moreover, informed that a deputation of Egyptians being sent into Lybia to the temple of Jupiter Ammon, the Ammonian king, Thearchus, told them of a neighbouring nation, the Nasamonians, who were all necromancers.

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT INDIA AND CHINA.

---

Ταράσσει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους οὐ τὰ πράγματα, ἀλλὰ τὰ περὶ τῶν πραγμάτων δόγματα.—EPICETUS.

They are not facts which perplex men, but the opinions about these facts.

Oh then, let us daily ask God to form around us an immense void in which we shall see nothing but Him, a profound silence in which we shall hear nothing but Him. Let us beseech Him to raise our souls to an elevation where fear of the judgements of the world shall not reach us; where the world itself shall disappear and sink away beneath! Let us entreat Him to envelope us in His radiance, and inspire us with the holy folly of His gospel, and especially to penetrate our souls with a love to Him that has loved us with a love so intense and dominant, that it would cost us as much to descend from that height to the world, as it has cost us to ascend from the world.

VINET'S *Vital Christianity*, 76.

---

**E**XCEPT that the Brahminical and Buddhistic gospels are not literally our gospel, we may use this aspiration of the eloquent Swiss theologian, as expressing the fundamental aim and doctrine of the Indian theology of both its great schools. The aim of the religion of Brahma was to raise men from the thralldom of the senses, and introduce them into the pure liberty of God. The Vedas, which, with the laws of Menu, are the most ancient sacred books of the Hindoos, as they believe wholly inspired, teach the same doctrine as the Platonists, that the soul is enveloped in a vehicle of pure ether, *sûkshonas-arîra*, a finer body. In this it becomes endowed with self-consciousness, and excited by a host of sensations, which it is the business of buddhi, reason, to command. It is then introduced into the physical

body, and passes through a succession of such bodies, like an actor who assumes a variety of costumes and characters. When it has run this round of transmigrations, it appears before the judge of the dead, Yamas, and, according to its moral condition, is condemned to pass through the different purifying hells, or is translated to the paradise of Indra. When it becomes perfectly pure, it is absorbed into the divine nature, and is in unity with God, but by no means loses in this state its individuality. This is, in fact, the general resurrection into the coming world of light, a doctrine with equal plainness announced by Zoroaster (see Colebrooke's *Transactions* 32, and *Asiatic Researches* ix. 290). To attain this state of conquest over the senses, and of unity with the Deity, the various devotees of India, from the most ancient times to the present, have undergone incredible sufferings. The Fakirs and Yogis, who were well known to the Greeks and Romans (see Strabo, in various places, Lucan, Plutarch, Cicero in his *Tusculum*, Pliny vii. 2, &c.), under the name of Gymnosophists, have, in all ages, from the highest antiquity (see Papi's *Letters*, Sir William Jones, and all writers on Indian antiquities), like the Egyptian anchorites, devoted themselves to year-long and life-long exposure to attain this highest end of existence. The laws of Menu prescribe minutely such inflictions. 'Let the devotee,' they say, 'push himself backward and forward on the ground, or stand on his toes the whole day, or continually sit down and rise again; let him go into the water at sunrise, noon, and sunset, and bathe; in the hottest season of the year surround himself with five fires, and in the winter stand constantly in a wet garment, and so let him proceed, ever increasing his penances in severity' (Menu, 6, 22). Thus in the Ramayann, they are represented as sitting betwixt fires, lying in winter in cold water, standing on tiptoe, living on dried leaves and water, clad in bark of trees, or as in Sakontala, buried in ant-nests, and their necks involved in prickly creeping plants, and birds'-nests built on their shoulders. Others lie on beds spiked with sharp nails, and

a common penance of the votaries of Siva was to have a hook stuck through the flesh of their backs and were thus twisted up and swung through the air. These terrible penances which were existing, in the time of Alexander of Macedon, as we learn from Megasthenes, have continued to our time. Alexander von Humboldt in Astrachan, saw an Indian Yogi who had continued for fifteen years to sit naked in the portico of the temple, through the severest winters, more like a wild beast than a man, with his hair grown into a mass, and his form shrunk, rigid, and death-like. Though the Vedas strongly condemn suicide, yet we know to what dreadful extent self-immolation has gone, in deaths by drowning in the sacred Ganges, by the followers of Vishnu, by fire by the followers of Siva, flinging themselves under the car of Juggernaut, and by widows burning on the funeral piles of their husbands, until the British put an end to many of these horrors.

But if the Brahminical sects held this great notion of ascending to a union with God by severe sufferings and quellings of the flesh and of all fleshly desires, still more clearly avowed is this the foundation doctrine of Buddhism, but divested of its savagery. It is not necessary here to enter into the vast chaos of religious literature of India, in which the most practical students become involved in as many and as endless mazes as the Christian disputants on free will. I have already noticed the common features of the mythologies of India, Egypt, and Persia, as well as the visible kinship between the Greek and Indian Gods. Full demonstrations of this fact may be seen in Colebrooke's 'Miscellaneous Essays,' and in Paterson's 'Origin of the Hindu Religion;' in the eighth volume of the 'Asiatic Researches,' in Stevenson's Translation of the Sanhita of the Sama Veda, &c.

A very curious circumstance in the Roman mythology, shows how Indian gods have travelled westward. The Anna Perenna of the Romans, celebrated by Ovid, and to whom festivals were held on the banks of the Numicius

and the Tiber, and who was fabled to be the sister of Dido, who was turned into a nymph, has been shown by Mr. Paterson in his treatise on the Hindu religion, to be no other than *Ánna Púrna Dévi*, the Hindu goddess of abundance. Ammonius, the founder of the Neo-Platonic school of Alexandria, confessedly borrowed his idea of the Yoga, or mode of rising to the Deity by contemplation and mortification of the body, from the Brahmins.

Indeed, Egypt and Persia alike, have their three chief deities, resolvable into the attributes of one Supreme Creator; all particularly honour the cow; their theories of the cosmogony have the same features as we see in the Puranas: all have deteriorated amongst the common people into a legion of gods; the Indian Pantheon containing, it is said, no fewer than three hundred and thirty million deities. Like the Egyptian and Greek mythologies, the Indian has its two sexes in the Deity (see preface to Professor Wilson's translation of the *Vishnu Purána*, p. lxi), it has its lesser gods and spirits appearing in human form, and being honoured amongst their ancestral gods (see *Abul Fazl, Ayeen Akbery*, i. 4). There are no fewer than seven classes of *Pitris*, or sons of gods and sons of men. We are assured in the fifteenth chapter of the second book of the *Vishnu Purána*, that your ancestors, if properly worshipped, will grant all your desires. And in the following chapter, that sesamum cast over the ground will drive away malignant spirits. The Brahmins light a particular lamp for the same purpose.

Both Brahmins and Buddhists believe in the repeated descents of the Deity into the human form to renew the world, and to correct the evils with which man had filled it. To Vishnu these incarnations are chiefly assigned as the great helper and reformer. The Brahmins, however, describe the incarnation of Buddha as a delusion sent to deceive men who paid honour to the *Daityas*, or demons than to the gods. Vishnu is said, in the sixteenth and eighteenth chapters of the third book of the *Vishnu Purána*,

to have emitted from his body an illusory form, Buddha, who went to the earth and taught both Daityas and men to condemn the Vedas, or the sacred books of the Brahmins. In this the destruction of all such heretics is denounced, and all men are warned to avoid them. This is precisely what Buddha did, and hence the mortal enmity of the Brahmins to his followers.

Not only Vishnu, but the followers of Buddha, the seventh incarnation of Vishnu, deified men, have, according to the Buddhist books, become repeatedly incarnated for the same purposes, and are called Bodhisattvas. But not only do spirits thus, according to the ancient Indian creeds, descend to associate with men; they appeared and still appear in a variety of ways. They are sent down in thousands as the agents of the Trimurtis, or three great gods. Some are guardian angels of individuals, of cities, Kshetrâpâla, of villages, Gramadevata; others are haunting spirits of the night, of woods, caves, and solitary glens. These, on the fall of the giants, the Asuras, who rose against the gods, first learned that they were mortal, and became eager for the preparation of the Amrita, or liquor of immortality, which, if they once quaffed, they lived for ever. The demi-gods, like the demi-gods of Greece, were mortal. As the spirits of different degrees pass to and fro amongst men, they surround themselves with an ethereal veil, as Maya and the nymphs, and are thus invisible to mortals. Their eyes are brilliant as stars, and they never wink, as was said to be the case with the Egyptian gods. They wear garlands which never wither, and the astral gods beaming circles of light. The goddesses wear garments rich with the most delicious perfumes; all the gods have some Vahan, or attendant animal: some of them are benignant, others terrible and vengeful: their motion is swift, and they travel on chariots and ships. They carry each a weapon or a flower in their hand, and everyone has a tree or flower sacred to him or her. Everything in nature is, moreover, quickened with a portion of the Divine Spirit.

In the eighth avatara, Vishnu seems to have incorporated with himself the other two gods; for, in the Bhagavadgita, he is said, on this occasion, to have appeared as Krishna, the unborn, the Lord of life, the Creator of the world, its supporter and destroyer. Greater than Brahma, he was Vishnu, the Sun, Siva, Indra, Jagannátha, in short, the *ἐν καὶ πᾶν*, who, through the mystic word Om, demands all reverence. By the very drawing together of his brows, it was said, he could create millions of gods and goddesses, in every variety of form, rank, and character.

The ninth avatara of Vishnu took place in the person of Buddha. Into the enormous labyrinth of Buddhist literature and Buddhist points of dispute, it is not requisite here to enter. My business with Buddhism is only as it exists, a thoroughly spiritual system. There would appear to have been numerous Buddhas. M. Burnouf, in his 'Introduction a l' Histoire du Buddhisme Indien,' says that the last Buddha was the seventh; but if we are to judge of the various dates assigned to the appearance of Buddhas, there must have been more: and, indeed, almost everyone who, by entire abandonment of the pleasures and dominance of the senses, became united to God, became Buddha. In Bohlen's 'Alte Indien' we have thirty dates of the advents of Buddha, ranging from 2420 years before Christ down to 543 B.C. These are dates assigned by the natives of Thibet, Ceylon, Japan, China, Birmah, Cashmere, etc. The last Buddha was named, before his becoming Buddha, Gautama. He was the son of Sudhodanas, King of Kikata, or Magadha, the present Behar. His mother's name was Maya. Some of his followers declare that he was then a mere mortal man, and became Buddha by his sanctity and union with God. Others assert that he was Vishnu incarnated in the son of this king and queen. That Maya means illusion, and was merely the divine idea in which Buddha was immersed. All these matters we may leave to connoisseurs in Buddhism. Enough for us is that we find Buddha mentioned by Alexander Cornelius Polyhister eighty years before Christ, as quoted

by Clemens of Alexandria. Clemens says in another place, his followers regarded 'Butta' as God. In Herodotus's account of Alexander's expedition to India, the two great sects of India are named as Brahmins and Garmans. These latter, called by themselves in the early ages Samanaer, or Ever-the-same, were unquestionably the Buddhists, from being called also the Abstinent. Arrian mentions a Buddha, or *Bouđúas*, as the son of King Spatembas at the time of Alexander's invasion of India.

The doctrines of Buddha were of the most pure and humane kind. He at once denounced the castes of Brahminism as inimical to the freedom and progress of the human race: he protested against all sacrifices of living things, whether of man or beast; against self-immolation; against eating or injuring animals of any kind, even the smallest things. To such a length have some sects of his followers carried this doctrine, that they wear a piece of muslin over their mouths, lest insects should be inhaled by the breath and destroyed; and they carry a soft brush with them to brush away insects from the ground before they seat themselves upon it. Buddha rejected the Vedas and Puráúas as having no claim to authority, or as sanctioning the unholy practice of living sacrifices. This, and the high claims of his followers, for in the Sâtras he is represented as enunciating his doctrines in the presence of gods and men, brought down the fury of the Brahmins on the Buddhists, who were persecuted till they were driven out of Hindustan Proper, but only to spread over the country beyond the Ganges, over Nepaul, Birmah, Affghanistan, Thibet, Mongolia, China, Ceylon, Japan, and other countries. Hassel calculates that the relative followers of different religions in the world are:—

Christians of all denominations	. . .	120 millions
Jews, nearly . . . . .	. . . . .	4 „
Mahommedans . . . . .	. . . . .	250 „
Brahmins . . . . .	. . . . .	111 „
Buddhists . . . . .	. . . . .	315 „

So that there are of the two Indian sects 426 millions—a

vast family of spiritualists! But there are some millions of other religious sects in India alone, as the Jaines and others, who are equally believers in the incarnations and other spiritual processes. The Brahminic and other devotees believe that on reaching the divine unity, they become lords of the elements, and capable of working miracles. Apollonius of Tyana travelled to India to obtain initiation into the Indian philosophy and theurgy. He was no sooner introduced to the chief Brahmin than he was thus addressed by him:—‘It is the custom of others to enquire of those who visit them, who they are, and for what purpose they come; but with us the first evidence of wisdom is, that we are not ignorant of those who come to us.’ And he immediately informed Apollonius who he was, of both his father’s and mother’s families; what he did at Aegae; how Damis came to accompany him on his great journey, of all that had happened on the way, what they had talked of, and what they had heard. He related the whole as fluently and perfectly as if he had been their companion the whole way. Apollonius became duly initiated, and on his return astonished all Greece by his theurgic power. He informs us that the sages of India had the power of understanding and speaking the languages of those who came to them from the most distant countries.

‘I have seen,’ said Apollonius, ‘the Brahmins of India dwelling on the earth and not on the earth; living fortified without fortifications, possessing nothing and yet everything.’ Damis, who accompanied him, thus explained this. The Brahmins sleep upon the ground, but the earth furnishes them a grassy couch of whatever plants they desire. He says he had seen them *elevated two cubits above the surface of the earth, walk in the air*—not for the purpose of display, which was quite foreign to the character of the men, but because whatever they did, elevated in common with the sun above the earth, would be more acceptable to that deity. Having bathed, they formed a choral circle, having Iarchus for their Coryphæus, and striking the earth with their divining

rods, it rose up, no otherwise than does the sea, under the power of the wind, and caused them to ascend in the air. Meanwhile they continued to chant a hymn, not unlike a pæan of Sophocles which is sung at Athens in honour of Æsculapius.—Philostratus, *Vita Apollon. Tyanens.*, l. iii. c. 15, 17. Diodorus Siculus says that the Brahmins of his time foretold future events, and if these did not occur they were for ever after treated with contempt: b. ii. c. iii.

Here are then marvellous things, which have been set down as mere fables, and which all of us a few years ago would have treated such. But all these, the intuitive knowledge by mediums of your secret thoughts, and of your very history—see ‘*Life of Zschokke* :’ the power of their understanding other languages—see the ‘*Letters of Judge Edmonds*,’ and the fact of being elevated into the air—see the accounts of Mr. Home and of the whole Catholic Church, corroborated by numerous living witnesses of most perfect reliability,—are fully supported by recent phenomena.

Colquhoun, in his ‘*History of Magic, Witchcraft*,’ &c., says very truly, that all those things which were regarded by the modern world as empty mystical fables, have been demonstrated by physiology and a careful comparison with recent phenomena to accord perfectly with fact; that the visions and ecstasies of the Greek, Egyptian, Indian, and other temples are in strict analogy with modern clairvoyance, &c.; that the most striking parallels to the last phenomena have been adduced by Bernier, Colebrooke, Passavant, Schlegel, Windischmann, and other enquirers into the knowledge, habits, and literature of the Hindoos; that the revelations obtained by the Indian seers, whilst they held themselves to be in immediate communion with the Deity Himself, related to the origin, nature, connection, and destiny of all things, and to the rank and condition of spirits and souls of men, both in this world and in that to come. According to Colebrooke, the spirit, so long as the doors or senses of the body are open, has no essential personality, for the senses are divided and act separately; but so soon as these are closed the

soul retires to the cardiac region, there awakes, and its faculties become one common sense, which perceives and converses with Deity. In this state the body is totally insensible to pain.

To reach this state the Indians made use of what they called the Soma drink, prepared partly from the *Asclepias acida*, or *Cyanchum viminale*, which was said to promote clairvoyance, and thus unite the soul to Brahma. In ancient times it was taken as a holy act, a species of sacrament; and the victims in human sacrifices were treated to it under magical ceremonies and incantations. All sects, the Brahminists, the Buddhists, the Jaines, believe alike in and strive after the liberation of the soul from the tyranny of the senses. They seek by asceticism and abstraction to reach that heavenly state of the Nirvana or Anandâ, in which, according to the sixth book of the laws of Manu, it possesses happiness in this world, and eternal beatitude in the other. Being enfranchised from all mundane affections, and insensible to all opposing conditions, such as honour and dishonour, it is absorbed for ever into Brahma.

It is not the business of this work to defend either Brahminism or Buddhism from the common charges that this final absorption of the soul into the Deity is atheism, and is annihilation. No systems more positively and persistently proclaim theism than these, and, as I have before observed, it implies no more than Christ's doctrine, when He says that He lives in the Father and the Father in Him, and that the true disciples shall live both in the Father and Him. And of the apostle, that when Christ has put all things under His feet He will surrender the kingdom to the Father, and God shall be all in all. Even in this low and embryo condition we are said in God 'to live and move and have our being;' how much more so in a state freed from all sin and death, and exalted into harmony with that Divine nature which pervades all space and all eternity, made 'perfect as He is perfect?'

For many astonishing evidences of the supernatural in

Buddhism in Thibet, the reader may refer to M. Huc. The Grand Lama is there considered a perpetual incarnation; the spirit of the Bodhisattva of Sakyamuni passing out of one body by what is called death, and entering another by birth, of which the priests receive spiritual intimation, and fetch the reincarnated Lama often from very distant and obscure places. Perhaps no pagan religion ever approached so near Christianity in its benignant spirit and doctrines as that of Buddha; certainly no other church of any kind ever approached so near to the Catholic Church in its ritual and ceremonial. It has its splendid hierarchy and ecclesiastical constitution. It has its towers with rings of bells, and its bells in the process of worship. It has the tonsure of priests and swarming monasteries in Thibet to such a degree that the monks and priests are said to make nearly half the population. In Birmah and Japan are found Buddhist convents for women. The priests have splendid yellow robes and pointed Armenian caps. They carry in processions, for they have religious processions like the Catholics, a sort of crosier, and the crook is carved with the arms of the nation, as in Ceylon and Birmah, or painted in bright colours. The Buddhists have their rosaries, and tell their beads as zealously as Catholics. But the Buddhists have carried still farther than the Catholics their prayer system. In India parrots were formerly taught to repeat prayers, to save the people the trouble; but in many Buddhist countries they inscribe prayers on weathercocks, so that they may be always in motion. They have also machines for winding off prayers in the rosary style, and these stand in the vestibules of temples, furnished with bells, so that the people passing in or out can have a prayer or two told off easily. M. Huc says the Thibetians have improved on this, and people carry about little prayer wheels, which they keep in motion, and thus as they walk tell off great numbers of prayers; and, most ingenious of all, they place these little wheels in running streams, so that they are incessantly working off prayers for their possessors. How many

prayers amongst us, that never spring from a deeper source than the lips, might thus much more easily be consigned to machinery!

The Buddhist priests are bound, like Catholic ones, to celibacy, but quite as easily, as they, like Catholic priests in many countries, are allowed housekeepers, around whom, unaccountably, families spring up, and are styled nephews and nieces. The Buddhists have their penances and abstinences, their pilgrimages and begging duties. In Birmah the begging monks go through the streets in a subdued style, carrying in one hand their staff, in the other an earthen pot, on which is a painting of Buddha. This pot the pious housewives fill with victuals, which are carried to the monasteries, and after the monks are fed, the remains are distributed to the poor. On their religious pilgrimages they sing, like the Catholics, hymns. Their festival days are four times a month, besides many other sacred days, on which they go with their banners and resounding music, especially enormously long trumpets, the priests in their yellow or purple-and-gold robes, their rosaries and censors, to the temples, the people prostrate in the dust on each side of the way. As for baptisms and sprinklings with holy water, they have abundance of them; and if they have not exactly a sacrament supper, the priests throw handfuls of coin amongst the people, accompanied by sacred hymns. They have relics of their saints, and, in fact, so many practices parallel to those of Catholicism, that when all this was first discovered in Thibet, Fathers Grüber and Maffie sent word to Europe that the devil had set up a most shameful mock of the ritual and paraphernalia of the true church.

We need not dwell long on the ancient spiritualism of the Chinese. From all that we can learn, they ran through the usual routine of subsiding from the knowledge of one supreme God into the worship of the elements, and thus into a multifarious idolatry. The ancient emperors, says Gutzlaff, 'sacrificed on high mountains, with various ceremonies now become obsolete, and frequently called upon

Shang-ti, or the Supreme Being, an act of devotion now very rarely performed.' Seeing the frivolity of the people, and that it was necessary to have some public recognition of religion, the Chinese legislators set up a religion of the state, and the rulers of the country assumed the office of its priests themselves. In this religion was introduced the worship of a host of spirits, demons, gods, and invisible powers. The spirits, presiding over every part of nature, had their recognition, and temples were built to them. The people also erected altars to their parents, and placed them close to the tablets of their ancestors. The objects of worship became innumerable; heaven, earth, and every imaginable thing, had their pervading spirits. The ancestors of the reigning family were regularly deified, and the ancestral spirits, adored in all ancient nations, had no such honour paid them as in China. Great annual and national festivals were instituted, in which the Emperor and all his officers of state appeared in full costume, the sacrifices being offered by the Emperor himself or his deputies.

Such seems to have been the spiritual condition of China till about the year 604 before Christ, when there appeared a great religious reformer, Lao-tse. He found the Chinese grown very corrupt and worldly, caring little for anything but the prosecution of their worldly affairs. Yet there was an outline of spiritual faith left, and there were solitary sages who endeavoured in vain to keep alive its doctrines. They taught that the souls of illustrious men presided in the invisible world as lords and governors, under the name of Heën, or sages. That spirits not perfectly pure occupied the region betwixt heaven and earth—the same middle realm as the Hebrew Scheol and Greek Hades, and these appeared as genii, elves, hobgoblins, &c., under the name of Seën, hovering about graves, mountains, and dark recesses—the idea of Plato. That the souls of the wicked became kwei, or demons, and descended to hell, or haunted the earth, bent on mischief. Lao-tse placed himself at the head of these solitary teachers, and professing to have ascended to the

invisible world, and to have lived amongst the Seën, he came back to teach them a purer and truer faith. He found it impossible to draw to him the mass of the worldly Chinese, was persecuted by them, and retired to the solitude of the sages to pass his life in religious contemplation. Yet his opinions, by degrees, prevailed, and became the Taou worship, the Taou resembling the Logos of the Platonists. Lao-tse left behind him a work called Taou-tih-king, containing his religious philosophy. So far as we can see into the system of Lao-tse, it very much resembles that of Buddha, asserting a power, by prayer and self-denial, of raising the soul from its carnal bondage into a divine unity. There is a clear recognition of a fall from a better state, and that, notwithstanding that fall, God has not abandoned man, but is always seeking to restore him. Lao-tse teaches that the moral and religious truths have been brought down to men by Divine messengers. That this had been the case more frequently of old than in his time, when only the faint traces of the ancient illumination remained. He taught that the things visible have been made from the things invisible, a doctrine precisely that of St. Paul in his Epistle to the Hebrews. The school of the Tao-tse, founded on the doctrine of Lao-tse, or Lao-tseu, maintained the fact of apparitions, and the articles 296 and 297 relate the punishment of a materialist. This man, named Tcheu, boasting of his disbelief in a spirit-world, a demon appeared to him; termed him an impious wretch to deny what all the greatest men of antiquity had affirmed, and showed himself in such terrors that he died on the spot. It teaches that good and evil spirits are always operating in human affairs, to promote or thwart them. The Tao-tse taught that there existed guardian spirits; that materialists are the fools and imbeciles of creation. The grand doctrine of Lao-tse is that of Buddha, that by spiritual concentration, and purification, man, with all other spirits, will eventually ascend into the Divine nature.

Lao-tse may be regarded as the deepest thinker of Chinese

antiquity. He was quickly followed by Kong-fu-tse, or Confucius, who appeared B.C. 552, when Lao-tse was growing old. He was of the royal house of Schang. His system was very different to that of Lao-tse. It was rather one of morals than of metaphysics. He deplored the degeneracy and demoralisation of his countrymen, and endeavoured to call them back to the ancient simplicity, without withdrawing them from active life. He taught that it was necessary for men to fulfil their social and natural duties, to honour their parents, to be truthful in daily affairs, to be faithful to their friends, and, above all, to pay obedience to the government, and pay duly their taxes. His system was one of almost slavish obedience. Yet he did not fail to teach also that there remained in the heart a seed of the celestial nature, an inner light which must be followed, and which would teach men to subdue their passions, and attain to a temper of peace and cheerfulness. These doctrines he left in his book, the *Kings*, consisting of speeches, proverbs, songs, and a history which has since been continued.

His writings appear to be the essence of the ancient traditions; in fact, he says in the *Lun-Yu*, book i. c. 7, § 19, 'I am a man who has loved the ancients, and who has made every effort to acquire their knowledges.' Amongst these ancient traditions is that of the fall of man, and the fall of the angels. The first of the angelic rebels, according to him, was Tschì-Yeu; and the flags which the Chinese use still to drive away evil spirits are called the flags of Tschì-Yeu. Another of the ancient traditions is that of the preexistence of the soul. All the universe, according to these traditions, constitutes but one family, the heaven, the earth, the world of pure spirits, the spirits of the dead, and the whole order of nature forms but one empire, governed by the eternal reason of Schang-ti. They taught that the visible world is in constant *rappor*t with the invisible: both good and evil spirits surround us, nay, are within us. They watch our tendencies, and if we give way to evil, the evil spirits rush in, push the good ones aside, and become strong

over us, by their affinity to our condition. So, on the other hand, evil spirits retire from good men, and good ones take their place. They are cognisant of our most inmost thoughts and recount them in heaven. The household spirits, or penates, record all our actions, and deliver in their account to heaven on the last day of every moon. Apparitions were extremely frequent, according to tradition, in the early times, and good and great men were taught of God in dreams. Confucius complains in one place in the Lun-Yu, that he had not, for a long time, seen God in a dream.

Such were the doctrines of the olden time, which Confucius sought to revive, and which bear unmistakeable traces of the primal knowledge. His followers, according to Hang, formed a sect which reminds us of the Hebrew prophets. They fought against the spirit of the times with fiery energy, but not against the sluggishness and the passive spirit of the Chinese. To remove that, would require even more than the high inspiration of the Hebrews. Yet all the writings of Lao-tse and Confucius represent the ancient faith of China as thoroughly spiritualistic. As we have just seen, they believed themselves not only surrounded by legions of spirits good and bad, but, in strict accord with the Jewish faith, possessed by them. They not only influenced them, but appeared visibly to them. Kircher, and the other early missionaries, relate, that though this faith had degenerated into something more like demonology than anything divine, it still existed in all its strength. That from the earliest times sickness had been cured by the laying on of hands, by breathing on the affected spot, and by other like means. Osbeck and Torceno, in their journey to the East Indies and China in 1765, declare that it had always been customary among the Chinese to strengthen weak, sickly, and exhausted persons, by means of a gentle pressure of the hands on various parts of the body. Thus the ancient Chinese, like the ancient Hindoos, Egyptians, Persians, Chaldeans, Greeks and Romans, were not only familiar with spiritual phenomena, but with those magnetic phenomena

which are always in connection with these, and occupy, as it were, the vestibule of the spiritual world.

Gutzlaff and other travellers assure us that all the ancient notions regarding spirit life have come down to the present day amongst the Chinese. Though no nation has less sublime views of religion, they not only confidently believe in a populous spirit world around them, but hold daily intercourse with it, and that whether Taouists, Buddhists, or any other of the numerous and populous sects of China. As we shall see in a following chapter, they place tablets in their temples on which they inscribe messages to their ancestors, and inform them of everything which happens to them. In every temple the apparatus for divination is always kept in readiness: and though the law severely prohibits sorcery and magic, and interdicts the publication of wicked and corrupting books, Dr. Macgowan informs us that these go on daily and hourly. Such was antiquity everywhere, east and west, north and south; for, in the words of Sophocles, quoted elsewhere: —

This is not a matter of to-day,  
Or yesterday, but hath been from all time;  
And none hath told us whence it came or how.

The how and the whence had not, indeed, come to Sophocles or the Greeks, but they came in the Gospel. In the words of Dean Trench, in his ‘Unconscious Prophecies of Heathendom,’ ‘We say that the Divine ideas which had wandered up and down the world, till oftentimes they had well-nigh forgotten themselves and their origin, did at length clothe themselves in flesh and blood. They became incarnate with the incarnation of the Son of God. In His life and person the idea and the fact at length kissed each other, and were henceforward wedded for ever.’

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT SCANDINAVIA.

---

Oss mano Æsir bïda  
Er'at sytandi daudi.

All must the Asar call,  
And without grief I go.

DEATH SONG OF RAGNAR LODBROK.

---

THOUGH ancient Scandinavia lay in northern Europe, its mythology and faith were those of the Eastern world. They were, like the Scandinavians themselves, but a section of that primal East which we have been traversing, and thence following its moving tribes westward. The faith of old Chaldea, of Egypt, of India, and Greece, was the faith of Scandinavia. Their gods, Odin, and Thor, and Loke, were but Vishnu and Siva, Horus, Osiris and Typhon, Jupiter, and Pluto, and Mars, under other names. Whoever studies the ancient Eddas of Scandinavia finds the direct and permanent proof of the Eastern origin of the people, their religion, and their psychology. To quote our own History of Scandinavian Literature:—‘ To the antiquity of these songs it would be vain to attempt to fix a limit. They bear all the traces of the remotest age. They carry you back to the East, the original region of the Gothic race. They give you glimpses of the Gudahem, or home of the gods, and of the sparkling waters of the eternal fountain of tradition. They bear you in that direction towards the primal period of one tongue and one religion, and, in the

words of the Edda, of that still greater God whom no one dared to name' (p. 29).

'Our Northern people are a people of Eastern origin. Odin and his Asar declared themselves to be from the great Svithiod, a country which appears to have been the present Circassia, lying between the Black and Caspian Seas. They brought with them Eastern customs—those of burning their dead and burying them under mounds, such as are yet to be seen on the plains of Persia and Tartary. They practised polygamy, and always looked back with patriot affection to the great Svithiod, to the primitive district of Asgård, and the city of Gudahem, or home of the gods. But, more than all, in their religious creed, they transferred the faith of Persia, India, and Greece, to the snowy mountains of Scandinavia, and there modified it so as to give it a most distinct air of originality, without destroying those primal features which marked their kinship to the East. The Asar and the giants were in constant hostility, like the gods of Greece and the Titans. They had their three principal deities Odin, Thor, and Loke, the latter the evil principle, the Pluto of the Greeks, the Ahriman of the Persians, the Siva of the Hindoos. They had their gods of thunder, of war, of eloquence, and of the sea. They had the actual Venus of the Tanais, the great deity of the Persians, the very name Vanadis suggesting that of the Hellenic Venus. They had in Balder the Vishnu or the Krishnu of India, and a more beautiful Pan. The gods of Scandinavia are actually described as sitting on Idavalla, or Mount Ida; and Odin, Thor, and Loke, like Jupiter, Mercury, and Mars of Greece, make excursions among mankind, indulge in singular love adventures, and place themselves often in circumstances that are anything but consistent with the dignity of great deities. You have the strife of light and darkness in Balder and Höder, as in Ormuzd and Ahriman; you have a tripart divinity, the Jove, Neptune, and Pluto of Greece, the Brahma, Vishnu, and Siva of India, in Odin, Thor, and Loke. Instead of the bull Apis, or the ox Abudad, we have

the cow Audumbla ; instead of genii, nymphs, dryads, and nereids, we have elves, dwarfs, and trollquinna. All the powers of nature are shadowed forth in the various deities of the various systems ; and there is a great and sublime deity, far above all semi-human deities, that stands in greater proximity to man, and then comes a final fire, Regnarök, like that of the Persians, and the grand mundane catastrophe of the Christian creed. Through the whole, indeed, we trace the earliest traditions of the primitive world ; the Adam and Eve in Ask and Embla, the Meshia and Meshiane of Persia ; the very Fates are there in the Nornor ; the Dog of Hell, and the Tree of Life. That tree in the Scandinavian mythology has assumed, through the grand imagination of poet-priests of unknown ages, a magnificence which is without a parallel ; and with its Asgård, its Midgård, and its Nifelhem, its rocky region of the Rimthursur, or giants of frost, and all its light elves, elves of darkness, its giants mighty in magic, its dwarfs cunning in metallurgy, its Valkyrior, and its heroes, descended from its gods, and armed with omnipotent runes, it possesses an originality and a piquancy for the imagination that are wonderfully refreshing' (p. 38).

This being the case, we may spare ourselves the details of ancient Scandinavian faith. In exhibiting that of any great nation of antiquity, we have exhibited it. The preceding quotation shows how completely the system of it was a spiritualistic system. We need, therefore, only refer to a few of its more modified features : its identity with that of all other ancient people is indisputable. If we wanted a proof that even the very words of the central East have travelled along with its creed, we have only to take the following passages.

In the Orphic hymns we have these lines : —

First was Chaos and Night, and black Erebus, and vast Tartarus ;  
 And *there was neither Earth, nor Air, nor Heaven* ; but in the boundless  
 bosom of Erebus,  
 Night with her black wings, etc.

In the first book of the Vishnú Purána, where Brahma,

prior to creation, is spoken of, follows:—‘*There was neither day, nor night, nor sky, nor earth, nor darkness, nor light, nor any other thing, save only one incomprehensible by intellect, or that which is Brahma and Puman (spirit) and Pradhána (matter),*’ p. 12.

In the opening of the book of the Edda, called ‘*Völuspá,*’ is this stanza:—

It was time’s morning,  
When Ymer lived,  
There was no sand, no sea,  
No cooling billows;  
Earth there was none,  
No lofty heaven;  
Only the gulf of Ginunga,  
But no grass.

Thus in Greece, in India, and in Scandinavia, we have ancient bards and sages chanting in almost the identical words the ante-creation period.

Amongst the peculiar features of the Scandinavian mythology are the Valor, or prophetesses. The ‘*Völuspá*’ is the prophecy of Vala, one of the greatest of these mysterious women. They are parallels of the Pythonesses of Greece, of the Alrunes of the Germans, but they do not come so distinctly before us as either of these classes. They were the northern Sibyls, but still more mysterious and indistinct. Amid the bright sunshine of a far-off time, surrounded by the densest shadows of forgotten ages, these Valor, or prophetesses, seated somewhere unseen in that marvellous heaven, pour forth an awful song of the birth of gods and the destinies of men. As Ulysses and Æneas descended to the Shades to seek counsel from Tiresias or other long-past seer, so Odin descended to consult the Vala. The scene, though thoroughly un-Scandinavianised, is familiar to English readers by Gray’s ‘*Descent of Odin.*’ Odin calls the prophetess from her tomb, not from the host of spirits; and how long she had been there may be imagined by her words:—

I was snowed over with snows,  
And beaten with rains;  
And drenched with the dews;  
Dead have I long been.

Another class of gifted women in the Scandinavian mythology are the Valkyrior, who were endowed with the power of flight, and appointed by Odin to select those who should die in battle. They were a sort of martial fates; yet they were mortal, but possessed of wonderful powers of magic, which they exercised through runes, or spells, written in the rune characters of the north. Brynhilda explains in the *Brynilda Quida*, or song, all the various runes to Sigurd; Drink-runes to retain love; runes of Freedom giving power to rescue others; Storm-runes to raise tempests; Flesh-runes to cure wounds or sickness; Speech-runes to inspire eloquence; Mind-runes to confer spiritual supremacy. The Scandinavians had belief in every kind of magic. Like Circe, they could turn men into other shapes, could stop the flying spear in battle, put out fires, arrest magicians even in mid-air by superior spells, and those possessed of it by singing behind their shields on the battlefield could ensure victory to their fellow warriors. Völund, the smith, whence the Wayland Smith of tradition, meaning simply the flying smith, had wonderful magical power. We find ghosts and processions of them in the ancient Sagas of Scandinavia. In the song of Helge that hero is seen riding at the head of his soldiers into his cairn or tomb on a summer's evening. But in the later Sagas of Iceland, which purport to be the histories of real events, we have the most extraordinary narratives of ghosts. In the *Eyrbyggja Saga*, we have a number of ghosts on whom all other means failed, regularly ejected from the house which they haunted by a legal process; the only instance, I imagine, on record. The occasion of the appearance of these ghosts was the neglect of a person to burn the clothes and other effects left by a woman of rank named Thorgunna, as she had desired and the man had promised. Not having kept this pledge, his house became haunted by Thorgunna, his servants died of pestilence, a light used to appear every night and moved all round the great room where the family sat, till they all fled out. Then Thorodd, the man himself, had to depart to sea,

and soon after his departure the meals, as they were placed on the table, were thrown off, the dried fish suspended from the ceiling was flung about. After that Thorodd and his sailors appeared all dripping with wet, having been drowned in a storm at sea, and every night came and seated themselves round the fire. The clergy, having tried in vain to dislodge the ghosts, they were regularly cited to appear in court, which citation they obeyed, and, having a judgement of ejection pronounced against them, they submitted to it, and withdrew, Thorodd saying to his followers, 'We have no longer a peaceful dwelling here, therefore we will remove.' And no further was heard or seen of them.

In one of these Sagas, the story of *Burnt Njal*, translated recently by Dr. Dasent, the English reader may find abundant evidences of the faith of the Icelanders in the supernatural. They are represented to have the clearest presentiment of coming events, and in all the Sagas are impressed truly with the approach of the future. In the *Eyrbyggja Saga*, just quoted, Geirrida, a seeress, says to Gunlaugar, 'Thou shalt not depart to-night, evil spirits are abroad;' but he disregarded the warning, and paid the penalty of his obstinacy.

The Berserkir class in Scandinavia was a very extraordinary one. They were warriors on whom came periodically fits of inspiration, under the influence of which they put forth supernatural strength. In their paroxysms they flung off their clothes, whence the name 'bare-sarks,' or men in their shirts, and appeared in a state of frenzy, performing in it acts of most amazing valour. After the introduction of Christianity miracles are represented to have taken place, and various examples of these are recorded as performed through King Olaf Haraldsson the saint. And this may suffice for the spiritualism of ancient Scandinavia. The period, for the most part, lies beyond that of historic proof, but we may accept it as demonstrating its firm exercise of the universal faith of antiquity — a faith which could not have maintained itself for vast ages without substantial facts to feed upon.

Voluminous evidences of the same supernaturalism in the other nations of Europe in the same ancient times might be collected. Druidism was essentially spiritual.

In Pomponius, Pliny, Vopiscus, Tacitus, and in Grimm's German Mythology, we are assured that the Druids in Gaul and Britain, as well as the Alrunes, their prophetesses, predicted future events, and cured diseases. Pomponius says that on the coast of Brittany in the island of Sena, was an oracle presided over by nine virgin priestesses, called Gallicenes, who possessed these supernatural powers.

The Druids had that firm opinion of the reality of the future world that they would lend money on the condition that it should be repaid in that world, if not in coin, in what there was of equivalent value.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT GREECE.

---

‘There are two kinds of men. One of these, through *aptitude*, will receive the illuminations of divinity, and the other, through *inaptitude*, will subject himself to the power of avenging demons.’

PLATO, *Republic*, b. x.

‘One Supreme Providence governs the world; and genii participate with him in its administration. To these genii have been given amongst different people, different names and different honour.’

PLUTARCH, in *Isis and Osiris*.

‘Spiritual forces move the visible world.’

EMPEDOCLES, *Carmina*, v. 11–15.

‘Souls are the motive forces of the universe, according to Thales.’

DIOG. LAERT. i. 14.

‘All these invisible beings are as substantial as the material beings.’

ARISTOTLE’S *Physics*, iv. 2, 3.

‘Spirits announce to man secret things and foretel the future.’

PYTHAGORAS in DIOG. LAERT. viii. 32.

‘The demons direct man often in the quality of guardian spirits, in all his actions, as witness the demon of Socrates.’ PLATO, *Apol.* p. 31, 40.

‘Our discoveries in the domain of the occult sciences are very imperfect, because they are made merely at the portal of our senses, but little as we know of them they are of the more value, because those studies have reference to divine things.’ ARISTOTLE, *De Cælo*, ii. 12.

---

NO people ever possessed more of that aptitude for spiritual receptivity, of which Plato speaks, than his own nation, the Greeks. They had not the same magnificent opportunities for insight into the invisible world as the Hebrews had, but they made a bold and honest use of the primal rays of knowledge left amongst them, and of the teachings of the

Egyptian sacred philosophers. Undeterred by the scepticism of a small sect amongst them, those who were cursed with the inaptitude so happily pointed out by Plato, their great men, heroes, statesmen, philosophers, poets, artists, and historians, all accepted the invisible realities of nature as fully as the visible. They knew that gods and presiding spirits existed, because they saw a grand and universal providence at work in the world, and because they themselves, opening their souls to spiritual life, saw and heard in their temples the most unequivocal evidences of unseen beings, who saw not only what was, but what was to be.

It was this heroic recognition of the spiritual which endowed them with such sublime ideas of art, which presented beauty, grace, and truth to them from an inner and higher sphere; which filled their temples with sculptured forms of such divinity of presence, that the world yet worships them æsthetically, and which in philosophy guided Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle by different processes to psychologic truths, which astonish the children of a more open revelation. The enquiries of their philosophers into the nature of soul and of the essence of higher beings, are most interesting, because they are at once so surrounded by difficulties, and yet are attended by such flashes of supernal radiance.

Empedocles, like his master Pythagoras, asserted that souls were immortal and preexistent, and were real entities distinct from the body in which they may for a time be enveloped. So says Euripides, in Chrysippus, that nothing dies or utterly perishes, but that vital things only change their dress. So Plato, in Phædo, the living are made out of the dead, as the dead are out of the living: that is, that those whom we call dead, those in the invisible world, are the only really living souls. So Aristotle, though seeming in some parts of his writings to believe only in the passive mind as in some degree material, yet at the same time asserts that the active mind or intellect is incorporeal and immortal, *οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τῆ ἐνεργείᾳ κοινωνεῖ σωματικῇ ἐνέργειᾳ*. (De Generat. et Corrupt. lib. ii.) The Stoics thought the

universe made of matter, and to be some sort of a great animal that lived because there was nothing else to interfere with it; and the Atomical atheists, that everything was a congeries of atoms, because matter could be separated into particles, and that, therefore, there could be no indivisible incorporeal being. Some of the Greeks assert Thales to be the first amongst them who declared the immortality of the soul; on the other hand, Aristotle thinks him the founder of atheism, because he declared that all things came out of the water, omitting to add that Thales also asserted a primal mind operating upon the waters, much as the Mosaic theory does the Spirit brooding over the waters.

In contending with all these old atheists, or materialists, the Hylopathians, or believers in *ύλη* and the *πάθη τῆς ύλης*, matter, and the qualities of matter, as Anaximander, and his Ionic disciples down to Anaxagoras, then the Atomic, or followers of Democritus and Leucippus, the Hylozoic, or Stratonical, from Strato, who believed that all particles of matter had a certain life in themselves, which moulded them successively into spheres and animal forms, called afterwards the plastic theory, and revived again to-day as the development theory of Darwin and others,—Plato had to bring forward a mass of ideas which astonish us, as so nearly approaching to the ideas of revelation. Anaxagoras cut short the Ionic philosophers or Hylopathians, by introducing mind as the presiding principle of the universe; but Plato produced this mind in a threefold form, which, though in its details it did not perfectly accord with the Christian Trinity, yet was startling by its nearness. There is another curious fact in the theories of Anaximander, namely, that men were first generated in the bellies of fishes, or other animals—most probably a stray tradition of the abode of Jonah in the fish's belly.

Aristotle laughs at the Hylozoists for supposing that any innate principle of matter can of itself fashion so extraordinary and multiform a world as this, by saying that it is just as if a carpenter, joiner, or carver, were to give this account

of the building of a house, namely, that their axes, planes, and chisels happened to fall so and so upon the timber, cutting it here and there, and therefore it was hollow in one place and plain in another, and the like; and so the whole chanced to issue in such a form! (de Part. An. lib. i. c. 1.) And Epictetus shows us that these old atheists and materialists are precisely the same genus of animals which abound amongst us to-day. He says if any man will oppose or contradict the most evident truths *ἂν τις ἐνιστήναι πρὸς τὰ ἄγαν ἐκφανῆ*, &c., it will not be easy to find arguments with which to convince him. And this not from any inability in the teacher, nor from strength of wit in the denier, but simply from a certain disease or dead insensibility in the man himself. He says such men have a double *ὑποπέκρωσις*, or *απωλιθωσις*, mortification, or petrification, of the soul. Such a person, he says, is not to be disputed with any more than a dead corpse. And he asks *ποῖον αὐτῷ πῦρ ἢ ποῖον σίδηρον προσάγω*; &c. What sword or what fire can one bring, by burning or slashing, to cut down through the thick hide of such a creature, to reach any life in him? And if he be alive and will not acknowledge it, then he is worse than dead, being castrated as to that honesty and conscientiousness which make the true man. (Epictetus apud Arrian. lib. i. c. v.)

This might be the Rev. Mr. Le Bas of our day, calling this state of mind a disease. It is the very assertion of Goethe on the title-page of this volume:—‘The spirit-world is not closed: thy sense is closed, thy heart is dead.’ But what concerns us more immediately in the philosophy of Greece is the evidence it furnishes that the sense of the Greeks was open, that they believed in the sensible communication of the gods and spirits with men. Even the Atomic philosopher Democritus admitted apparitions. The atheists of those times, as well as those of this time, and as many professed believers in spirits do now, refused to admit of apparitions, and endeavoured to explain them away by asserting that people confounded their dreams or waking

fancies with realities, asserting that sense is the only ground of certainty. On this Dr. Cudworth pertinently observes that ‘if prudent and intelligent people may be so frequently mistaken in confounding their own dreams and fancies with sensations, how can there be any certainty of knowledge at all from sense? However, they here derogate so much both from sense and from human testimonies, that if the like were done in other cases, it would plainly overthrow all human life.’ (Vol. ii. p. 114.)

Other atheists, seeing the folly of utterly denying the numerous testimonies of the most complete kind of apparitions, chose to explain them as the work of imagination, as if imagination, says Cudworth, could create not only fancies but realities. They were afraid that if they admitted apparitions, they must admit a God too: and there is nothing too absurd, he observes, for them to suppose, in order to keep out the existence of a God. But Democritus, to escape both difficulties, asserted them to be a kind of permanent beings, independent of the imagination, and superior to men, which he called *εἰδωλά* or images, but not having souls. Sextus the philosopher, said that Democritus thought some of them were of an evil and others of a good nature, of great longevity, capable of foretelling future events, but not immortal. He, therefore, argued that a God could not be assumed from their existence, though he was much blamed by the atheists for such an admission as that they existed at all.

The existence of apparitions, however, led the Greeks, as well as the Fathers of the Church after them, to speculate greatly on the nature of departed spirits; and most of them came to the conclusion that the soul was a pure spiritual essence, but that it had during its abode in the body also an inner and more refined but not purely spiritual body. They had from Plato downwards a difficulty in imagining spirit a substance perfectly palpable to other spirits, but imperceptible to the physical senses. They could not reach to the height which St. Paul did at once by revelation, that ‘there is a natural body and there is a spiritual body,’ and they,

therefore, imagined the vehicle of the soul, as Plato called it, composed still of matter, but of a subtle and permanent kind. Plato said the Demiurgus placed the soul in a chariot, or movable vehicle, and from an expression in his *Epinomis*, he believed after death that we should not have the variety of senses that now we have, but one uniform body, and lead a happy life. Aristotle also, in his *Metaphysics*, says that properly there is but one sense and sensorium, meaning this uniform, subtle, airy body, which Proclus, commenting on Plato's *Timæus*, seems to think lucid, splendid, and sufficient for all things. The Alexandrians or Neo-Platonists contended for this inner, subtle body, and some of them assumed the Chaldaic idea, that there were two inner bodies, one much heavier and grosser than the other, and that the grosser one became evolved and left behind in Hades, as the purified soul advanced nearer to the Deity. Plotinus, Porphyry, Philoponus, Hierocles, and others, all held this idea of the pneumatical, or spirituous body, not spiritual in the scriptural sense; though they differed amongst themselves as to their conception of it. They contended that souls after their departure hence found themselves in a finer or more heavy and corrupt body, according to their lives and tastes here. For this spiritual body, they asserted, imbibed certain matters as a sponge imbibes water. That it becomes clogged and loaded by it, if the life has been gross, earthy, and immoral; and that they, therefore, hang about their old haunts and tombs, the receptacles of their physical bodies, and are, by means of this grossness, capable of being seen by men. They were also quite aware of the wonderful power which spirits have of assuming any shape or costume that is necessary to identify themselves—a fact which continues to puzzle people to this day.

Philoponus says the inner or lucid, luciform, and starlike body (*σῶμα ἀγροειδές, οὐράνιον, καὶ αἰθέριον*), when fresh from earthy particles and affections or lusts, is carried aloft into purer regions. The souls of demonised natures, on the contrary, grow dark, opaque, and descend into regions of like

character. Suidas, Isidore, Pletho, on the Chaldaic oracles, and many others, held this doctrine; but Origen strongly contended that in the future state there would be nothing but pure incorporeity; and the monks of Alexandria were vehement with the bishop Theophilus to denounce the writings of Origen on this account; and the famous Maimonides amongst the Jews, like Origen, believed that there would be no body of any kind in the future world. To answer those who accused him of teaching annihilation he wrote his work called *Iggereth Teman*. But Origen did not mean that there could not be a spiritual body after death, but that such body only could extend to Hades, and must be purged away, leaving only the starlike and ethereal form. In that, most of the ancient Fathers were of the same faith. Tertullian (*de An.* p. 300) imagined impure souls loaded with a very impure spirituous body; and Irenæus, in the forty-second chapter of his second book, contends, with Tertullian, that our souls will possess the same form, colour, and stature, as the bodies they inhabited.

Most of the Fathers held that demons were not only inhabiting dark and foul bodies, but such as were capable of sucking up all kinds of odours and flavours, and, therefore, delighting in the smoke and fatty vapours of sacrifices. Justin Martyr, Athenagoras, Tatian, Tertullian, St. Basil, St. Austin, and numerous others, believed this. Marcus, the Thracian monk, not only believed this, but that such gross ones could be cut into and would feel exquisite pain in it; and this is the opinion of people of the East, who believe that demons can be shot, and on such occasions leave a sediment or *caput mortuum* of matter behind them (see Mrs. Poole's account of the shooting of an effrit in Egypt). Angelical bodies, the Fathers contended, were so pure that they could pass through any matter, however solid.

Now these opinions, though not exactly according with those of St. Paul's, accord, in a great degree, with them. They intimate a still more intense and more spiritual body, and agree extremely with the phenomena of modern times,

and the natures of spirits as shown in the history of the Seeress of Prevorst, and of still more recent manifestations. They warn us to live purely here if we mean to reach pure society in the world after death.

Socrates, according to Xenophon's memoirs of him, (b. i. p. 2), held the truly distinguishing ideas on these subjects. He did not, like the *Times* and other authorities of to-day, wish us to employ Spiritualism to learn what we can learn through our senses, but to employ our faculties for outward affairs and spiritual power for spiritual affairs. He would have been declared, says Xenophon, an enthusiast, or a boaster, if he had openly declared that notices of the future had been given him by the deity. Yet he esteemed all those no other than madmen, who, excluding the deity, referred the success of their designs to nothing higher than human prudence. He likewise thought those not much better who had recourse to divination on every occasion, as if a man was to consult the oracle whether he should give the reins of his chariot into the hands of one ignorant or well-versed in the art of driving, or place at the helm of his ship a skilful or unskilful pilot. He also thought it a kind of impiety to importune the gods with enquiries concerning things of which we may gain the knowledge by number, weight, and measure, it being, as it seemed to him, incumbent on man to make himself acquainted with whatever the gods have placed within his power; but as for such things as were beyond his comprehension, for these he ought always to apply to the oracle, the gods being ever ready to communicate knowledge to those whose care had been to render them propitious.

Such were the opinions of the most eminent philosophers of Greece, and of those in succeeding ages who were influenced by them; and, if we open their poets, we find them steeped from beginning to end in the spiritual essence. It may be said that poets, everywhere, deal in fiction, and employ machinery in which they put no real faith. But that is not here the question; the question is, what was the

popular faith of a people? and there are no more accurate exponents of this than the poets. They build on the public heart and soul, because these are the sources of the necessary sympathy. A poet may be an utter infidel, but when he assumes the language of the people he assumes a fact. In the two great poets Hesiod and Homer, we have more than simply poets, we have the acknowledged founders of the theogony of Greece. They stand forward as vates and teachers of the theosophy of their nation. ‘As to whence each of the gods sprung,’ says Herodotus (*Euterpe* 53), ‘whether they had all existed from eternity, what they were as to form, such things were only known of yesterday, or the day before, to use a trivial expression. For I consider Homer and Hesiod older than myself by four hundred years, certainly not more, and they were the poets who framed the Hellenic theogony, gave distinctive names to the gods, distributed amongst them honours and professions, and pointed out their respective forms.’ Diodorus Siculus, in his first book, seventh chapter, asserts the same, that is, these historians mean to say that these poets did not invent, but arranged and detailed the knowledge of the gods brought from Syria and Egypt by Danaus, Cadmus, Orpheus, the Cabiri, and Pelasgians. The whole of their system is one of divine supervision and interference in the affairs of man. The gods not only direct human events by their counsels, but personally appear to men, and cooperate in their aims and achievements. To quote all that bears directly on this subject in these two poets, would be to embody the *Iliad*, the *Odyssey*, the *Theogony*, and the *Works and Days* in this work. I have already shown how completely Hesiod has, in his battle of the Titans, described the scene at the Tower of Babel. Both Homer and Hesiod proclaim the ever-present and retributive eye of God. ‘Whoever,’ says Hesiod, ‘does evil and unkindly deeds, Jove will avenge it.’

Alike the man of sin is he confest  
Who spurns the suppliant and who wrongs the guest.

Homer has the very same sentiment: —

Illustrious lord ! respect the gods and us  
 Thy suitors ; suppliants are the care of Jove  
 The hospitable : he their wrongs resents,  
 And where the stranger sojourns, there is he.

But not only as regards the ‘poor and the wanderer ;’  
 Hesiod declares that whoso injures anyone any way —

On him shall Jove in anger look from high,  
 And deep requite the dark iniquity.

Hesiod declared himself prophetically inspired by the  
 Muses. He says the daughters of Jove —

Gave into my hand  
 A rod of marvellous growth ; a laurel-bough  
 Of blooming verdure ; and within me breathed  
 A heavenly voice, that I might utter forth  
 All past and future things, and bade me praise  
 The blessed race of ever-living gods.

THEOGONY, p. 103.

Hesiod repeatedly avows his firm belief in guardian spirits,  
 as well as of spirits who note and avenge crime : —

Invisible, the gods are ever nigh,  
 Pass through the midst, and bend the all-seeing eye ;  
 The men who grind the poor, who wrest the right,  
 Aweless of heaven's revenge, stand naked to their sight.  
 For thrice ten thousand holy demons rove  
 This breathing world, the delegates of Jove,  
 Guardians of man, their glance alike surveys  
 The upright judgements and the unrighteous ways.

WORKS, ELTON'S *Translation*, p. 32.

In another place he tells us the inhabitants of the golden  
 age were made spirits of this tutelary kind : —

When earth's dark womb had closed this race around,  
 High Jove as demons raised them from the ground.  
 Earth-wandering spirits they their charge began,  
 The ministers of good, and guards of man.  
 Mantled with mist of darkling air they glide,  
 And compass earth, and pass on every side ;  
 And mark with earnest vigilance of eyes,  
 Where just deeds live, or crooked wrongs arise.  
 Kingly their state, and delegate of heaven,  
 By their vicarious hands prosperity is given.

*Ibid.* p. 19.

The reader of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* need not be told

that the gods and goddesses of all degrees are in continual action, holding counsel in heaven regarding human affairs: descending to earth invisible or visible, in their own or assumed forms: taking active part in battles, accompanying favourite heroes on their voyages and wanderings, and, in short, occupying themselves incessantly in the concerns of humanity. Occasionally they take severe vengeance, as in the slaughter of Niobe's children in the Theogony of Hesiod, or in sending the spirits of destruction to sweep away the evil race. The whole poetical system of Greece was a spiritual system. Thus when Minerva deprived Tiresias of his sight, she gave him the gift of prophecy, a great spiritual truth, the inner eye being opened when the outer is closed.

The great tragedians are as earnestly spiritual as the heroic poets. All their topics are drawn from the national mythology or the mythic times, and are treated with the force of realities. The prognostics of the oracles are worked out, the judgements of the gods are carefully developed, and the most apparently improbable events are brought about in accordance with prophecy.

Sophocles, in both *Œdipus Tyrannus* and *Œdipus Coloneus*, fulfils his mysterious destinies as foretold by the oracles. *Orestes*, in *Electra*, acting by the advice of the oracle, avenges the murder of his father. In *Antigone* the old blind prophet Tiresias appears and predicts horrors which speedily follow. In *Ajax* and *Philoctetes* the whole story moves on the agency of solemn oracles. In the *Bacchæ* of Euripides we have a god the chief character of the drama; in *Jove*, the whole machinery is supernatural, and Minerva herself appears in person; Apollo does the same in *Alcestis*; in *Medea* we have not only spiritualism but magic, as Homer had already given us a sample of it in *Circe* the aunt of *Medea*. Ovid makes *Medea* fly from Attica to *Colchis* — a bold flight! In *Hippolytus* both *Venus* and *Diana* appear on the stage; and such is the supernatural basis of every one of the tragedies of both Euripides and *Æschylus*.

These great writers, no doubt, believed that what they described had taken place in earlier times. They saw around them great families gravely maintaining their descent from the gods; they saw the oracles in active operation, and every day witnessed the realisation of their declarations. If we go to the lyric or the pastoral poets the case is the same; Pindar is full of the honour of the gods and of the assertions of their personal interference in human affairs. Of Pindar's opinions these brief extracts may be sufficient evidence. 'Then they came to the steep rock of Cronus; there the god gave him a double treasure of divination; first, to hear the voice that knows not falsehood,' &c. (Olympian vi.) 'O Olympia, mother of the golden-crowned games, queen of truth! where prophetic men, divining by sacrifices, explore the will of Zeus if he have aught to tell concerning men, . . . and there is an accomplishment granted to prayers in return for the piety of men.' (Olympian viii.) Theocritus abounds with spiritualistic passages. Theocritus introduces the most spiritual facts and sentiments into the sylvan retreats in which he rejoices. Every species of Greek poet spoke at once his own faith and the faith of his nation.

Let us turn now to the historians, the men of matters of fact. Here the case is precisely the same as with the poets and philosophers. Supernatural events, the open communication with the spiritual world by means of oracles, prophets, prophetesses, soothsayers, and interpreters of dreams, stand as things the most publicly accepted and acted upon. As Cicero has said of the Greeks — so we are bound to say — those wisest people, those people on whose literature that of all modern nations is carefully built, did nothing without first consulting these oracles, or persons considered qualified to speak from spiritual intimations, or, in modern phrase, mediums. And these sources of supernatural intelligence were found, from experience, to be so reliable that they calculated on them as they would on any result of the most ordinary process. If we are to believe Herodotus as well as Cicero, they had great cause to do so; for if we examine any of

their histories we find the events about to take place stated by the oracles with wonderful accuracy. There were occasions on which they spoke with a studied ambiguity; but even on these occasions the event made the prophecy perfectly clear, and no one need be told that there are very few prophecies that are fully understood till after the event. There were occasions also when the oracle was bribed or otherwise influenced; but these occasions were rare, and the corruptors, as well as the Pythonesses thus corrupted, were generally punished by signal misfortunes, and the latter by dismissal.

This was the case when the Athenians bribed the Pythia at Delphi to give continual orders to the Lacedemonians to send help to Athens against the Pisistratidæ. (Herodotus, *Terps.* 65.) The Lacedemonians, who had themselves corrupted the oracles, were soon punished by the very same means thus retorted on them by the Athenians; and we find them sorrowfully confessing it. They helped the Athenians to expel the Pisistratidæ, only to render the Athenians powerful, and to find them aggressive and ungrateful. 'Friends,' they say to their allies, 'we acknowledge that we have ourselves acted unjustly, for, induced by lying oracles, we have driven from their country men strictly bound to us by hospitality, and have delivered the state into the hands of an ungrateful people,' &c. (*Terps.* 91.) So again in Herodotus, (*Erato* 66,) that Cleomenes, having bribed the Pythia at Delphi through Cobon, a Delphian, to pronounce his colleague Demaratus illegitimate, and thus get him deposed, Cleomenes became mad, and was himself deposed and confined, after having been deceived by the oracle himself. For having been told that he should take Argos, he made an expedition against it, but only took and burnt a grove called Argos. The Spartans attributed his madness to his having corrupted the oracle, and he died in a most miserable manner by slashing himself to pieces with a knife. The bribery having been discovered, Cobon, his agent at Delphi, fled, and Perialla, the chief prophetess, was deposed from her office. (*Erato*, 66, 75, 76, &c.)

Whoever will convince himself what an establishment of daily use for ages amongst the Greeks were the oracles, and what apparent cause they had for confidence in them, have only to refer to their historians. In Herodotus alone we find the most striking proofs of this in almost every page; and as to the veracity of Herodotus, let us state what his translator, the Rev. Thomas Gaisford, Dean of Christchurch, and Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford, says on this head:—‘It can hardly be doubted that one who took such pains to ascertain the truth would be equally scrupulous in offering nothing but the truth to his reader; and, indeed, strange as it may sound to those who have been in the habit of hearing Herodotus stigmatised as a liar, by persons who ought to know better, there is probably no author, whether ancient or modern, the inspired writers excepted, who deserves to be placed before him in the scale of truth and accuracy.’ (Introduction, p. xxxi.)

In Herodotus himself occur upwards of seventy instances of oracular responses, dreams, omens, prodigies, &c., all of which are related by the historian as facts, and as having been singularly verified by the events. Of his own firm belief in the reliability of oracles, this is proof. The oracles plainly told the Greeks that Xerxes would ravage Attica and burn down Athens; but it, on subsequent enquiry, gave assurance of final victory by the Greeks. On this Herodotus says:—‘I cannot reproach the oracles with falsehood, or feel any inclination to destroy those which speak clearly, when I consider such as follows:—“But when, after sacking with mad hope glistening Athens, they shall hide with ships the sacred shore of Dian girt with the golden sword, and sea-bound Cynosura, then shall Divine Vengeance quench Presumption, son of Insolence, fiercely rushing to the onset, resolved to overturn all things. For iron with iron shall clash, and Mars shall redden the main with blood. Then wide-thundering son of Cronus and godly Victory will bring the day of freedom to Hellas.” When I consider, I say, these events, and reflect that Bacis (an oracle so called after

a famous soothsayer of Bœotia) has spoken so distinctly, I dare not myself say anything in contradiction of oracles, nor do I approve it in others' (Urania 77).

Some of the more remarkable of the oracles and other supernatural events related by Herodotus deserve our particular attention. A considerable number of these relate to Egypt, Persia, &c., and have been referred to under the heads of those nations. The very first relating to Candaules, King of Lydia, is very remarkable. Candaules, having grossly insulted his queen, she induced Gyges, one of the body-guard, to kill the king, and she then married him and he became king. The Delphian oracle acknowledged Gyges (his act being to a certain degree provoked), but declared that vengeance would also be vouchsafed to the Heraclidæ, the family of Candaules, in the fifth generation of Gyges. This took place in the person of the celebrated Crœsus, when he had fallen under Cyrus; and when that monarch sent to Delphi to remonstrate with the god for his harsh treatment of him, the reply was:—'It is beyond the power of a god to evade the fatal doom. Crœsus has made reparation for the wicked deed of his fifth progenitor, who, being but a guardsman to the Heraclidæ, abetting a woman's fraud, murdered his sovereign lord, and grasped a dignity which in no manner appertained to him' (Clio 12, 91).

In Clio 63, we have Pisistratus marching to seize Athens, and on encamping in the sacred enclosure of Minerva Pallena, Amphilytus, a prophetic seer, suddenly becoming inspired, pronounced a couple of lines of verse which showed Pisistratus how he would succeed. In the same book the Lacedæmonians are taught by the Delphian oracle to seek and discover the bones of Orestes at Tegea. These bones, being carried to Sparta, gave the Spartans constant victory over the Tegeans.

In Thalia 124, 125, we find that Orœtes, the Persian viceroy of Sardis, laid a trap to secure the person of Polycrates, the tyrant of Samos, by luring him to his court by promising to put his treasures in his possession, on pretence

that he did not feel them safe from Cambyses. The daughter of Polyocrates warned him against going, saying she had seen him in a vision, high aloft, washed by the rains, and anointed by the sun. Spite of the warning, his avarice overpowered him; he went, and Orætes put him to death, and then hung him on a gibbet.

The Scythians, Herodotus says, had their soothsayers who foretold events by means of bundles of willow rods. He relates a strange account of Aristeas, a poet; mentions that he travelled far amongst the Scythians, inspired by Apollo. That he entered a fuller's shop at Proconnesus and fell dead. The fuller ran out for help, but returning no body was found. That seven years after Aristeas reappeared and wrote his poem, the Arimaspen, and again disappeared. Three hundred and forty years after the people of Proconnesus said he came again, and ordered them to erect an altar to Apollo, and vanished. On enquiring of the Delphic oracle, it commanded them to obey the phantom, and that their city would prosper. Hipparchus, the son of Pisistratus, was warned of his coming fate from Aristogiton and Harmodius by a vision.

The story of Aetion and his grandson Periander, the tyrant of Corinth, is full of the supernatural. Aetion married a lame wife, and the oracle of Delphi announced that she would bring forth a crag which should fall on the Bacchiadae who were in power. To prevent this the Bacchiadae, on hearing of the birth of a son to Aetion, went to kill it, but were prevented by the mother hiding the child in a bin, whence he was called Cypselus. Cypselus, on reaching manhood, fulfilled the oracle, and another oracle declared that he should retain the rule of Corinth, and his sons, but not his sons' sons. This was literally fulfilled. Periander, the son of Cypselus, a bloody tyrant, amongst other crimes murdered his wife Melissa. After her death he found that she alone knew of a sum of money, deposited by a stranger, and he sent to the Thresprotians of the Acheron, to the oracle of the dead, to call up his wife, and question her on this point. Melissa being evoked, appeared, but declared that

she would neither show nor tell in what place this deposit lay; for that she was chilly and naked, since the use of the garments which had been buried with her was none, as they had not been burnt: and as a proof to Periander that what she said was true, she added that Periander had placed the loaves in a cold oven. When this was reported to Periander, he was quite satisfied; for he had communicated with Melissa since her decease, and immediately after the return of the messenger, he caused a proclamation to be made that all the wives of Corinth should assemble at the temple of Juno. Imagining it a summons to a festival, the women all went, clad in their best apparel; and Periander, having stationed his guards for the purpose, stripped them all alike, both free women and servants, and having collected the dresses in an excavation, he invoked Melissa and burnt them. Having so done, and sent a second time, the ghost of Melissa now appeared, and disclosed in what spot she had placed the pawn of the stranger (Terps. 92; Thalia 50-53).

The Delphian oracle announced to the inhabitants of Miletus that the women should wash the feet of the long-haired strangers, and that they should destroy the temple of Didymi, which was strictly fulfilled; the women and children being carried away into Persia (Erato 19).

The Dolonci, inhabitants of the Hellespontine Chersonesus, being harassed by the Apsinthiens, sent their kings to Delphi to enquire how they should defend themselves, and were told to take along with them the first person who invited them to his table. As they passed through Athens, Miltiades, the son of Cypselus, and brother of Periander, saw these strangers passing in a foreign costume and carrying their javelins, and sent to enquire who they were. On learning, he invited them to lodge in his house. They then told him the words of the oracle, and he immediately agreed to go with them, as he wished to get away from Pisistratus, and he effectually defended them, both by building a wall across the isthmus, and by the friendship of Cræsus, who told the Apsinthiens that if they troubled him he would cut them off like a fir tree.

Learning that the meaning of this was that a fir tree was the only tree which, being cut off, did not shoot again, they saw that he meant by it utter extermination, and kept quiet. But Miltiades, at his death, in accordance with the oracle in the case of his grandfather Aetion, left no issue to succeed him (Erato 34-37).

Cleomenes, one of the Kings of Sparta, wished to depose his fellow King Demaratus, and for this purpose he asserted that he was illegitimate. Now the father of Demaratus was Ariston, who had compelled a friend of his to give up a beautiful wife, and had married her. This woman, as a child, was monstrously ugly, and the nurse had everyday carried it, closely wrapped up, to the temple of Helen to pray for its being delivered from its deformity. One day a woman met her and demanded to see the child, but, being forbidden by the parents to let anyone see it, she refused. The woman, however, persisted, and the nurse at length complied. The woman then put her finger on the head of the infant, and said she should exceed in beauty all the women of Sparta. This came to pass; but Demaratus, being a seven month's child, doubts were cast on his being the son of Ariston. The mother asserted that he was, and the case was referred to the oracle of Delphi. It was on this occasion, as already stated, that Cleomenes managed to bribe the priestess to a lie, and Demaratus was deposed, and Cleomenes died mad and by his own hands.

Pheidippes, an Athenian courier, being on his way to Sparta to solicit aid against the Persians, declared that near Mount Parthenion, near Tegea, Pan met him, and, calling to him by name, bade him ask the Athenians why they paid him no honours, though he had done them services and meant to do so again. On Pheidippes reporting this, the Athenians built the temple of Pan beneath the Acropolis. At the battle of Marathon an Athenian named Epizelus suddenly lost his sight, and remained so till his death, though he had received no wound. He said that a gigantic warrior stood before him, whose beard covered the whole of his shield; that he passed him by, and killed the soldier next to him, and he

saw nothing afterwards (Erato 117). The mother of Pericles dreamed that she was delivered of a lion.

Xerxes was stimulated to invade Greece by a false phantom in dreams which appeared repeatedly; for he was arrived at that pitch of arrogance which Heaven punishes, and as in the Scriptures, so here, a lying spirit was sent to him, and also to his uncle Artabanus, who at first opposed the expedition. (See Polyhymnia, 13, 17, 18, 19.) Various portents also, Herodotus asserts, attended him on his way. On his march from Sardis to Abydos, it suddenly became dark as night without any assignable cause. Just as he had crossed the Hellespont, a mare foaled a hare, which Herodotus interprets to mean that, though he went in unexampled pomp, he would flee back like a hare. Thus it appears that the Greeks were familiar with all the modes of spiritual intimation known amongst the Hebrews, direct communications by oracle, by dreams, by apparition of spirits, and that they had their prodigies, their interpreters of dreams, their individual mediums, and not only their temples for enquiry of the gods, but others for enquiry of the dead, as the one in Thresprotia, to which Periander sent. In the whole of the great struggle between the Greeks and the Persians, the oracles were extremely explicit, and always correct: and, as Herodotus was then living, he could draw his information from these most unquestionable sources.

The Athenians, alarmed at the approach of the Persians, sent to consult the oracle at Delphi. Aristonica, the Pythia, replied:—‘Unfortunates! wherefore seat yourselves? Fly to the verge of the earth: forsake your houses and the lofty crags of your wheel-shaped city. For, neither does the head abide firm, nor does the body, nor the lowest feet, nor, therefore, the hands, nor aught of the middle, remain—all is ruined. For fire and griding Mars, driving the Syriac car, overturns her, and he destroys many other towering cities, not yours alone; and to the devouring fire delivers many temples of the immortals, which, even now, stand dripping with sweat, shaken with fear. Down from the topmost roof

trickles black blood, token of woe unavoidable. Begone, then, from the shrine, and pour the balm of courage into the wound of calamity.'

The Athenians were stricken with despair at this message, and sent again a more humble and suppliant party. But the priestess said Jove could not relent, her speech must be firm as adamant: but she added:—'When all is taken that Cecrops' hill within itself contains, and the fastnesses of sacred Cithæron, wide-knowing Jove gives unto the goddess Triton-born a wooden wall, alone to abide inexpugnable: this shall save you and your children. Await not quietly the throng of horse and foot that invades your land, but turn your back, and withdraw: the time shall be when you, too, will stand against the foe. Godly Salamis! thou shalt see the sons of women fall, whether Ceres be scattered or collected!'

The oracle was fulfilled to the letter: Athens was burnt and ravaged; Attica was burnt and sacked. In vain did the people desperately defend the Acropolis, because it had once been surrounded by a hedge, which, though it had long given way to a wall, they imagined must be the wooden wall referred to by the oracle. But the wooden wall consisted of the Greek ships, and it was off Salamis that they encountered and beat the Persians in sight of Xerxes (*Polyhymnia*, 140, 141.)

The Argives, who had lately been severely beaten by the Spartans, were solicited now to join them, but they consulted the oracles, which advised them to sit quiet and they would be safe; and it turned out so. The Delphians consulted their oracle, and were told 'to offer their devotions to the Winds, for the Winds would be powerful allies to Hellas:' and it proved so; for the Winds attacked and dispersed the Persian fleet, and did more mischief than the Greeks themselves. For the services of the Winds on this occasion, Herodotus says, the Delphians continued, in his time, to offer sacrifices to them. The Persian magi, on their part, also offered propitiatory sacrifices to the Winds, and appealed to them with magic chants. At the very beginning

of the war, the Pythia at Delphi had announced to the Spartans that the city of Sparta must be destroyed, or one of their kings must fall. Leonidas fell at Thermopylæ, and Megistias, the divine, who also perished at Thermopylæ, the day before the attack, inspecting the victims sacrificed, declared that death awaited them on the morrow. That night the Persians found a way over the mountains, surrounded them in the pass the next morning, and all, to one man, were cut to pieces.

The oracle of Bacis had said to the Eubœans before the Persian invasion:—‘Beware of him who speaks a barbarian tongue; when he shall cast a byblus yoke across the sea, from Eubœa drive the bleating flocks’ (Urania 20). Xerxes made a bridge of byblus rope across the Hellespont, but the Eubœans took no heed, and their flocks were destroyed both by Greeks and Persians. After the invaders had sacked the neighbouring towns, they skirted Parnassus, and prepared to plunder the temple of Delphi, and present its vast treasures, including the magnificent offering of Crœsus, to Xerxes. The Delphians, in consternation, consulted the oracle, whether they should carry the treasures abroad, or bury them securely somewhere; but the deity forbade them to be moved, saying, ‘he was himself sufficient to preserve his own property.’ The Delphians, on receiving this answer, left all care of the temple, and sought their own safety and that of their property in the mountains. Sixty men only, and the prophet, remained in the town, and then, to their amazement, saw the holy armour, which it was not lawful for any man to touch, brought out of the temple and laid in front of the fane. As the barbarians came hurrying up to plunder the temple, thunders and lightnings broke loose, and two crags, rushing from the sides of Parnassus, bounded terribly into the midst of the marauders, crushing numbers of them amid loud shouts of war from the temple itself. The Persians fled, and the natives, seeing their flight from their hiding-places in the rocks, descended, and made havoc of them in pursuit. The Persians declared that

two gigantic warriors, more huge and terrible than men, pressed on their heels in their flight, and slew many of them. The two crags, Herodotus says, still remained lying, in his time, near the precinct of Minerva Pronœa (Urania 37, 38).

The Athenians, finding that the sacred serpent in the temple of the Acropolis had refused its usual monthly offering of a honey-cake, immediately concluded that this was a sign that the tutelary genius of the place had abandoned it, and at once quitted the city. Herodotus says, the sacred olive tree in the shrine of Erectheus in the Acropolis, the day after the fire in which it was consumed, put up a shoot a cubit long, as a sign of the restoration of the city and the Athenian prosperity.

Before the battle of Salamis, Demaratus the Lacedæmonian, who had gone over to Xerxes, being with Dicæus, the son of Throcydes, an Athenian fugitive, not far from Eleusis, they beheld a cloud of dust arising from Eleusis, as from a march of thirty thousand people, accompanied by cries of ‘Iacche! Iacche!’ Demaratus asked Dicæus, who had been initiated into the Eleusinian mysteries, what this could mean; and he replied, that it could bode no good to the Persian king, for the sound heard was the hymn called the ‘Mystic Iacchus,’ the burthen of which was ‘Iacche!’ That this hymn was sung at the annual festival of Ceres and Proserpine, and that, if the sound took the way of Salamis, the fleet of Xerxes would surely be cut off. It did take that way, and thus Demaratus and Dicæus knew beforehand the catastrophe. This they used afterwards always to assert as truth, and appealed to other witnesses (Urania 65). During the battle of Salamis, the phantom of a woman appeared, and cried to the Greeks so loud as to be heard by the whole fleet:—‘Dastards! How long will you continue to back your oars?’ It is related, says Herodotus, that when within a certain time any misfortune was to befall the Pedasseans, who lived about Halicarnassus, the priestess of the temple of Minerva in that country had a long beard (Urania 104).

The Lacedæmonians had adopted Tisamenus, an Elian, as a citizen. This Tisamenus consulted the oracle at Delphi as to his fortunes, and was told that he should win five great combats. These, he imagined, were combats in the Olympian games, and, therefore, he cultivated gymnastic exercises; but in these he suffered defeat, and it eventually turned out that they were five great battles that he was to win; and he did so. These were Plataea, in which he had the principal share; that of Tegea; one in the Dipæan territory; one near Ithome; and the last near Tanagra. Tisamenus officiated as the divine at the sacrifices at Plataea; and Mardonius had sacrifices offered for the Persians on the other side. On both sides victory was promised to those who stood on the defensive; and accordingly, for ten days, neither army would cross the Asopus to attack the other. At last, the Persians, thinking the Greeks were retiring, crossed the river, made the attack, and were defeated at Plataea.

Such are some of the principal oracles, and their fulfilment, according to Herodotus, fully justifying the assurance of Cicero of their reliability, and of the consequent faith in and daily use of them by the whole pagan world. There is a passage in Homer's Hymn to Apollo v. 156, which is remarkable, seeming to establish the fact, that the priestesses under the influence of the deity possessed that power of speaking languages to them unknown, as the primitive Christians did, and as the mediums of modern times have shown numerous instances of. So amongst the Irvingites, and see also the Letters of Judge Edwards for a considerable number of well-attested examples.

Crowds around  
 Of every region, every language stand  
 In mute applause, soothed by the pleasing lay,  
 Versed in each art and every power of speech,  
 The Delians mimic all who come : to these  
 All language is familiar : you would think  
 The natives spoke of every different clime.

The celebrated Helen is said to have been a mimic of

this sort ; and those female attendants on the oracle appear on no occasion to have found any difficulty in communication with people of the most distinct languages.

Pausanias says (VI. xvii. 494), that Amphiaraus, the great-grandson of Melampus, had no suspicion that he was a prophet, when, having one day entered a house at Phlias, and having passed the night there, he immediately grew inspired. The house was immediately shut up. Nothing is more common now-a-days than for this influence to attach itself to those who visit mediums or join in *séances*. A gentleman assured me that, after having been present at some extraordinary manifestations at Knebworth, the knocking followed him home, and continued on his walls, doors, and bed for a long time. The same influence has been left in our house for weeks after a remarkable medium had spent some days with us. Parties who have attempted to ridicule *séances* in disbelief, have suddenly found themselves, like the conjuror's apprentice, to have evoked a power which they could not readily lay again. I could name some very well-known instances.

The Oropians raised a temple to Amphiaraus, according to Pausanias, and those who sought communication by dreams in that temple lay down on the skin of the victim. We find Mardonius, the Persian augur, sending one Mys, a native of Europus, to consult various oracles, and amongst them this of Amphiaraus. A curious thing also occurred to Mys at the oracle of Apollo at Acæphlia. The answer was given in a language which the priest did not understand, but Mys, on reading it on the tablet, at once understood it, and pronounced it Carian. (See Herodotus, Urania 135.) The son of Amphiaraus, Amphilocus, was also prophetic, and Livy XLV. xxvii. mentions his temple at Oropus. Plutarch, De Orac. defectu, 412, says that the oracle of Amphiaraus warned Mardonius that he would be defeated, not by a king, but by the servant of a king, and from a blow from a stone, both of which circumstances befell him. Melampus, the father of Amphiaraus, was a celebrated prophet, and equally

celebrated as a therapeutic. He appears to have been most successful in curing insanity, having restored the daughter of Prætus of Argos, and also many other Argive women who had received the insanity by contagion. Telmisus of Caria was a great interpreter of dreams, and Clement of Alexandria says, that he exercised divination there. Timerias of Clazomenæ, according to Ælian, consulted the oracle of Delphi respecting a colony which he wished to found. The answer was:—‘ You are about to conduct a swarm of bees, which will soon be followed by wasps.’ Both Plutarch and Herodotus show that this was true; for he founded the city of Abdera, but was soon driven out of it by the Thracians.

Plutarch relates a great number of such cases, even whilst criticising oracles. Hipparchus, the son of Pisistratus, who was killed by Harmodius and Aristogiton, saw Venus sprinkling blood on his face from a certain cup. Hipparchus pretended to despise the dream, but made expiations to avert it. The dream was literally fulfilled, for he was murdered for an insult to the sister of Harmodius. Pausanias II. xx. 157, and Plutarch *De Virtutibus Mulierum*, II. 245, relate a singular fulfilment of an oracle. Cleomenes of Sparta consulted the oracle whether he should take Argos, and received this answer, that the female should overcome the male. He attacked Argos, but Telesilla, the celebrated lyric poetess, armed the women, and posted the slaves and those who were incapable of bearing arms on the walls. Cleomenes was thus repulsed.

Of the overwhelming consequences when a prophet failed in a prediction, Conon gives this instance. Calchas, the seer, after retiring from Troy, at Colophon, predicted that if Amphimachus, the King of Lycia, went to the war, he would be victorious. Mopsus predicted the contrary; but Amphimachus followed the prognostications of Calchas, and was defeated. Calchas, in despair and shame, killed himself. And mark the persistency of oracles. The gods having ordered the Achæans to found Crotona, Myscellus, on reaching the place prepared to seize Sybaris, built on a river of that name. He

then consulted the oracle again whether Sybaris would not be the better place for his colony. The answer was:—‘Depart hence, hunch-back, and instead of seeking to appropriate what is not thine own, be thankful for what is given thee.’

Such cases as these, almost innumerable in their amount, Cooley, in his notes on Larcher, gets rid of flippantly, by saying the Greeks were very superstitious; like a blind man, thinking that others cannot see. These men cannot perceive that they are speaking of a people of much finer psychical constitution than themselves.

Diodorus Siculus, whilst denouncing superstitious and mere lying fables, gives the following and many other cases of spiritual interference.

Laius, King of Thebes, was warned by the oracle of Delphi, not to have children; for, if he had a son, he would kill him. Notwithstanding, he married Jocasta the daughter of Creon, and had Œdipus, who was exposed to be carried off by the wild beasts, but being rescued and brought up, unknown to his father, fulfilled the oracle by killing him without knowing who he was.

Adrastus, King of Argos, making war on Thebes was at first defeated, and his seven generals slain. The oracle of Delphi being consulted, promised them victory, if Amphiaraus, the son of Alcmaeon, were made general. This was done, and Thebes was taken and razed to the ground. Amongst the captives was Daphne, the daughter of the celebrated blind seer, Tiresias, whom the Argives carried away, and made priestess of Delphi, where she became very famous, speaking the most remarkable prophecies in verse, whence she was pronounced one of the first Sibyls, and Homer is said to have quoted some of her prophetic poems in his works.

Althæmenes, the son of the King of Crete, consulting the oracle, was told that, like Œdipus, he would kill his own father, Catreus. To avoid this, he voluntarily abandoned his country, and settled at Camirus, the metropolis of Rhodes; but his father, after a time, longing to see his son, went over to Rhodes, and landing in the night, some alter-

cation took place betwixt the inhabitants and his followers, and Althmanes, rushing out to quell the disturbance, killed his father before he recognised him (V. iii.). Diodorus declares that few persons escaped the divine vengeance for perjury perpetrated in the oracular temples, and that many such were struck blind as they went out of these temples, especially at that of Palicon in Sicily.

The Athenian being assured by the oracle that the plague in the island of Delos was owing to the number of dead bodies buried there, purged the island by removing the bones to the next island, Rhene, and forbidding farther funerals there. Apollo thus took a very early lead of our sanitary commissioners. In the sea-fight at Arginusæ, between the Spartans and Athenians, it was foretold by the catastrophe to the sacrifice on one side, and the general's dream on the other, that Calli-crates, the Spartan general, would be killed, and seven generals of the Athenians; but that the latter would conquer; all of which occurred (XIII. xiv.). Lysander, the Spartan general, some time after, sent to the oracles of Delphi, Dodona, and even to Jupiter Ammon in Libya, to bribe them to his purpose of destroying the Heraclidæ, but all refused, and the Lycian oracle sent a deputation to Sparta to expose and denounce Lysander's attempt.

When Philomelus the Phocian seized the oracle of Delphi, and compelled the priestess to speak as he pleased, he thought he had gained his purpose. An omen also greatly encouraged him, for an eagle descended and pursued the sacred pigeons that were kept and fed in the temple, even snatching some of them from the altar. In his blind elation, he did not see that he was the eagle, and the priestesses the doves, subject to his violence; but he was not long left in this delusion, for the Bœotians soon came upon him, routed him, and compelled him to throw himself from a rock—the due reward, says Diodorus, of his sacrilege. Onomarchus, his colleague, however, encouraged by a dream, persisted in the conduct of Philomelus towards the oracle. He dreamed that the brazen colossus dedicated to Apollo by the Amphictyons, and

standing in the temple at Delphi, was made much larger by his own hands. This, he thought, signified that he himself should become very great; but it in reality meant that the Amphictyons would bring heavy fines in brass on the Phocians for their sacrilege, which was the case, and soon after Philip of Macedon defeated Onomarchus, and hanged him, throwing into the sea his companions in sacrilege. Divine vengeance still seemed to pursue the Phocians; for being driven by the Bœotians into the temple of Apollo at Abæ, a fire caught the straw beds which they had laid round the temple, and consumed them and the temple altogether. Still farther, Archidamus, King of Sparta, having assisted the sacrilegious Phocians, was killed fighting in Italy; and many of the mercenaries who fought under him, and had been concerned in robbing the oracle, were killed by the Lucanians. Phalæcus, one of them, having escaped, was killed by a thunderbolt at the siege of Sidon, and others fighting against the Elians, were taken prisoners, and put to the sword by the Elians for this crime. Thus, says Diodorus, all the sacrilegious robbers, and those who took part with them, met the due punishment for their wickedness. The most famous cities that shared with them in the impiety were subdued by Antipater, and deprived of their liberty. Nor did the wives of the robbers escape; for adorned with the plundered jewels of the temple, they met with awful fates which Diodorus relates. On the contrary, Philip, who appeared in defence of the oracle, ever prospering from that time for his piety, was at last declared supreme governor of all Greece, and gained the largest kingdom in Europe (XVI. x.).

But Philip himself, becoming too much puffed up, contemplated invading Persia, and consulting the oracle was told that the ox was crowned when his end was near, and that a man stood ready to sacrifice him. This, as Cræsus had done before, his wishes made father to the explanation that he should seize the crowned King of Persia, and sacrifice him: but the meaning lay the other way; that he himself should be knocked down like an ox in the moment of unsuspecting

triumph. This was speedily fulfilled; for Philip, having married his daughter Cleopatra, he gave a great fête on the occasion at Ægea, in Macedon, and invited distinguished men from all parts of Greece. These came presenting him festal crowns of gold. As he entered the theatre where sports were about to take place, in royal robes, and with images of the twelve gods carried in procession, his own image making a thirteenth, also clothed as a god, he was suddenly stabbed by Pausanias, one of the esquires of his body (XVI. xv.)

Diodorus relates many striking oracles and omens in the career of Alexander the Great, the son of Philip. When he determined to exterminate Thebes, an ominous cobweb, as large as a cloak, and of all colours of the rainbow, stretched itself out in the temple of Ceres; the statues sweated drops of water all over them; and the waters in Dirce looked like blood, all of which were declared by the oracle forerunners of fatal results. In India, as Alexander was about to storm the city of the Oxydracæ, Demophon, a soothsayer, endeavoured to dissuade him from his design, as it was revealed to him that, if he did, he would receive a severe wound. Alexander persisted, and was wounded accordingly, narrowly escaping with his life. (XVII. x.)

In India, Ptolemy, afterwards King of Egypt, was wounded by a poisoned arrow, the poison being the venom of serpents. Alexander dreamed that a serpent appeared to him with a certain herb in its mouth, which, it told him, was a cure for the poisoned wound. The king sought for the herb, found it, and had a poultice of it applied, which quickly relieved Ptolemy, assisted by a draught of its juice.

But the most remarkable fact is that of the magi of Babylon, as Alexander approached that city, sending to advise him by no means to come into it, or that he would certainly die there. After at first following their advice, and camping outside of the city, he was persuaded by the Greek philosophers that the prognostic was mere superstition. He went in and died. Of this I have given the particulars in the chapter on Assyria and Chaldea.

The story of Agathocles, the tyrant of Sicily, as given by Diodorus, presents a striking case of the truth of an oracle. His father, Carsinus, was a Greek of Sicily. He sent by some Carthaginians, who were going to Delphi, to enquire what would be the fortunes of his child yet unborn. The Carthaginians faithfully brought back the answer, though it was that the child, a boy, would bring dreadful calamities on both the Carthaginians, and all Italy. The father, thereupon, exposed him, but he was saved by the mother, and he was afterwards acknowledged by the father, and apprenticed to a potter. By one stroke of fortune after another, however, he grew to be general of the Sicilians, seized on the government, and fulfilled the oracle, by becoming one of the most bloody and cruel scourges which either Carthage or Sicily ever had. (XIX. i.)

Diodorus, on the authority of Aristobulus, relates that a woman of Syria, declaring herself to be divinely inspired, followed Alexander from place to place, and was at first ridiculed by him and his courtiers; but finding that whatever she foretold came to pass, she was admitted to the king at any time, night or day. A conspiracy being set on foot by Hermolaus, Antipater, and others, it was determined to kill him as he slept, part of these conspirators belonging to his body-guard. The woman appeared, warned Alexander of imminent danger, and advised him not to go to bed that night, and to remain amongst his friends. Judging that the warning might be divine, Alexander followed her advice, and the next day the conspiracy was betrayed, and the conspirators punished.

Some instances of predictions by *lots*—*sortes*—are very remarkable. Shortly before the battle of Leuctra, the Lacedæmonians received a significant warning. In the temple of Hercules the weapons clashed together of their own accord, and the statue of Hercules itself was covered with perspiration. At the same time, according to Callisthenes, the locks and bolts in the temple of Hercules, at Thebes, flew open, and the weapons which hung upon the

walls were found lying upon the floor. The Bœotian soothsayers announced victory to the Thebans. The reverse at Leuctra was also predicted to the Lacedæmonians in several ways; for the statues of Lysander, who was the noblest Lacedæmonian, which stood at Delphi, were overgrown with plants, and the golden stars, which were placed on these statues after the naval victory of Lysander, fell down a short time before the battle of Leuctra. But the most significant sign of all happened at Dodona, when the Spartans enquired of Jupiter concerning the coming contest. The bag containing the lots was placed on the ground, and an ape, which was kept for amusement by the King of the Molossi, scattered them to the winds. The priests at once answered that the Lacedæmonians ought rather to consider their safety than the battle.

### PAN IS DEAD!

This is Plutarch's account of this remarkable event in his *Defeat of Oracles*. In the time of Tiberius certain persons embarking in Asia for Italy, towards the evening, sailed by the 'Echinades,' where being becalmed, they heard from thence a loud voice calling one Thamus, an Egyptian mariner, amongst them, and after the third time commanding him, when he came to Palodes, to declare that the great Pan was dead. He, with the advice of his company, was resolved, that if they had a quick gale, when they came to Palodes, he would pass by silently, but if they should find themselves there becalmed, he would then perform what the voice had commanded; but when the ship arrived thither, there was neither any gale of wind nor agitation of water, whereupon, Thamus, looking out of the hinder deck towards Palodes, pronounced these words with a loud voice 'Ὁ μέγας Πάν τέθνηκε—the great Pan is dead!' which he had no sooner done, than he was answered by a choir of many voices, making great howling and lamentation, not without a certain mixture of admiration. Plutarch adds

that Tiberius was exceedingly interested in ascertaining the truth of the relation, and made great enquiries, and fully satisfied himself of the reality of the occurrence. This taking place at the very time of our Saviour's death, sufficiently identifies him as the great τὸ Πάν, the artificer and inhabitant of all things.

I might go, in the same minute manner, through the great historian Thucydides, but I have done that already; for the history of Diodorus Siculus is the history of Thucydides, as far as Thucydides goes—namely, through the Peloponnesian wars—Diodorus avowedly basing himself upon him in the narrative of that period, and the miraculous portions are common to both.

Lucian De Syria Dea says that in her temple in the Libanus, the statue sweat, moved, and gave oracles, and often, when the temple was closed, a cry was heard within βοὴ ἐγένετο. Damascius, in the life of Isidorus, says, he met with a consecrated woman γυναῖκί ἱερᾷ, who possessed a supernatural endowment after a wonderful manner. She saw, by looking into a glass of water, the phantasms (φάσματα) of future events with the utmost certainty. Damascius says he himself had seen the same thing. It is a well-known phenomenon at the present day, and is of the same class as crystal-seeing, and the looking into a black liquid by the Egyptian magicians of to-day.

Now what is the real result of all this Grecian evidence of philosophers, poets, and historians—of those men whose writings the whole civilised world at this hour places higher than any other human learning, and in which all our wealthier youths are industriously indoctrinated, as the noblest examples of man's intellect and sagacity? It must be precisely what Cicero represents it; 'To natural divination,' he says, 'belongs that which does not take place from supposition, observations, or well-known signs, but arises from an inner state and activity of the mind, in which men are enabled by an unfettered advance of the soul to foretell future things. This takes place in a dream—per furorem vaticinantis—and in minds of

great constitutional purity. Of this description are the oracles, not such as are grounded on acquired signs, but those which arise from an inner and a divine source. If we laugh at predictions drawn from the sacrifice of animals as folly; if we turn to ridicule the Babylonians and Caucasians, who believe in celestial signs, and who observe the number and course of the stars; if, as I have said, we condemn all these for their superstition and folly, which, as they maintain, is founded upon the experience of fifty centuries and a half; let us, in that case, also call the belief of ages imposture—let us burn our records, and say that everything was but imagination. But is the history of Greece a lie, when Apollo foretold the future through the oracles of the Lacedæmonians and Corinthians? I will leave all else as it is, but this I must defend, that the gods influence and care for human affairs. The Delphian oracle would never have become so celebrated nor so overwhelmed by presents from every king and every nation, if every age had not experienced the truth of its predictions. Or has its fame departed? The power of the earth which moved the soul of the Pythia with its divine breath, may have vanished through age, as rivers are dried up, or take other courses; but the fact is there, and always will be, without we overturn history itself.

The opinion of Cicero is the opinion of all the great minds of antiquity. ‘No one nation of antiquity,’ says Dr. Ennemoser, ‘was so generally convinced of the truth of divination as the Greeks, not even excepting the Jews. Such an enlightened people must have devoted much attention to that which could not alone arise from priestcraft and the system of oracles. The poetic talent being expanded to such a degree with them, it was perfectly natural that they should pay a proper attention to the inner voice of the mind, not only in dreams, but also in presentiments; and they justly ascribed their revelations to the gods, for they know everything past and to come, and impart it to man from affection to him, either unsolicited or in answer to his prayers, and give him signs—σημεία—by which he may be guided.’

We might draw a very large volume from almost every writer of antiquity in confirmation of this opinion; we could draw them from authors whom we have not room to quote. Aretæus, Arrianus, Hippocrates, Galen, Xenophon, Dionysius of Halicarnassus, and hosts of others. Man, say they, cannot entirely lose the power of the seer; for, according to nature, it is imperishable. Socrates and Plato attest the prophetic power of the dying. In dreams of the higher kind the ancients had the firmest faith. 'The souls of men,' says Xenophon in the *Cyropædia* viii. 7, 21, 'appear to be most free and divine in sleep, and in that state throw glances into the future.' 'In sleep,' says Josephus, 'the soul, in no way disturbed by the body, holds conference with God, to whom it is related, and floats to and fro over things past and to come.' When Calanus ascended the funeral pile, Alexander asked him if he were in need of anything, and he replied, 'Nothing! the day after to-morrow I shall see you.' And his words were verified by the event. Cicero, in another place, says, 'Divine prophecy lies hidden and confined in the inner recesses of the mind, and the soul, without reference to the body, can be moved by a divine impulse.' The later Greeks and Romans sorrowfully lamented the cessation of the oracles. Lucan, in his *Pharsalia*, where he gives a lively description of the inspiration of the priestess at Delphi, when Appius applied for information regarding the war between Pompey and Cæsar, laments the loss of oracles. 'The greatest misfortune of our age is to have lost that admirable gift of Heaven. The oracle of Delphi has become silent since kings feared the future, and no longer desired to hear the verdict of the gods.'

'The Greeks,' says a great writer, 'possessed a vitality of genius; what are called their ideals spring from a creative mind. The Greek was a seer and a poet, who lived in a spiritual as well as physical world, and, therefore, the emanations of his mind proceeded from a universal harmony. It is, therefore, easy to see whence came their preeminence in poetry and the arts.' Like the painters and poets of the

Catholic ages, they had maintained their citizenship of the inner world, and were crowned with its gifts as their rightful heritage. The divine revealed itself to them in the shape of life-like ideals, behind which they anticipated, if they did not perceive, the eternal Creator, as a miraculous and incomprehensible Being. In the oracles, the voice of the hidden Divinity revealed counsel and unknown truths; and the priests offered up prayers, and performed sacred ceremonies and sacrifices in their magnificent temples in the name of the people, to maintain themselves in worthy communion with the supernatural powers. God showed Himself gracious to them, as to all His earthly children; He permitted them to find Him in their own manner, and even made Himself known to them in miracles, which, in fact, were in no wise rare in heathendom.

But in these temples not only were oracles delivered, health was sought, and cures performed. The temples of Greece were the great therapeutic halls of the nation. As the gods gave them knowledge of future events, so they believed they exerted their divine powers to heal the diseases and remove the sufferings of men. Those who, like Æsculapius, became celebrated for their healing powers, were elevated to the rank of gods, and had temples erected to them, whither the sick flocked in crowds for relief. This system, as well as the mythology of Greece, was brought from Egypt, where the priests were the physicians, and, as it now appears, practised mesmeric and magnetic science for the cure of diseases. The most celebrated temples in Greece for healing were those of Isis at Pithorea in Phocis, of Serapis at Messene and also at Athens, expressly Egyptian gods. Those which had become more nationalised, as Apollo, the god of physic as well as of music and poetry, Jupiter, Juno, Hercules, were all healing gods. Apollo was expressly called *Παῖαν*, the physician. Then the temple of Melampus in Argos, those of Æsculapius at Epidaurus and at Pergamus, in Athens and at Cis, that of Amphiaraus at Oropus in Bœotia, and temples in many other places, were the great

resorts of those afflicted with any kind of ailment. In them they received baths, frictions, fasts, besides medicines; but the chief reliance was on the prayers of the priests, and on dreams received in a sacred sleep. For this sleep there were cells constructed in the temples, and the patients lay on consecrated skins, and were soothed by music and choral hymns. In fact, the sleep was obviously the magnetic sleep of modern times, inducing clairvoyance, in which state the patients prescribed both for their own ailments and for those of others. Water-drinking, as well as baths, was prescribed; so that hydropathy is but a revival of the old classical temple practice. Rubbings and manipulations accompanied the bath. Aristides, the orator, living in the time of Marcus Antoninus, has left us, in his *Orationes Sacræ*, a full account of his treatment in the temples of *Æsculapius*, which he seems to have visited several times, when the doctors could do nothing for him. On one occasion he had been ill ten years, yet he was fully restored and found himself remarkably strong and active. In the dreams into which he was thrown he related things actually taking place at a distance, and others did the same. Those who heard them were astonished. In his dreams *Apollo* and *Æsculapius* ordered him to make verses, and sing them, which he did, though he never could do it in his normal condition. He describes his feelings in this condition as most delightful, and that *Plato*, *Demosthenes*, and *Sophocles* often stood at the foot of his bed and conversed with him. In his sleep a voice announced to him that he was perfectly healed; he awoke, and found it so. (See the works of *Aristides* published by *Jebb* at Oxford in 1772, and in earlier editions by *Canter* in 1604.) These temples were crowded with gifts and offerings brought thither in grateful testimony of cures which no ordinary physicians had been able to effect. Such are the practices of the far past and the present ages, meeting on the page of history to guarantee their foundation in truth against the *terræ filii*, however learned in routine learning, but ignorant of history.

But amongst the recorded facts of Grecian literature

which show that what scientific men of to-day have ludicrously declared to be empty delusions, were well-known truths of ancient science, not now first discovered, but only rediscovered after being lost in the dark ages; there is a very singular one with which I will close this chapter. It is that Greece possessed a Swedenborg 2,400 years ago. Epimenides, a poet contemporary with Solon, had precisely the same power which Swedenborg asserted himself to possess, and of which he gave such proofs that Kant and Schlegel were compelled to admit them—namely, the power of quitting his body and of conversing as a spirit with spirits. When he went into his trances, he continued so long in them sometimes that it gave rise to the fable that he once slept for forty, or according to Pliny, for fifty-seven years, the origin of the legend of Rip Van Winkle. He frequently, however, fell into trances in which he lay as one dead, but on awaking again informed his friends of what he had seen and heard in the spirit-world. The Athenians held him in great honour, because by his spiritual knowledge he taught them how to get rid of the plague which ravaged the city, and after his death they worshipped him as a god.

Hermotimus, or, as Plutarch names him, Hermodorus of Clazomene, is said to have possessed the same power of quitting his body as Epimenides, for as long a time, and as often as he pleased. But he had enemies, as all men of endowments not credited by their contemporaries have, and they at last persuaded his wife that he was really dead. She, therefore, had him placed on the funeral pile, and burnt, thus effectually barring his return to the body. It was perhaps fortunate for Swedenborg that he was not married; as he might have found the return to his body cut off, not by the funeral pile, but by a coffin lid. But what say our wise ones to these identical natural phenomena presenting themselves 2,000 years and more apart?

## CHAPTER XV.

## THE SUPERNATURAL IN ANCIENT ROME.

---

Multa esse naturæ miracula incompertæ rationis et in naturæ majestate penitus abdita.—PLINY, *Hist. N.* xxx. 1

In this state of corruption, who so fit as a good honest Christian-Pagan for a moderator between Pagan-Christians? — SIR ROGER L'ESTRANGE.

---

I HAVE gone at such length into the supernaturalism of ancient Greece, that it is not necessary to dwell long on that of ancient Rome, for they are identical. The poetry, the philosophy, the theology of Rome, were all imported from Greece, as Greece had imported them from Egypt. The very laws of Athens were introduced in the year of Rome 301. The poetry of Rome, the dramas of Terence, Seneca, and even of Plautus, are but reflexes of those of Greece. It is the same with the epic and the lyric departments of Latin poetry. Virgil's machinery in the *Æneid* is the reproduced machinery of Homer, the same gods, the same creed, in part the same heroes. *Æneas* conquers monsters like *Hercules*, and descends to the shades like *Ulysses*. *Lucan* asserts the miraculous in the *Pharsalia*, and *Horace* gives us both spiritualism in his descriptions of Roman life and its magic, the dark side of it in *Hecate* and *Canidia*. *Horace* believed that *Pan* interfered to save his life on one occasion: —

A tree when falling on my head,  
Had surely crushed me to the dead;  
But *Pan*, the poets' guardian, broke  
With saving hand, the destined stroke.—B. II. Ode xviii. 2.

He reverts to the falling tree again in the Ode to Calliope, and adds that the superior powers saved him from serpents when sleeping on the ground in the woods, and also at the battle of Philippi, though, on the last occasion, it seems to have been rather a good pair of legs. Lucan in his *Pharsalia* draws an astounding picture of the powers of witchcraft in the person of Erichtho. But we will pass over the poets for the reason assigned, or we might quote the whole of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, which are built entirely on the ancient theory that the gods could not only present themselves in any form they pleased, but could turn men and women into any form of animal, vegetable, or mineral life. The same idea which was transmitted to magic. Ovid gravely assures us that, in a very fatal sickness amongst the people in Rome, Quintus Apulinus was despatched to Epidaurus to enquire of the oracle of *Æsculapius* the remedy. The ambassador was assured in a dream that the god in the form of a serpent would himself return with him, and he adds that in presenting himself at the shrine, a serpent rolled out of the temple, made its way to the ship, lay coiled up in the cabin during the voyage, and on its termination, planted itself in an island of the Tiber, as a sign that a temple must there be erected to *Æsculapius*, and that it was done.

In fact, says Wachsmuth, amongst the Greeks, and so also amongst the Romans, 'everything was explained by divine presence and divine power, and any phenomenon which could not be explained was regarded as a *τέρας* sent by the gods; it was, therefore, not miraculous but something unusual; it was the evidence of divine anger, and so forth. On this rested the worship of the gods, as also prayer, thanksgiving, and penitence. And if a man knew more, and could perform more than others, it was regarded as a divine gift: and in this class was reckoned a knowledge of the supposed miraculous powers of nature' (p. 214). This being the case, we shall no farther notice the facts than as indicating a knowledge of something else. Neither need we repeat

the ceremonies of the temple therapeutics; for they were precisely the same as those of Egypt and Greece. Sleep was obtained in the temples by the same means, and curative answers obtained. ‘Incubare dicuntur proprie hi, qui dormiunt ad accipienda responsa, unde ille incubat Jovi, id est dormit in capitolio, ut responsa possit accipere.’ (Servius super Virgilium). According to Livy, Hygeia, Isis, Minerva, Mercury and Hercules, besides Jove and Æsculapius, were worshipped as healing gods. What is now called mesmerism was every-day practice in these temples. ‘Unquestionably,’ says Kluge, ‘was the manipulation with strong contact, rubbing and stroking with hands, the oldest and most general of all manipulations.’ Seneca in his sixty-sixth epistle says, ‘Shall I deem Mucius happy who handles fire, as if he had lent his hand to the magical performers?’ The fire streams so frequently now seen from the fingers of mesmeric manipulators, were thus plainly well known to the Roman public. Martial says (lib. iii. epig. 82):—

*Percurrit agili corpus arte tractatrix,  
Manumque doctam spargit omnibus membris.*

And Plautus in *Amphitryo*; ‘How if I stroke him slowly with the hand, so that he sleeps?’ These magnetic means of cure were not only practised, but were inscribed on sacred tables and pillars, and their mode of use explained by pictures on the temple walls, so that all might understand them. Pausanius says that in his time there were six such inscriptions in the temple of Epidaurus in Greece, and in modern times, a marble tablet with four different inscriptions from the temple of Æsculapius, were dug up in the island of the Tiber, all referring to magnetic modes of treatment. These were published by Mercurialis in his ‘*De Arte Gymnastica*,’ and have been copied by Fabret, Tomasius, Hundertmark, Sprengel and Wolff. Such monuments were also dedicated to Serapis, and Marcus Antoninus thanks the gods for the means of cure revealed to him in this sleep. Apuleius furnishes similar evidences of the ordinary practice of the Romans of magnetic manipulations to induce clair-

voyance, and thus obtain spiritual revelations of cure. The Romans, however, being merely imitators of the Greeks in medical theology, as in everything else, were not equally profound in it. All the tribes of Italy which surrounded early Rome partook of the same knowledge even before Rome. The Etruscans, who were of Egyptian origin, were indeed the teachers of the Romans in both temple therapeutics and magic. They boasted all the old enchantments of their ancestors, the Egyptians. The Marsi and the Daunians, Italian tribes (the latter deriving their descent from Troy), had temples dedicated to the same curative rites as the Greeks, and the same somnambulic phenomena were regarded as miraculous.

The Romans to the very era of Christianity, continued to consult the oracles of Greece, and, according to Suidas and Nicephorus, Augustus sent to enquire at the oracle who should be his successor, and was answered:—‘The Hebrew child, whom all the gods obey, drives me hence.’ Yet, for some time after Christianity, some of the oracles continued to speak, as may be seen in Plutarch and Suetonius. Nero and Julian the Apostate consulted the Grecian oracles after the time of Christ, and received answers.

But, in the time of the Romans, the Sibyls assumed an importance superior to the oracles. These prophetic women are occasionally met with in the history of Greece; but in that of Rome they stand remarkably prominent, and their books became an institution, and were kept under charge of public officers, and were consulted on all occasions of national difficulty. The mode in which the Sibylline books first acquired importance was this. A little old and unknown woman came to Tarquin the Proud (the king in whose reign kingship was abolished by the Romans), with a number of books. According to some writers, she had nine; according to Pliny, only three. Those who assert that there were nine say, that she asked a high price for them, which Tarquin refused, whereupon she flung three of them into the fire, and demanded the same price for the six.

The king still refusing, and thinking her mad, she burnt three more, and asked the same price for the remaining three, demanding whether he would now purchase them. Tarquin, astonished at the conduct of the woman, paid the price, upon which she departed and was never seen again. On examination, the prophecies in them regarding Rome were found so extraordinary, that Tarquin committed their custody to two keepers. These were increased to ten, and afterwards by Sylla to fifteen. These decemviri, or quindecemviri, gave no answers out of the books, except on command of the senate in crises of difficulty.

Livy, Suetonius, and Tacitus, state that these books were kept in the Capitol, and afterwards in the temple of Apollo Palatinus. Both these temples were burnt down, but the Sibylline books, being kept in a vault in a stone chest, were not burnt. The books of the Cumæan Sibyl were held in most esteem, and next to them those of the Erythræan. Dionysius of Halicarnassus says, that these books remained uninjured in a subterranean vault of the Capitol till the Marsian war. It appears that, notwithstanding the careful keeping of them, numbers of copies by some means were abroad. Augustus sent all over Italy, and collected all that he could find, and selecting the spurious from those which were ancient, burnt them. The ancient ones preserved he had transcribed into the current Latin of the age, as they could not otherwise be read without much difficulty. Tacitus and Suetonius assert that many thousands of spurious ones were in circulation, and the government copy was burnt, according to Crasset, in the reign of Constantine the Great, in the year 339 A.D., by one Stilikon, who introduced the Goths into the country, and destroyed the Sibylline books beforehand that no aid might be obtained from them. We have editions of Sibylline books both in Greek and Latin, and an English translation of them by Sir John Floyer, but it is not to be supposed that half of these are genuine. Yet there were a great number, and those containing the most direct and explicit prophecies of Christ,

which were strenuously defended both by Christians and pagans in the first ages of Christianity as genuine. So much was this the case, that these books were forbidden by the emperors in the first ages of Christianity to be read. Justin Martyr complained loudly of this prohibition in his defence, because they confounded the incredulous, and because the Christians persisted in reading them; they were called Sibyllines, as we learn from Origen against Celsus. In fact, it has been asserted that there is no subject on which the testimony of all historians, poets and philosophers, is so agreed as on the truth of the Sibylline books as they existed in the time of Augustus. Amongst the strongest supporters of the truth of exclusive and extraordinary prophecies by the Sibyls we must reckon Plato, Aristotle, Strabo, Ælian, Pausanias, Apollodorus, Lucian, Homer, Aristides, Plutarch, Varro, Cicero, Diodorus, Tacitus, Suetonius, Livy, Florus, Valerius, Dionysius of Halicarnassus, Pliny, Virgil, Ovid, and Juvenal. Amongst the Christian fathers, the most ardent advocates of the authenticity of the Sibylline books, are Justin Martyr, Origen, Athenagoras, Theophilus of Antioch, Eusebius, Lactantius, Clemens of Alexandria, St. Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine, and Isidor of Seville. Constantine the Great had the books of the Sibyls, and his speech on them, attributing full authenticity to them, was read in the first council of the church at Nice in A.D. 325. The words of Tacitus are very strong. ‘*Pluribus persuasio inerat, antiquis sacerdotum literis contineri, eo ipso tempore fore, ut valesceret oriens, profectique Judæa potirentur*’ (Hist. lib. v.) Suetonius and Livy, enemies of the Christians, yet declared that these books affirmed that one born in Judæa should become master of the world. The Emperor Aurelian, one of the most fierce persecutors of the Christians, forbade the books of the Sibyls to be publicly read; yet, when in trouble, in the Marcoman war, he commanded the senate to open them, and not to allow them to belong only to the Christians. What the Christians believed in them

may be shortly summed up in the words of St. Augustine, *De Veritate* xviii. 23, where, quoting the Erythræan Sibyl regarding Christ, he says, ‘He will fall into the hands of the wicked; with poisonous spittle they will spit upon him: on the sacred back they will strike him; they will crown him with a crown of thorns; they will give him gall for food, and vinegar for drink. The veil of the temple shall be rent, and at mid-day there shall be a darkness of three hours long. And he will die; repose three days in sleep; and then, in the joyful light, he will come again as at first.’

Now, how much or how little of the present books called Sibylline be genuine, the fact is plain, from the general assent of people of the highest reputation and means of knowing, who lived at or near the times of the Sibyls, both pagan and Christian, that the Sibyls did announce important prophecies. They are to the heathen what the prophets were to the Jews. They are, therefore, a great and substantial feature of the spiritualism of antiquity, and pre-eminently of Roman antiquity. Varro and Lactantius enumerate the most celebrated of the Sibyls. There were ten of these, but no doubt, through the long course of ages, they were numerous. The most celebrated were the Cumæan, Sibyl from the district of Troy, the Erythræan from Chaldea, and the Delphic, one of the Delphic priestesses, to whom some of the most famous oracular responses are attributable. Before the Cumæan Sibyl came into Italy, Carmenta, the mother of Evander, was, according to Pliny, famous for her vaticinations. It is the Cumæan Sibyl whom Virgil has described in the sixth book of the *Æneid*:—

Deep in a cave the Sibyl makes abode,  
Thence full of fate returns, and of the god.

In the delivery of the oracle to *Æneas*, she is described as convulsed, and—

Struggling in vain, impatient of her load,  
And labouring underneath the ponderous god;  
The more she tries to shake him from her breast,  
With more and far superior force he pressed,  
Commands his entrance, and without control  
Usurps her organs, and inspires her soul.

The violence of the paroxysm usually attending the divination of pagan priestesses, reminds us of scenes in the revivals. The prophecy of the Cumæan Sibyl, introduced by Virgil into the fourth Eclogue, is remarkable, being thus quoted by him forty years before the birth of Christ, and probably written ages before: —

Ultima Cumæi venit jam carminis ætas;  
Magnus ab integro sæclorum nascitur ordo.  
Jam redit et Virgo, redeunt Saturnia regna:  
Jam nova progenies cœlo demittitur alto.  
Tu modo nascenti puero, quo ferrea primum  
Desinet ac toto surget gens aurea mundo,  
Casta, fave, Lucina.

That is ‘A new race is sent down to us from heaven; the last of the ages sung by the Cumæan Sibyl, &c. Therefore, chaste Lucia, be gracious to this boy who shall be born, through whom the iron age shall cease, and the golden one shall be brought into the world.’ Virgil, notwithstanding the oracle, applied the prophecy to another purpose in this eclogue. The name of Sibyl was compounded of *σιὸς*, Æolica voce, for *θεὸς*, God, and *βουλή*, council, by the council of God. Of the deep hold that these prophecies had taken of the early Christians, we have a striking proof in the name of the Sibyl being introduced into the mass for the dead: —

Dies iræ, dies illa,  
Solvat seclum in favilla,  
Teste David cum Sibylla.

These facts being borne in mind, we shall not wonder at the prominent position which both the oracles and Sibyls occupy in the history of Rome.

With the philosophy of Rome we need not concern ourselves. It was essentially Greek; Greek professors taught it, and scarcely any Romans can claim the title of philosophers, except it be Seneca and Cicero, and they originated no new systems. I will make one quotation from Seneca, as a moralist, which shows him essentially as a spiritualist, and I shall add a few quotations from Cicero’s *De Divinatione*, and *De Natura Deorum*, rather as historic evidence of the same faith than anything else.

Seneca says : — ‘ There is a great difference betwixt philosophy and other arts ; and a greater yet, betwixt that philosophy itself, which is of divine contemplation, and that which has regard to things here below. It is much higher and braver ; it takes a larger scope ; and being unsatisfied with what it sees, it aspires to the knowledge of something which is greater and fairer, and which nature has placed out of our ken. The one only teaches us what is done upon earth ; the other reveals to us that which is actually done in heaven. The one discusses our errors, and holds the light to us, by which we distinguish the ambiguities of life ; the other surmounts that darkness which we are wrapped up in, and carries us up to the fountain of life itself. And then it is that we are in a special manner to acknowledge the infinite grace and bounty of the nature of things ; when we see it, not only where it is public and common, but in the very secrets of it, as being admitted into the cabinet of the Divinity itself’ (Seneca’s *Morals*). And in continuance he goes on to show what a spiritual philosophy does. He says that it puts an end to that denial of God’s freedom in his own universe, which wretched sophistry, or the lugubrious metaphysics of to-day so miserably entraps itself in : — ‘ There it is that we are taught to understand what is the matter of the world, who is the author and preserver of it. What God himself is ; and whether he be wholly intent on himself, or at any time condescends to us. Whether he has done his work once for all, or whether he be still in action. Whether he be a part of the world, or the world itself. *Whether he be at liberty, or not*, to determine anything anew to-day, and to control, or derogate from the law of Fate. Whether it be any diminution of his wisdom, or any confession of error, to do and undo ; or to have made things that were afterwards to be altered. For the same things must, of necessity, always please him who can never be pleased but with that which is best. Now this is no lessening either of his liberty or his power ; for he himself is his own necessity. Without the benefit and the comfort of these thoughts it had been well for us never to have been born.’

As to Cicero, he must be regarded rather as a sophist and a pleader than a philosopher. The two works in which he has more particularly treated spiritual subjects, 'De Natura Deorum,' and 'De Divinatione,' are artfully written in dialogue, so that he might escape the responsibility of attacking popular opinion. In the *Deorum* he attacks the belief in the herd of accepted deities, and from the elaborate way in which it is done, you must suppose that it is his real opinion; but he puts the arguments against them into the mouth of Balbus; he argues earnestly against a providential care of men on historic grounds, but this he puts into the mouth of Cotta, and makes him say that he has argued thus rather for the sake of calling forth a defence of Divine Providence than from his real belief. So, again, in the 'De Divinatione,' though he himself takes the part against oracles and divination, he does it so evidently as a disputant, and with so much more sophistry, and puts into the mouth of his brother Quintus such an array of historic proof in their favour, that the reader feels that the truth of the argument lies on that side. But in all these cases what are the real opinions of Cicero are left dubious. There is an insidiousness in this mode of treating such matters, which has brought down on Cicero the severe comments of ancient writers, and Lactantius especially brands him with moral cowardice. Under the lash of the Christian father he appears a Faraday and a David Brewster rolled into one. Still, after all his arguments against predictions and dreams, in one place he seems to forget himself, and to speak his real sentiments, professing to approve of the doctrine of the Peripatetics, of old Dicaearchus and Cratippus, that in the spirit of man dwells an oracle by which the future may be perceived, either when the soul is excited by divine inspiration, or when, through sleep, the soul expands herself unfettered.

Taking, however, Cicero's facts without his sophistries, they are striking. In his first book of Divination, he tells us that Sophocles the poet, when a golden goblet was stolen from the temple of Hercules in Athens, had it revealed to

him in a dream who had taken it. He neglected the dream, but, it being repeated several times, he laid the matter before the Areopagite council; the thief was arrested and convicted, and the cup restored. The temple was thence after called that of Hercules the Indicator. He adds a similar case from Roman history. He it is who gives us the well-known account of the two friends from Arcadia, who, arriving at Megara met with this event. The one went to sleep at a friend's house, the other at an inn. The one at the private house dreamed that the other at the inn appeared to him, and entreated him to come to his assistance, as the innkeeper was about to murder him. The dreamer awoke in horror, but thought it a mere fancy, and lay down again; but his friend again appeared, and said that, as he had not come to his aid, he trusted he would at least see him avenged of his murderer. That the innkeeper had thrown his body into a cart, covered it with manure, and in the morning he would convey him thus into the country. That he should be at the city gate to stop him. This the friend executed. He stopped the cart, found the body as described, and had the innkeeper arrested and capitally punished. He assures us that dreams are divinely sent, and are often distorted by an inordinate eating and drinking. That, by keeping the body in temperance, the divine communications in sleep are purely and distinctly conveyed, and that this is genuine divination; and he confirms this by the words of Socrates. He informs us that Simonides escaped shipwreck by attending to a dream. He asserts that, when Brennus and the Gauls attacked the temple of Delphi, the oracle declared that Apollo would provide his own means of defence, and virgins in white, which came to pass; for the Gauls were repulsed, and by the aid of young women fighting against them. He says that Chrysippus, Diogenes, and Antipater asked what farther proofs would we have of the truth of divine manifestations, when events, peoples, nations, Greeks, barbarians, when the greatest men, poets, philosophers, the wisest lawgivers, builders of cities and founders of states, were all

agreed on the point? Would we have the very beasts to speak and add their consent to that of men? He refers to the auguries of the Chaldeans, the Persians, Phœnicians, Phrygians, Arabians, Gauls, and British Druids, as well as of the Greeks and their own. He asserts that Castor and Pollux appeared in the battle of Regillum fighting on horseback for the Romans against the Latins, and that there appeared a young man named Vatienus, and announced that Perseus, the King of Macedon, was taken. The senate put Vatienus in prison, but letters arriving from Paullus, the general, declaring his capture of Perseus on the very day named, Vatienus was liberated with honour and a grant of land. As these are, however, historic proofs, we may at once turn to the historians; and here the mass of evidence is so great that we might quote a very large volume from Livy, Sallust, Cæsar, Tacitus, Suetonius, &c.

In Livy alone I have marked above fifty instances of his record of the literal fulfilment of dreams, oracles, prognostics by soothsayers and astrologers, as well as from the augurial inspection of sacrificed animals. The Romans sent frequently to consult the most celebrated oracles of Greece. Every year they had an account of all prodigies and portents sent up officially from every part of the empire, and expiations were made by the pontifex, immediately after the election of the consuls, before any other business, to avert the divine displeasure which might be indicated by them. They were not yet arrived at that age in which Livy says men cease to reverence the gods, and ascribe every event to secondary causes; as if a First Cause did not rule the world and decide the fate of nations. The accounts of prodigies sent up often, and especially preceding and during the invasion of Italy by Hannibal, were something extraordinary. Besides strange misbirths of men and animals, the showers of stones and of earth, and the destruction of the temples by lightning, and rivers looking like blood, were extremely frequent. I must refer the reader to Livy himself for the bulk of his records of supernatural events; they are too voluminous for my

pages. Suffice it to say that the predictions were in most cases delivered before all Rome, and fulfilled often in direct opposition to all immediate prospects. I may name one or two. Accius Nævius, a celebrated augur, gave advice very much against the wishes of Tarquin the Proud, who, thereupon, to show the emptiness of the augur's pretences, said, 'Come, you divine, discover by your augury whether what I am now thinking of can be accomplished.' The augur, after consulting his signs, replied that it could. 'Well,' said Tarquin, 'what I was thinking of was, whether you could cut a whetstone in two with a razor. Take these, then, and perform what your birds pretend to be practicable.' On which, it is asserted, that Accius without any difficulty cut the whetstone in two with the razor.

Junius Brutus, going with the sons of Tarquin to Delphi to consult the oracle, they were told that the one of the three who, on their return, first kissed his mother, would become ruler of Rome. On landing Brutus, perceiving the real meaning of the oracle, pretended to stumble and kissed the earth. The oracle was fulfilled. In the year of Rome 364, a plebeian, Marcus Cædicius, gave information to the tribunes that, in the dead of the night, a voice louder than that of a man announced an invasion by the Gauls. The Gauls were scarcely known by name at Rome at that time, and the mean condition of this man caused the information to be treated with contempt. Notwithstanding, the Gauls came and devastated Rome. During the Gallic invasion, in a single combat between Marcus Valerius and a gigantic Gaul, a crow settled on the helmet of the Roman, and remained there during the conflict, occasionally flying at the eyes of the Gaul. After the Gaul was killed, the crow soared away out of sight, and the young Roman had *Corvus* added to his name, which descended to his family in memory of the divine interposition. Marcus Valerius *Corvus* became the greatest general of the age, and interrex of the nation. In the year of Rome 452, the augur having been found guilty of falsifying the responses, was placed in the front of the battle against

the Samnites, and there fell at the very first throw of the spears. Hannibal had a dream in which Jupiter called him to invade Italy; he thought he obeyed, but looking behind him saw a large serpent, and all behind that dark, stormy, and full of thunder—a most exactly prophetic dream. In the year of Rome 540, there was an order to seize all books of soothsaying amongst the people, and in one of them, belonging to Marcius, a celebrated soothsayer, was found a distinct prophecy of the battle of Cannæ, so fatal to the Romans, and announcing all its horrors. In the year of Rome 544, before the two consuls proceeded to meet Hannibal, near Bruttium, the aruspices prognosticated the loss of the heads of the army; and one consul, Marcellus, was killed by an ambuscade, and the other, Crispinus, was mortally wounded. In 569 of the year of Rome, the people suddenly saw with surprise the fulfillment of a prophecy of the soothsayers—namely, that tents would inevitably be pitched in the forum. This had been regarded as the omen of an invasion, but they were relieved by seeing the people pitch tents there to defend themselves from rain during the public games. On all perplexing public occasions the books of the Sibyls were carefully examined. The history of Livy extends over nearly 600 years, from the building of the city to the days of the proud preeminence of the commonwealth. Niebuhr, the rationalist German historian, has picked all the supernatural recitals out of him as myths—a mode of plucking history which leads to results worthy of notice. The same system may be applied to the Bible, and what then? This is probably what he intended. But what shall we say to Tacitus—Tacitus whose annals and history relate to the times of the highest civilisation and knowledge of Rome?—to Tacitus, the Roman so-called rationalist, whose scepticism has been asserted by some to amount almost to atheism? We find this man of the world, this man of high rank, the son-in-law of Agricola, this philosophic historian, who for his sagacity, strong reason, and lucid style, has been placed on the very highest elevation of historic fame, setting out with a bold

avowal that all preternatural manifestation is mere superstition.

On Tiberius retiring from Rome to Capræ, the soothsayers declared that, from the position of the planets, the emperor could never return to his capital. On this Tacitus remarks that 'the art of such as pretend to see into futurity was discovered to be vain and frivolous. It was seen how nearly truth and falsehood are allied, and how much facts, which happen to be foretold, are involved in darkness. That Tiberius would return no more was, as prophesied, *verified by the event*; the rest was altogether visionary, since we find that, long after that time, he appeared in the neighbourhood of Rome, sometimes on the adjacent shore, often in the suburbs, and died at last in extreme old age' (Annals iv. 58).

Now all that the astrologers predicted was that Tiberius could never return to his capital, and the event was, as Tacitus says, exactly fulfilled. He approached the city, entered the suburbs, appeared on the opposite shore of the Tiber, but never entered the city. All that the soothsayers said was true; what was visionary, were the expectations of the people, that he would die soon; but this he did not, making the wonder the greater that he should live eleven years and yet never again return to his capital. The reasoning of the historian is here extremely feeble, but it is not long before events compel him to abandon his scepticism and confess the truth of prophecy. In the sixth book, twenty-first section of the Annals, he relates that Tiberius, during his youthful days in the island of Rhodes, studied judicial astrology under the instruction of one Thrasullus. He had adopted a summary way of testing the prescience of the astrologers whom he consulted. After one of them had prognosticated to him future events, he sent him to walk with a powerful servant along the edge of the cliff on which his house stood, and there the man pushed the astrologer over the cliff into the sea. That he should not have seen his own approaching fate was, to Tiberius, a proof of his ignorance of the

future. But Thrasullus not only saw by the stars what concerned Tiberius, but his own instant danger, and from that hour Tiberius had the most perfect faith in him.

In stating this case, Tacitus, at first, is so much shaken that he says he cannot decide whether there is truth in such matters or not; but he reviews the different systems of philosophy as to the future of man, and the question whether the gods take care of him or not, and he finally admits that 'though what is foretold and the events that follow may often vary, the fallacy is not to be imputed to the art itself, but to the vanity of pretenders to a science respected by antiquity, and in modern times established by undoubted proof. In fact, the reign of Nero was foretold by the son of this very Thrasullus.' Nay, Tacitus shows us that Tiberius had a vein of prophecy in himself. He foretold to Galba that he would 'have a taste of sovereignty,' which long after was so exactly fulfilled that he arrived at the imperial dignity, only to be assassinated after a reign of eight years, and whilst he was warned by the augur, from the appearance of the sacrifice, that treachery menaced him. Tiberius also foretold to Caligula that he would kill the youngest of Tiberius's grandchildren—a boy—and would himself also be assassinated, both of which predictions were fulfilled. Tacitus relates prodigies during the reigns of those devils incarnate, Tiberius, Caligula, and Nero, as amazing as those related by Livy, and these occurring in the face of all Rome, and with expiations in consequence by the senate. He says that Nero sent to Delphi to consult the oracle, which warned him to be aware of seventy-three years. As he thought this meant that he should live to that age, he was greatly elated; but it referred to Galba, before whom he fell, and who was seventy-three when he succeeded him.

But we may pass over all other preternatural events to note the miracles by Vespasian, attested both by Tacitus and Pliny. The fortunes of Vespasian and his son Titus had been early prognosticated. 'Oracular responses,' says Tacitus, 'foretold the grandeur of the family,' and Suetonius

confirms this, saying, in *Tito*, s. 2, that ‘Narcissus, the favourite freedman, consulted a soothsayer as to the fortunes of Britannicus, the son of the Emperor Claudius, who gave an unfavourable answer, but added that Titus would become emperor. Britannicus was poisoned by Agrippina to make way for her son Nero. Titus reached the imperial throne. Titus, on his way to Syria, enquired at the oracle of Venus in Cyprus, and had the former response confirmed.’ But the most remarkable spirit manifestations came to his father *Vespasian*. These which I shall now quote verbatim from *Murphy’s translation of Tacitus (History iv.)* have proved most difficult of digestion to the whole literary world. They have endeavoured to get rid of these troublesome miracles by asserting that they were played off to flatter the emperor. But, in the first place, *Vespasian* was the least accessible to flattery of the whole succession of Roman emperors. He hated anything like sham or over-delicacy; told his courtiers when they smelt of perfumes, he had rather they smelt of garlic, and was pleased when *Arsaces*, King of Parthia, addressed him by letter, ‘*Arsaces*, king of kings, to *Flavius Vespasianus*.’ In the second place, *Tacitus* wrote his account of these miracles from eyewitnesses after the family of *Vespasian* had ceased to reign, and when people were only too glad to reap up the follies or assumptions of the emperor. *Hume*, in his *Essay on Miracles* (192, 193), declares these miracles the best attested in all history. ‘The gravity, solidity, age, and probity of so great an emperor, who, through the whole course of his life, never affected those extraordinary airs of divinity assumed by *Alexander* and *Demetrius*. The historian, a contemporary writer, noted for candour and veracity, and withal the greatest and most penetrating genius perhaps of all antiquity, and so free from every tendency to superstition and credulity that he even lies under the contrary imputation of atheism and profaneness. The persons from whose testimony he related the miracles, of established character for judgement and veracity, as we may well suppose, eyewitnesses of the facts,

and confirming their verdict after the Flavian family were despoiled of the empire, and could no longer give a reward as the price of a lie. Truly, no evidence can well be supposed stronger.'

'Vespasian spent some months at Alexandria. During his residence in that city, a number of incidents, out of the ordinary course of nature, seemed to mark him as the particular favourite of the gods. A man of mean condition, born at Alexandria, had lost his sight by a defluxion on his eye. He presented himself before Vespasian, and falling prostrate on the ground, implored the emperor to administer a cure for his blindness. He came, he said, by the admonition of Serapis, the god whom the superstition of the Egyptians holds in the highest veneration. The request was, that the emperor with his spittle would condescend to moisten the poor man's face and the balls of his eyes. Another who had lost the use of his hand, inspired by the same god, begged that he would tread on the part affected. Vespasian smiled at a request so absurd and wild. The wretched objects persisted to implore his aid. He dreaded the ridicule of a vain attempt; but the importunity of the men and the crowd of flatterers prevailed upon the prince not entirely to disregard their petition.

'He ordered the physicians to consider whether the blindness of the one and the paralytic affection of the other were within the reach of human assistance. The result of the consultation was, that the organs of sight were not so injured but that, by removing the film or cataract, the patient might recover. As to the disabled limb, by proper applications and invigorating medicines, it was not impossible to restore it to its former tone. The gods, perhaps, intended a special remedy, and chose Vespasian as the instrument of their dispensations. If a cure took place, the glory of it would add new lustre to the name of Cæsar; if otherwise, the poor men would bear the jests and raillery of the people. Vespasian, in the tide of his affairs began to think that there was nothing so great and wonderful, nothing so improbable or

even incredible, which his good fortune could not accomplish. In the presence of a prodigious multitude, all erect with expectation, he advanced with an air of severity, and hazarded the experiment. The paralytic hand recovered its functions, and the blind man saw the light of the sun. By living witnesses who were actually on the spot both events are confirmed at this hour, when deceit and flattery can hope for no reward.'

Strabo and Suetonius, in *Vesp.* s. 7, confirm this account and the following. Tacitus proceeds:—

'Vespasian was now determined to visit the sanctuary of Serapis, in order to consult the god about the future fortune of the empire. Having given orders to remove all intruders, he entered the temple. While he adored the deity of the place, he perceived, in the midst of his devotion, a man of principal note amongst the Egyptians advancing behind him. The name of this person was Basilides, who at that moment was known to be detained by illness at the distance of many miles. Vespasian enquired of the priests whether they had seen Basilides that day in the temple. He asked a number of others, whether they had met him in any part of the city. At length, from messengers whom he despatched on horseback, he received certain intelligence, that Basilides was no less than fourteen miles distant from Alexandria. He, therefore, concluded that the gods had favoured him with the preternatural vision, and from the import of the word Basilides (royal) he inferred an interpretation of the decrees of heaven in favour of his future reign.'

This last is an instance of that most curious of all phenomena, the apparition of a living person, of which so many cases have occurred at the present day. I may here state that not Vespasian alone amongst the Roman emperors, but Constantine and Hadrian possessed the gift of healing by laying on of their hands, and Pyrrhus, King of Epirus, could cure affections of the spleen by passing his foot over the sufferers as they lay prostrate.

The last Roman author whom I will cite shall be Pliny

the Younger. He had perfect faith in dreams and apparitions, and gives the following proofs of their real significance—of special ones amongst the former, and of the actuality of the latter. He says his uncle Pliny wrote twenty books on the German wars, being a complete view of them; and this he did from a suggestion of Drusus Nero in a dream, who implored him to rescue his memory from oblivion, which he did, Drusus having been very victorious in those wars.

In b. v. epistle v., he says that Caius Fannius had written three admirable books of the reign and cruelties of Nero, but that Nero appeared to him in a dream; came and sat down upon the bed; took the first book that he had published of his crimes, turned it over from beginning to end, and then retired. That this dream was repeated three nights, and Fannius considered it a prognostic that he should not finish that history; for, as it happened to all those who offended Nero in his lifetime, that they were soon cut off, so he believed that it would be the case now. And it was so: he soon after died, and left the work a fragment.

In a remarkable letter on apparitions, b. vii. let. xxvi., he relates the following cases. Curtius Rufus in the lowest condition of his fortunes and reputation, attended a governor to Africa. In the decline of the day, as he walked in a portico, the figure of a woman larger and fairer than anything human, presented herself to him. She told him, trembling as he was, that she was Africa; that he should go to Rome; be advanced; should return governor of that province, and should die in it. All this exactly followed. The same figure appeared to him as he landed at Carthage, intimating his death, which very soon followed.

Pliny tells us that Athenodorus the philosopher arriving in Athens, noticed a large and fair house shut up and deserted, having a notice posted upon it that it was for sale. The terms required were so low that Athenodorus felt that there must be some mystery about it; he enquired and found that a spectre, drawing a chain along with him, had driven everyone from the house who had lived in it. He bought

it, and sate up waiting to see the apparition. At midnight the ghost appeared, clanking its irons, and beckoned to him; he made a motion that it might wait, and went on with his writing. This was several times repeated, till at length Athenodorus rose and followed it into an inner court, where it vanished. He laid some weeds and leaves on the spot, went to bed, and the next day waited on the magistrates, and desired them to send men to search the spot. This was done, and a skeleton, bound up and entangled with chains, was discovered, and duly interred; and the house was free from the apparition ever afterwards.

Pliny relates that two of his servants, one after the other, saw figures come into their room in the night and cut their hair, retreating, as they had entered, through the window. In the morning, each time, it was found that the hair had really been cut. Pliny regarded this as a sign that he had escaped a fatal accusation by Domitian, for people capitally accused let their hair grow. Domitian died at this time, and in his escritoir was found an information against Pliny by Carus, which would have produced his execution had Domitian lived but a few days longer.

Dreams and apparitions of most remarkable character took place amongst the Romans. Everyone knows that Calphurnia, the wife of Julius Cæsar, had clear prescience of his murder in a dream. The night before his assassination, as they were in bed, the doors and windows of the room flew open at once. Cæsar found his wife soon after in her sleep uttering groans and inarticulate words. She was dreaming that he lay in her arms murdered. She, therefore, entreated him most earnestly not to go to the senate the next day; or, if he was not moved by her fears, to seek some surer divination. He, therefore, offered sacrifices, and the augur found the tokens ominous. He resolved not to go out; yet Decimus Brutus, who came in, and who, as well as the other Brutus and Cassius, was one of the conspirators, prevailed on him to go. On leaving his house he saw a certain soothsayer who had before warned him to beware of the ides of March, and

said to him laughing, 'The ides of March are come,' to which the soothsayer answered, in a low voice, 'Yes, but they are not gone.' Cæsar went on, and was assassinated.

Brutus himself, according to Plutarch, was visited by the ghost of Cæsar, which said, 'I shall meet thee at Philippi;' and at Philippi Brutus fell. Marius dreamed that the bow of Attila was broken, and that night Attila died. Caracalla, according to Dion Cassius, was foreshown his own assassination in a dream; and Sylla was warned of his death in the same manner, the night before it happened.

Pliny and Strabo say that in the time of Augustus the priests of the goddess Feronia, at the foot of Mount Soracte, walked with their naked feet over a great quantity of live coals and cinders (Strabo lib. v.). Strabo also says (lib. i. 12 p. 811) that the priestesses of the goddess Asta Bala, in Cappadocia, used to do the same. The same fiery ordeal was in use amongst the Brahmins of India in the most ancient times.

Macrobius (Saturnal l. i. c. 23) says that the Emperor Trajan, being about to invade Parthia from Syria, was desired by his friends to consult the oracle of the Heliopolitan god, which was enquired of by sealed packets. Having little faith in this method, he sent a sealed packet and desired a sealed reply. On opening the reply, he was astonished to find it contain a mere blank paper, which was the true reply, for his packet had contained only a blank paper. It may be imagined that the priests had contrived to break the seal and see the interior of the packet, and, therefore, the experiment does not seem so striking as at first sight, though simple clairvoyance was enough for the occasion; but the second message was answered more remarkably still. Trajan, being struck with the first response, sent to ask whether he should return to Rome after finishing the war; and he received a vine cut into pieces, and wrapped in a linen cloth, intimating that thus his bones would be carried back to Rome, which was the case.

But what is very curious, the Romans at a later period

(rather the Greeks living among them), had discovered the mode of conversing with spirits by the alphabet, supposed, like so many other things, to be a discovery of to-day. This is the account of it by Ammianus Marcellinus.

‘In the days of the Emperor Valens, A.D. 371, some Greek cultivators of theurgy, who in those days usurped the name of philosophers, were brought to trial for having attempted to ascertain the successor to the throne by magical arts. The small table or tripod, which they had used for this purpose, was produced in court, and, on being submitted to the torture, they gave the following account of their proceedings:—“We constructed, most venerable judges, this small, ill-omened table which you behold, after the likeness of the Delphian tripod, with the wood of laurel, and with solemn auspices. Having duly consecrated it by muttering over it secret spells, and by many and protracted manipulations, we succeeded at last in making it move. Now, whenever we consulted it about secrets, the process for making it move was as follows:—It was placed in the centre of a house which had been purified by Arabian incense on every side; a round dish, composed of various metallic substances, being, with the needful purifications, set upon it. On the circular rim of this dish the four-and-twenty characters of the alphabet were cut with much art, placed at equal intervals, which had been measured with perfect exactness. A person clad in linen garments, in slippers also made of linen, with a light turban wreathed about his head, and carrying branches of the sacred laurel in his hand, having propitiated the deity who gives the responses, in certain prescribed forms of invocation, according to the rules of ceremonial science—sets this dish upon the tripod, balancing over it a suspended ring attached to the end of a very fine linen thread, which also had previously undergone a mystic initiation. This ring, darting out, and striking at distant intervals the particular letters that attract it, makes out heroic verses, in accordance with the questions put, as complete in mode and measure as those uttered by the Pythoness, or the oracles of the Branchidæ.

“ ‘ As we were, then and there, enquiring who should succeed the present emperor, since it was declared that he would be a finished character in every respect, the ring, darting out, had touched the syllables ΘΕΟ, with the final addition of the letter Δ (making Theod), some one present exclaimed that Theodorus was announced as appointed by fate. Nor did we pursue our enquiries any farther into the matter, for we were all satisfied that Theodorus was the person we were asking for.’ ”

Theodorus was a man most popular for his virtues and talents, and, on this evidence, Valens, in his jealous fear, had him put to death. But the person who really succeeded was Theodosius, the letters of whose name were the same, so far as the spiritualists had read them out by the ring; as Gibbon, who notices this case, remarks. This transaction is confirmed by the early church historians, Socrates Scholasticus, Sozomen, &c., who add that Valens put to death many distinguished men whose names commenced with the letters Theod, and the pagan philosophers into the bargain.

It is clear from this that our American friends of to-day must surrender the discovery of conversing with spirits through the alphabet to the ingenious Greeks of the fourth century. The tripods in the oracular temples had often been seen to dance about without apparent aid; but this is, I believe, the first instance of the introduction of the alphabet into spiritual *séances*, and proves that this mode was well known amongst the later Romans.

We ought not to close this chapter without adverting to the universal belief of the Romans that every house and every city—nay, every nation, had its Lar, or Penas—plural Penates—its Lemur, or guardian spirit. They had also Lares Marini, which presided over the sea and sea-goers. Plautus represents the Lar as hereditary:—

I am the family Lar  
Of this house whence you see me coming out.  
’Tis many years now that I keep and guard  
This family: both father and grandfather  
Of him that has it now I aye protected.

## CHAPTER XVI.

SHOWING THAT IN ALL THESE NATIONS THE SAME FAITH  
AND PHENOMENA REMAIN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

---

Caprice and effervescence are the characteristics of human opinion : stability and eternity of the laws of God. Like Himself, they are the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever.—IRENÆUS.

---

WE have now traversed all the great nations of antiquity, and have found everywhere the most profound belief in the action of invisible spirits, guiding the destinies of man, and revealing by seers, by oracles, by Pythonesses, by Sibyls, by dreams and augurial diagnoses, glimpses of the events which awaited him. Everywhere the soul of man has acknowledged the impingement of soul in disembodied life, and, like Thisbe, has listened through the broken wall of flesh to the whispers of the near yet unseen Pyramus. It is true that, in all lands and ages, there has been a small section of the race defective in the spiritual vision and the spiritual ear, as there have been others defective in the corresponding outer organs. There have been the blind and the deaf, physically and spiritually. But blindness and deafness, whether psychical or organic, have been the condition, not of the race, but of the deficient of the race; in the language of the common people, it has been ‘not all right with them.’ Whether these unfortunates have borne the name of Sadducees, Pyrrhonists, sceptics, atheists, or rationalists, they have always been few till our time, when

Protestantism, which Goethe has represented under the character of Mephistophiles, the principle of denial, has produced these deaf, dumb, and paralytic progeny in an alarming brood:—

*Mephistophiles* : — Ich bin der Geist der stets verneint.  
I am the spirit that still denies.

Such, as we have seen, was not the case of old. But, says Dr. Ennemoser, ‘There are now false critics, who, like false prophets, rather accuse the whole former world of folly and deceit than confess that they do not know how to grapple with undeniable facts, and who, with their own statutes and foolish imaginations, fall far short of the prudent simplicity of old, which taught harmony and a regular correspondence between the visible and invisible world; which is truly little acknowledged because, besides the clear brilliancy of the outward eye, it requires a certain unction of the inner, whilst the mere *στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου* do not contain the substance and origin of things.’ He adds, ‘there are so-called philosophers who admit of no miracle, and who pass their lives in believing nothing—not even believing what they see, especially if they do not understand it. The most wonderful point about these is that their own brain is not a miracle to them.’

But all history shows that these men are the misbirths of humanity. Every age and every nation is, on the whole, loyal to the instincts of eternity. My proofs of this in antiquity I could have extended to numerous and large volumes. I might have passed into the nations of less bulk and figure in the world, but the result would have been the same. Tacitus found spiritual belief in Velleda, and other Alrunes or prophetesses amongst the Germans; it was the same with the Druids of Gaul and Britain, amongst the Scythians according to Suidas; and if we turn now to the descendants of these great nations we find them still holding fast the great truth of spiritual communion, in spite of the

Mephistophilean philosophies of the present day. For nearly two thousand years, sound in heart and intellect, they have held fast this faith. It still exists in its strength and its weakness, in good and in evil, in its highest and lowest conditions, exalted as worship, or degraded as sorcery. It is still Spiritualism, though, in many cases, its actuation is by spirits of an indifferent or earthward order. It has, in many places, changed the objects of its faith; but the faith in invisible life and motivity, in spiritual principedoms, principalities, and powers, colaborators and instructors, is the same. Greece and Rome have abandoned their ancient gods, but they, through the vast regions of their supremacy, hold firm the belief in the miraculous heritage of Christendom. Over the immense East, whether Mahomet, Brahma, Buddha, or Zoroaster dictate the creed, the belief in the miraculous foundation of their religion is immoveable, and men seek, by deep devotion and stern asceticisms, a spiritual union with God, which lifts them into the unseen, and makes them freeholders in its marvellous activities. Through all these regions, Spiritualism, in its less exalted form—that of magic—is as universal as the light. Magic may there, indeed, be said to have thoroughly debauched the human mind, for whatever bases itself on low influences becomes a weed, and infects where it was meant to elevate. Wherever Moham-  
medanism prevails its followers imagine magic limitless in its powers, and missionaries tell us that this is the almost insurmountable impediment to their work of Christian conversion. The miracles of Christ are at once accepted as the results of magic, and, therefore, as nothing very remarkable, and as, consequently, no reason for assigning to his faith any superiority over their own. We cannot open a book of travels to any part of the East without meeting with the evidences of all-prevailing magic. Some of the most striking examples of this have been collected by the very able and industrious writer giving the initials ‘T. S.’ in the ‘Spiritual Magazine’ (vol. ii., p. 107). As they may be read there, and still more fully in the works there referred to, I

shall satisfy myself with a short narrative of them. The first relate to Egypt, and are familiar to many readers already in Dr. Joseph Wolff's 'Travels and Adventures,' and in Mr. Lane's 'Modern Egyptians.' I have Wolff's own account now before me, as well as the article of 'T. S.' I shall add some other particulars. Wolff was asked, in Egypt, whether he believed in magic? He replied, that he believed in everything to be found in the Bible, in magic, witches, wizards, in spirits in the air, in instigations of the devil, and that he can still enter heaven to calumniate man, for all these things are stated as truths in the Bible. He says he was dining with Mr. Salt at Cairo. There were present Bokhti, the Swedish Consul-General, a nasty atheist and infidel; Mr. Ross, of Rosstrevor, in Ireland, a gentleman of high character; Spurrier, an amiable English gentleman; and Carviglia, captain of a Genovese merchant vessel—the only believer in magic there, except Wolff. Salt complained that he had been robbed of some silver spoons, knives and forks. Carviglia said he must send for the magician. Salt and the rest laughed, but they sent for one. He came, and promised to come again the next day at noon, when they must have ready a pregnant woman, or a boy seven years of age. Bokhti, the scoffing infidel, declared that he would unmask the impostor, and brought a boy who had come only a week before from Leghorn, who had never been out of his house, knew nobody there, and spoke no word of any language but Italian. The magician appearing with a large pan in his hand, poured some black liquid into it, and bade the boy stretch out his hands. The boy not knowing Arabic, did not move, but Wolff interpreted in Italian what the magician said, and the boy stretched out his hands. The magician put some of the black liquid upon his palm, and asked him if he saw anything. This being interpreted, the boy shrugged his shoulders and said, 'Vedo niente!'—I see nothing. This was repeated twice without any effect, but the third time the boy suddenly exclaimed, 'Io vedo un uomo!'—I see a man!—at which all started and, Wolff says,

trembled. More black liquid was poured into his hand, and he screamed out 'Io vedo un uomo con un capello!'—I see a man with a hat!—and from repeated enquiries, he so completely described a servant of Salt's that all exclaimed 'Santini is the thief!' Santini's room was searched, and the missing articles found. Wolff says no one except the boy could see anything.

Mr. Lane, hearing of this transaction from Mr. Salt, was desirous to test the matter himself, and was introduced to the magician, an Egyptian Sheikh, who professed to produce the wonders through the agency of spirits. Everyone is familiar with what took place. A boy suddenly brought in from the street from amongst a number playing there, on having the black liquid poured into his hand, and the magician muttering words and burning successively slips of paper in a chafing dish, on which Arabic figures were inscribed, saw first a man sweeping, then a number of flags brought, a tent pitched, a troop of soldiers ride up and encamp round the Sultan's tent: then a bull brought, killed and cooked: then the Sultan arrive on horseback, describing his dress; alight and take coffee, &c. Afterwards Mr. Lane desired that Lord Nelson should be called, and the boy described the great admiral both as to his person, his dress, and his one arm, the empty sleeve being attached to the front of his coat. The boy, of course, knew nothing of Lord Nelson. He afterwards described an Egyptian gentleman resident in England, and who had adopted the English dress. This person had long been an invalid. The boy described him as lying on a couch wrapped up, pale, and in all respects accurately. Mr. Lane gives other instances equally remarkable.

Mr. Kinglake records, in his 'Eothen,' that he was not successful in obtaining such results. But what is remarkable, he offered a sum of money to the magician to raise the devil, and he engaged to do it on a certain day; the day arrived, and not the magician, who had died of cholera! He was considered the chief magician of Cairo.

Mrs. Poole, the sister of Mr. Lane, in her 'Englishwoman in Egypt,' written more than two years afterwards, says that her brother thought he had then become able to explain the mystery of these things, but his explanations are only that there are leading questions, good guesses, and that the interpreter helps in the matter. Everyone must see that these explanations explain nothing, for in the case of Mr. Salt's spoons, the boy had only Mr. Wolff for interpreter, and knew nothing of Santini, the thief whom he described. But M. Leon Delaborde purchased the secret from Achmed, a magician, and found it connected with physics and magnetism. He says he could produce the same results through boys who could know nothing whatever of the persons and things which they saw; and though he could produce them, he could not understand how. The phenomena were obtained by him either in his own room, in the open air, or in a boat on the Nile. 'The exactitude and detailed descriptions of persons, places, and things could by no possibility be feigned.' Baron Dupont obtained the same results in Paris through persons selected on the moment from his audience: but these persons, unlike the boys in Egypt, did not recollect what they had seen when the crisis was over. An English gentleman, quoted by the 'Quarterly Review' in its notice of Mr. Lane's book, bears testimony to the absence of all collusion betwixt the magicians and the boys selected as mediums. He says that it is only those who know little or nothing of these things who think they can so readily explain them. He distinguishes these magicians from the swarm of clever conjurors who abound in Egypt, and says they do not perform for money, and the one whom he employed was a physician attached to the Cadi's court. He adds, that on one occasion M. Delaborde asked for 'le Duc de la Rivière.' The boy said a cavass was gone for him, and he appeared in uniform, with silver lace round his collar, cuffs, and hat. M. Delaborde said that was most extraordinary, as M. de la Rivière was the only officer in France whose uniform was decorated with silver lace. It is the uniform of *le grande*

*veneur*. The boy being asked how he knew that the Sultan — for such was the representation — had sent for M. de la Rivière, he said he saw the Sultan's lips move, and heard the words in his ear.

A Nubian boy was brought in, and one of the party asked for Shakspeare. The boy burst into a laugh and said, 'Here is a man who has his beard upon his lip, and not upon his chin; and he wears on his head a candeel (a glass lamp shaped like a tumbler with a narrow bottom) upside down.' On being asked by another person, 'Where did he live?' he replied, 'It was in an island.'

Mr. Salt, Dr. Wolff, Lord Prudhoe, Major Felix, and others subjected the Sheikh to long and severe examination, and all came to the conclusion that what occurred in their presence was effected by supernatural power. Miss Martineau, as well as others — as is the case in clairvoyant and spiritualistic *séances* frequently — met with failure; but she took the place of the boy, and soon found such influences operating upon her, and such figures passing before her eyes, that she cut short the operation, and concluded that it was mesmeric, of which there can be no doubt, for in all spiritual developements mesmerism has its agency.

Mr. Lane says that magic, in Egypt, is divided into two kinds—'*il'wee* or high, *soof'lee* or low; the one is believed to depend on the agency of God and good spirits, the other on the devil and evil spirits, or unbelieving genii. Mr. Lane gives this example of the power of Abóo Roo-oo's, a very celebrated magician of the holy kind: — 'One of the most sensible of my Moóslim friends in Cairo informs me that he once visited Abóo Roo-oo's, at Desoo'ck, in company with the Sheikh El-Emeér, son of the Sheikh El-Emeér El-Kebee'r, Sheikh of the sect of the Ma'likees. My friend's companion asked their host to show them some proof of his skill in magic; and the latter complied with the request. "Let coffee be served to us," said the Sheikh El-Elmeér, "in my father's set of finga'ns and zurfs, which are at Musr." They waited a few minutes, and then the coffee was brought; and the

Sheikh El-Emeér looked at the finga'ns and zurfs, and said they were certainly his father's. He was next treated with sherbet, in what he declared himself satisfied were his father's ekool'lehs. He then wrote a letter to his father, and giving it to Abóo Roo-oo's, asked him to procure an answer to it. The magician took the letter, and placed it behind a cushion of his dewa'n, and in a few minutes after, removing the cushion, showed him that this letter was gone, and that another was in its place. The Sheikh El-Emeér took the letter, opened it and read it; and found in it, in a handwriting which, he said, he could have sworn to be that of his father, a complete answer to what he had written, and an account of the state of his family, which he proved on his return to Cairo, a few days after, to be perfectly true.'

We are assured, by those familiar with the Arabs, that their familiar belief in genii, good and bad, and their intercourse with men, is faithfully described by the 'Arabian Nights.' They have not altered a whit in their opinions on this head. As for éfreet, or earthy spirits, they seem to abound as much in the East as they do here. Mrs. Poole, in her 'Woman in Egypt,' gives us a most extraordinary account of what happened to themselves, that is, herself and Mr. Lane, her brother. She professes not to believe in ghosts; but if we are to credit her own account, and she says we may entirely, what does she believe in? They took an eligible house in Cairo, but in a few days were greatly disturbed by continual knockings; and the servants began to quit them. Two maids left almost directly. They said the house was haunted by éfreet. They themselves were greatly disturbed by these knockings; and one morning, hearing a noisy dispute betwixt their servants, they demanded the cause of it, and were informed that there was a devil in the bath; that nobody had been able to live in the house for a long time on account of this devil; only one person, who had soldiers and slaves, had been able to hold out nine months—for the rest a month at most was enough.

This was agreeable intelligence, and it now came out that

a former tenant of the house had murdered a poor tradesman who had entered the court, and two slaves, one of these a black girl, in the bath. The éfreet continued to annoy them by marching round and round the gallery leading to the different rooms as if in clogs : striking the doors as he passed, as if with a brick. They hunted after him, but could detect nobody. One night a servant shot at the éfreet, and for some time they were quiet ; but it began again. The loud knockings went on ; heavy weights seemed to fall under the window of the room in which they sate ; there were loud tramlings, as in clogs, and blows on the doors and the water-jars placed in recesses in the gallery. These noises continued the greater part of the night, and one servant left after another. At length they were compelled to quit too, and Mrs. Poole, at the time of her writing, said that six other families had gone in, and were driven out again, their windows and their china being demolished even in the day time. Mrs. Poole, though not professing to believe in ghosts, is obliged to confess that ‘ ’t is passing strange.’ The strangest thing is that people can witness such things, and yet have any doubt about the cause.

Throughout Syria, once the country of wonderful divine manifestations and of inspired prophets, the same belief in spiritual agency, and the extraordinary proofs of it, prevail as in Egypt. I need not do more than refer the reader to an article in ‘ Once a Week ’ for September 1860. The writer is an Englishman who had spent six months amongst the Druses of Mount Lebanon. He informs us that these remarkable people are divided into ‘ Akkals, or initiated, and Djalhils, or the uninitiated.’ The Akkals, are not, however, separated from the rest of their countrymen by their initiation, but in other respects are found living like the rest. Amongst the most famous of the Akkals was the Sheikh Bechir, who afterwards fell in the terrible outbreak between the Druses and Maronites. The writer says that an English gentleman, long a resident in Lebanon, and whose word may be implicitly relied on, gave him the following information :

That he had seen the Sheikh cause a stick to advance alone across the room, and an empty jar move across the room towards a full one, and the full one advance to meet it, and pour its contents into it, when each jar returned to its own place. At the request of this gentleman, he caused a jar full of water to spin round on the floor without anyone touching it, till the water inside made a singing noise as if boiling. He could cause the jar, by certain motions of his hands and certain recitations, to move or stop as he pleased. He did this, however, with reluctance, because he made it a rule not to have anything to do with unseen powers, except for healing sickness. He assured this gentleman, on being questioned, that his power depended on spiritual agency. His cures, the same gentleman asserts from his own knowledge, were most wonderful, especially of epilepsy and confirmed madness. These cures he performed by merely making mesmeric passes, and repeating incantations; or, if at a distance, he sent a piece of twine for the patient to tie round his wrist, and the fever or sickness vanished. The wife of a relative of the Sheikh's had been afflicted with a tumour for three years. The European doctors at Beyrout had tried all their power without effect, when the Sheikh was consulted. The Sheikh shut himself up in his room for thirty days, living only on bread and water, before he attempted the cure. What European doctor would do as much for any patient in the world? He then took the case in hand, and making several passes over the woman's body, she was in five minutes perfectly cured. The Englishman had the account from the husband of the woman himself.

‘But what surprised me more,’ he says, ‘than anything else about the Sheikh, was the singularly correct description he gave of countries, towns, and even portions of towns, which he could have never seen — having never been out of Syria—and even of some of which he could not have read much. He can only read Arabic, in which tongue works of information are very limited, and the number of Europeans with whom he has had any intercourse whatever might be

counted on his ten fingers. Moreover, he had never been further from his native mountains than Damascus or Beyrout, and that for only short periods, and at long intervals. He asked me to name any towns in which I had resided, and which I wished him to describe to me. I mentioned, amongst others, London, Edinburgh, Calcutta, Bombay, Cabool, Candahar, and Constantinople, each of which he literally painted in words to the very life, noticing the various kinds of vehicles, the dress of the different people, the variety of the buildings, and the peculiarities of the streets, with a fidelity which would have been a talent in anyone who had visited them, but in a man who had never seen them was truly marvellous.'

If we proceed to India, the case is the same there. In the country of Calanus, the philosopher who, on his funeral pile, told Alexander of Macedon that on the third day he would be in the spirit world with him, the same spiritual clairvoyance, the same prophetic powers, still live. Whether the people are followers of Brahma, Buddha, or Mahomet, they all pay homage to the invisible, and believe it present and active around us. What India was in religious belief thousands of years ago it is still. The Fakirs, Djogis, and other devotees, seek the same inward illumination, enjoy the same divine vision, and relate the same spiritual wonders as their predecessors ages ago. According to Colebrooke, the philosophic conditions of the Brahmins are transferred from generation to generation, maintaining this contemplation in full activity. They endeavour to draw to the central light of Brahma, and pray that he who illuminates the seven universes may unite their souls to his. They have prescribed forms for the shutting up the outer senses, and the descending into the great cavity of the heart, where burns the small flame of Atma—the soul. By this light they come to see Brahma himself, and so become Brahma-Atma. Atma reveals the form of Brahma in a light a hundred times greater than that of the sun. In this sublime condition all things become visible to them—the past, the present, the future. There is

neither day nor night, nothing but Atma: and Brahma is everything. The same is the doctrine of Buddha, who was the ninth incarnation of Vischnu; by contemplation and rejection of the outward men must finally be absorbed into the deity, and become one with him. As it is said in the Gospel, Christ himself must in the end yield up all to the Father, and God be all in all.

Even in the lower forms of Indian spiritualism the Hindoos believe in the direct agency of spirits. 'Ghost-seers and astrologers,' says Forbes, 'are innumerable in India, and millions believe in their supernatural powers; many wander about like gipsies, but a few Brahmins use the prophetic powers with a certain dignity and modesty.' Even the Indian jugglers are held to have intercourse with demons; and though many of their feats are done by legerdemain, in others they themselves claim to require the aid of spirits, and after thousands of years no one has ever yet succeeded in explaining some of them on any other principle.

In 'All the Year Round,' April 19, 1862, one of those swallow-the-camel-and-strain-at-the-gnat writers who make the most violent efforts to avoid a plain fact which they do not happen to like, has alluded to these Indian jugglers, as a proof that everything in the world that his poor brain won't take in is jugglery. He confesses that the mode of effecting this jugglery has never yet been discovered. Surely, if it be discoverable, it is time; for these things have been doing in India, before the open public, for many thousand years. He contents himself with saying simply and exultingly, 'It is all jugglery! sheer jugglery!' But he does not explain it. The only wonder is that he has not included the miracles of Christ as clever jugglery. The Mohammedans say they were mere magic, and it is just as easy for this voluble asserter to say they were jugglery. A thing is soon said, but we wait for the proof, and this writer confesses we must wait in vain. Well, an Indian juggler appears in a public square. He is as naked as Adam, except for a tight cloth round his loins. He has a light tallish basket in his hand. You look into it—it

is quite empty. Around the square stand closely ranked a regiment of soldiers. The juggler points to the ground, where there is nothing but the earth. You may examine it as much as you please; dig it up if you like. He lays his basket over it, and with a few gesticulations, and a few 'wuff! wuffs!' or sounds very like that, he takes up the basket, and behold something is sprouting out of the earth. It may be a bean, a mango, or a pine-apple. From time to time he puts his basket over it, repeats his gesticulations and form of words, and on each time of removing the basket the plant has rapidly grown. Thus, in a very little time, it shoots up, flowers, goes into fruit, the fruit ripens, and you eat it. I am speaking of what thousands have witnessed; and of what friends on whom I can rely have themselves seen and tasted. This the camel-and-gnat writer in 'All the Year Round' says is mere sleight of hand; but then it has never been explained, and cannot be explained! On what *ground*, then, does he pronounce it sheer jugglery? The jugglers themselves say that they require spirit aid. The feat of Houdin at Saint Cloud, which he gives, was either done by great previous preparation and collusion on the part of the people of the palace, or it was not mere sleight of hand. To send several handkerchiefs out of a room, in the presence of spectators, into the palace garden, introduce them into the tub of an orange tree guarded by officials, into an old iron chest, and under the root of the tree, requires something more than the cleverest legerdemain. The camel-and-gnat writer might as well tell us that the Fakir who was buried at Lahore in 1837 for six weeks, in a closed chest, suspended in a vault, that the white ants might not eat him, and was thus buried, and taken up again in the presence of British officers, kept his life in him by legerdemain. Captain Osborne, who, with other officers, saw the man thus closed up and the lock and seal of Runjeet Singh put on the tomb; and Sir Claude Wade, who saw the opening of the tomb, on which the seal had not been broken, nor the lock forced, nor the mortar with which the door up to the lock was covered

over, disturbed; who saw the chest opened, and the stiff, emaciated body of the man resuscitated by a careful process, have related the whole circumstances, which may be found in Captain Osborne's book, and in Dr. Braid on Trance.

Such cases of interment have often taken place in India; the tomb sunk into the ground having been covered with earth, sown with barley, and the barley grown and reaped before the tomb was reopened. To this easily satisfied writer, where it suits him to be satisfied, it would suffice to say, 'mere jugglery!' But this and the like reasoners, who always sit with monkey grimace on one horn of dilemma, leave out of their account the tens of thousands of cases where most wonderful spiritual phenomena have taken place, and still take place, in private families and amongst friends who are neither conjurors nor legerdemainists; who could neither explain nor perform the least of Houdin's, Robin's, or Frikell's tricks, but who daily witness things much more surprising, and more morally satisfactory. To have daily conjuring in thousands of sober and unartistic families, without conjurors, is a feat beyond Houdin, or this clever writer, who rejects Spiritualism, but believes in old ballads, as the 'Oak Tree of Ashwell Thorpe in Sir Thomas Knevet's Time,' or Jack-the-Giant-Killer, as facts.

All of us have seen more clever legerdemain than we can explain; but when phenomena take place in the absence of any legerdemainist—and spirits announcing themselves, and often showing themselves, bring intelligence from the unseen world, and from friends long ago departed into it, which your own secret consciousness attests must be true, which is based on facts known only to yourself, and which effects great and good changes which mere legerdemain, however perfect, never does—it requires no conjuror to tell you the mighty difference betwixt the two things. To return to our Indians.

Equally wonderful with what we have already stated are the prophecies which the most respectable Brahmins sometimes make. My space does not allow me more than a single

mention of such prophecies, and I take the following from 'Forbes's Oriental Memoirs,' London, 1813.

When Forbes arrived at Bombay, in 1766, there were three parties in the government. At the head of one stood Spencer, at that of the other Crommelin; the third was under the leadership of Mr. Hodges, who, it was said, had been deprived of the governorship in an unjust manner. Hodges had on this account written a violent letter to the governor and council, and was, as he refused to retract what he had written, removed from his governorship at Surat, recalled to Bombay, and dismissed from the Company's service. The government of Bombay had sent a report of these things to England. Mr. Forbes thus continues:—

'A Brahmin, when a young man, had made the acquaintance of Hodges. He was but little known to the English, but was much celebrated amongst the Hindoos, at least on the west coast of India. I believe that Hodges had become acquainted with him when he was English Resident in Bombay. Both became as intimate friends as the difference in religion and caste would permit. The Brahmin, an upright man, often admonished his friend never to depart from the path of virtue, which would lead him to success and honour, and to eternal happiness. To impress this exhortation upon his mind, he assured him that he would rise from the situation he filled in Bombay to higher posts in the Company's service; after that, he would be Collector of Tellicherry and Surat, and, lastly, Governor of Bombay.

'Mr. Hodges often mentioned these prophecies to his friends, but himself paid little attention to them. It was only when he gradually rose to those posts of honour that he placed more confidence in the Brahmin, particularly when he was named Collector of Surat. When, however, in course of time, Spencer was named Governor, and Hodges was dismissed from the service of the Company, he sent to the prophet, who was at that time living at Bulpara, a sacred village on the banks of the Tappj. He went to Hodges and listened to the disagreeable end of his hopes and endeavours.

Hodges finished by saying that he should sail for Europe, and, therefore, did not expect the brilliant fulfilment of the Brahmin's promises. It is even said that he let fall some reproaches during the conversation, on account of those deceitful prophecies. The Brahmin listened to all with the greatest composure, did not move a muscle, and said, "You see this ante-chamber, and that room to which it leads. Mr. Spencer has reached the portico, but will not enter the palace — he has placed his foot on the threshold, but he will not enter the house. Notwithstanding every appearance to the contrary, you will reach the honours and fill the elevated post which I have foretold, and to which he has been appointed. A black cloud hangs before him."

'This surprising prophecy was soon known in Surat and Bombay; it was the topic of conversation in every society. Hodges had, however, so little confidence in it, that he prepared to commence his voyage home. In the meantime, however, the despatches had been received from Bombay, and an answer was returned with unusual rapidity. The Court of Directors condemned Spencer's proceedings as Governor of Bengal, reversed his appointment to the Governorship of Bombay, dismissed him from the Company's service, and Hodges became Governor.

'From this time the Brahmin gained the greatest influence over his mind, and he undertook nothing of importance without having asked the counsel of his friend. It is remarkable that the Brahmin never prophesied anything beyond the government of Bombay, spoke of his return home; but it was well known that he maintained a mysterious silence regarding the time after the year 1771. Hodges died suddenly in the night of February 22, 1771.'

Forbes gives a second account of the predictions of this Brahmin to a widow who was mourning for her son. The prediction was literally fulfilled. A third is as follows:—  
'A few months before my return from India, a gentleman who was to fill a high situation in India, landed in Bombay with his wife. Both were young, and they had one child.

He left his wife with a friend, and went to Surat to arrange his household: she was to follow him in a short time. On the evening before she was to set out for Surat, the friend with whom he was staying entertained a large company, and amongst others the Brahmin. He introduced him to the company, and begged him in joke to foretell the future of the young couple who had just arrived from Europe. To the astonishment of all present, particularly the young lady, the Brahmin cast a look of pity upon her, and said, after an impressive pause, to the master of the house in Hindustanie, "Her cup of happiness is full, but rapidly vanishing. A bitter draught remains, for which she must be prepared." Her husband had written that he would be at Surat with a barque. He was not, however, there, and in his stead came one of my friends with the message that her husband was dangerously ill. When she arrived he was suffering from a violent attack of fever, and died in her arms. I returned in the same vessel with the widow. During the passage the anniversary of her husband's death took place.'

The Karens, an extensive tribe who inhabit the mountains of the south and east of Burmah proper, and the provinces of Tenasserim, extending into the western portions of Siam, and northward into the Shyans, have had the Baptist American Missionaries labouring amongst them. The Rev. Howard Malcolm and the Rev. Dr. Francis Mason, two of those missionaries who have lived long enough amongst them to know them well, assert that Spiritualism is universal amongst them. Their only religious teachers are a kind of prophets called Bokhoos, who predict events, and are greatly venerated by the people. Besides these there is a more numerous body of wizards called Wees, who profess to cure diseases, to know men's thoughts, and to converse with the spirits. The Rev. Howard Malcolm gives the people a high character for truth and honesty. Dr. Mason was much opposed to their Spiritualism, which, he says, has existed amongst them from time immemorial. The Karens, he says, believed

that the spirits of the dead are ever abroad on the earth. 'Children, and great grandchildren,' said the elders, 'the dead are amongst us. Nothing separates us from them but a white veil. They are here, but we see them not.' Other genera of spiritual beings are supposed to dwell also upon the earth, and a few gifted ones (mediums, in modern language) have eyes to see into the spiritual world, and power to hold converse with particular spirits. These accounts are confirmed by others.

Amongst the scientific residents of Ghizni, during the reign of Mahmoud, was Abu Rihan, sent by Almanor from Bagdad, where he was venerated almost as the rival of Avicenna. Besides metaphysics and dialectics, he studied deeply what are now called magical arts. Of this, d'Herbelot relates a remarkable instance. One day Mahmoud sent for him, and ordered him to deposit, with a third person, a statement of the precise manner in which the monarch would quit the hall where he then sate. The paper being lodged, the king, instead of going out by one of the numerous doors, caused a breach to be made in the wall, by which he effected his exit; but how was he humbled and amazed when, on the paper being examined, there was found a specification of the precise spot through which he penetrated. Hereupon the prince with horror denounced Rihan as a sorcerer, and commanded him to be instantly thrown out of the window. The barbarous sentence was presently executed, but Rihan, who had also seen this event, had had a soft cushion laid there, so that he fell unharmed. He was then called before Mahmoud and requested to say whether, by his boasted art, he had been able to foresee the proceedings of the day. The learned man here desired his tablets to be sent for, in which were found regularly predicted the whole of the above singular transactions.

Proceeding to China, we find the ancient spiritualism there equally active now. As the Chinese have always been more addicted to the pursuits of ordinary life than to religion, in spite of the efforts and doctrines of Tao-tse, Kong-fu-tse

(Confucius), and Buddha, whose faith spread from India to China, their spiritualism is rarely of a high character. Since the very earliest ages, according to Kircher and other missionaries, they have cured sickness by the laying on of hands, by breathing on the affected spot, and, according to Osbeck and Torceno, they strengthen weakly persons by gentle pressure on various parts of the body by the hands. These are mesmeric operations, but they combine with them consultation with the spirits of their ancestors, and receive prescriptions from them. It is part of the duty of the Emperor to observe dreams, and the phenomena of nature, as well as the eclipses and positions of the stars, and then to become the public oracle. In all cases of difficulty he must consult the oracle of the Tortoise or the plant Tsche, and act accordingly. As they have no regular priesthood, they are the more disposed to seek information from the spirits of their ancestors. M. Hue says the followers of Confucius have temples, chapels, and oratories, dedicated to their ancestral spirits and to Confucius, in which are large tablets of chesnut inscribed with large characters, indicating that these tablets are the thrones or seats of the particular spirits to whom they are inscribed. They address the spirit to whom the tablet belongs, and they inform their ancestors thus of whatever has happened to their descendants. The Tao-tse of China, Cathay, and the other Eastern countries, have priests and priestesses, who maintain celibacy, and practise magic, astrology, and necromancy. Mr. Medwin confirms this, saying the followers of Taou believe in demoniacal possession, and are said to perform wonderful effects through magic. They profess to have intercourse with, and control over, the demons of the invisible world; and another writer says they say there is a kind of spirit called the Wu-tung, which makes rappings about houses, and can cause flames to be seen.

Mr. Newton, an American writer in the 'New England Spiritualist,' says that some years ago the spirit of a Chinaman presented himself repeatedly at a spiritual circle in Boston,

and congratulated them on being able to pursue their investigations into the spirit-world in security, as such was not the case in his native country. That spiritual enquiries were extremely ancient there, but of late more exalted spirits had come forward, and endeavoured to impart light to his countrymen, to give them purer religion and freer government. That this had excited the opposition of the governing classes, who had put the enquirers to death, and himself amongst the rest. He announced a rebellion as having broken out, and this he did two weeks before the news of this rebellion had reached America. But perhaps Dr. Macgowan, through the 'North China Herald,' and by lectures in this country, has thrown the fullest light on the present ordinary spiritualism of the Chinese. Table-turning, he says, was frequent amongst them, the table being placed upside down, and boys placing their hands on the legs. To enable the table to move freely, it was placed on a couple of chopsticks laid at right angles on a mortar or bowl. They obtained writing by making a clumsy sort of planchette of a basket, turned down, and a reed or style thrust through it, so as to write when the planchette moved, in sand, dust, or flour sprinkled on a table. They then invoke the spirit, and generally not in vain, the basket often moving rapidly, as it rests on the tips of the fingers of two boys, and writing perfectly intelligible communications. Dr. Macgowan says it was in great practice when he arrived at Ningpo in 1843, and was the revival of an old custom. A club of literary graduates were in the Pau-teh-kwan, a Taouist temple, near the temple of Confucius, for practising the Ki, as the ceremony was called, and many and marvellous were the revelations said to be obtained. They were required to desist by an intendant, on the pretext that evil might result from these communications with the Kwei, or spirits. The reason of this soon became apparent. A Mr. Li, in the village of Manthan, near Ningpo, was greatly consulted. He gave prescriptions from the Kwei, which, Dr. Macgowan says, were found to be quite proper; but he also announced

from the spirits a new pretender to the throne. Three of the invoking party were arrested and beheaded; Li escaped, but was obliged to conceal himself. This perfectly corroborates what the Chinese spirit announced in America, anticipating the news by the mail. At first the communications of this spirit were treated with incredulity, but Mr. Newton says they were found, in course of time, to be perfectly in accordance with the events afterwards reported in the newspapers of a revolution in China, and the tortures and death inflicted on those concerned in it.

M. Huc says also, that in the thirteenth century Rubruk, the French Ambassador to the Khan of Tartary, witnessed magic 'by rapping on a table.' This was done by the soothsayer, who was summoned on the occasion of the illness of the mother of the Khan. He says that table-rapping and table-turning were, at that period, familiar to the Mongols in the wilds of Tartary, and that the soothsayers frequently asked the spirits by the sound of the tambourine.

Dr. Brownson says, that in Cochin China it is customary to invite the tutelar genii of the towns and villages to games on public festivals, who give visible proofs of their presence and strength. He says he saw a long heavy barge with eight benches of oars, pushed along by the spirits on the floor of a large hall without any water.

We might follow the like manifestations over all the far East. Travellers find them in Cochin China; in Thibet, M. Huc gives us striking instances of spiritualism amongst the people there. The grand Lama is said to be afresh incarnated as one dies, and the priests discover him by spiritual direction. He gives other instances of spiritualistic practices. We have already seen them amongst the Siberian Schamans, who use narcotic substances to procure clairvoyance, in which state they relate the most remarkable things passing even in distant countries. This acts like the Soma-drink which the Hindoos use for the same purpose. It is the same amongst the East and West Jakes, the Samoyeds, the Tunguses, Burates, Katschinzes, and other north Asiatic people (see

Pallas's Travels). The Lapps vaticinate in the same manner, passing, they say, according to Högstrom, out of the body, entering the regions of the dead and conversing with them. They are so easily excited that they are often thrown into a trance state in the church when the preacher speaks too loud or gesticulates too much.

The Turkish Dervishes see visions after their whirling dances. From Europe and Asia we might pass to Africa, for the African race is especially susceptible of the spiritualistic influences, and has carried with it to America and the West Indies its wild Obi faith. Friends of mine who have gone much amongst the negroes in the Southern States, found them full of spirit-influence and illumination, and many of their women acting as fortune-tellers to the white ladies. Negroes are asserted, by those who know them, to be much opener to such influences for good and for evil than the white race; whence they throw themselves with so much ardour into religious exercises and excitements. Those who would see what are the practices and opinions of the Abyssinians, may consult Bruce's Travels in that country. I shall in the next chapter give a separate recital of the ancient and present spiritualism of the American Indians, from north to south of that great continent. They who would see the full account of the spiritualism of the Lapps both in ancient and modern times, may consult the translation of Scheffer's History of Lapland, published in London, in 1704. To this is added the travels of Dr. Alof Rudbeck in Lapland. From these authorities we learn that the Lapps, from the most ancient times, have held familiar intercourse with spirits. Olaus Magnus, Olaus Petri, Tornæus, and other old authorities, are adduced. The Lapps consult their spirits by means of a magical drum, having a number of hieroglyphical figures written on the skin with which it is covered. They have a brass ring or a lump of brass in shape of a frog which they place on the skin or parchment of the drum, and beat it with a sort of hammer. As the brass dances about they note the figures over which it passes, and from this learn the meaning

of the response. After the drumming, the magician falls down, places his face downwards, lays the drum on the back of his head and sleeps, and in this sleep gives spirit-messages. Sometimes he does not use the drum, but leaps about, and twirls round exactly like the Schamans of Siberia, then falls down in convulsions, and so becomes clairvoyant. In this state the Lapps relate what is taking place at great distances, see apparitions and visions, dictate cures, and foretell future events with wonderful accuracy. As the Chinese call their spirits Kwei, the Lapps call theirs Sveis. No woman is allowed to touch or go near the drum. Like Epimenides, and Hermetinus, the Greeks, and Swedenborg, they have persons who say their spirits leave their bodies, the bodies lying as if dead during the time, and the faces black. They lie often for twenty-four hours thus, and in other cases for days. They profess to have power over the winds, and the captain and scientific men sent on a voyage of northern discovery in 1647 by King Frederick III. of Denmark, give an extraordinary account of their purchasing a wind. Where, indeed, are we to go not to find the most palpable traces of this great law of humanity? It lives amongst the Esquimaux of the north; it is everywhere amongst the Australian natives at the antipodes. The native Australian will not turn out at night because the Dibble-Dibble is abroad. Like the highest and the lowest of his human brethren, he feels the proximity of the spirit-world; and he is not philosopher enough to deny the instinct of universal nature. He touches by his spirit the spirit of the departed, and lest he should bring him startlingly before him in his solitary traverses of the forest, he never more mentions the name of the dead; and if that name be synonymous with any other word in the language, as Fox, Wolf, and Smith, are amongst us, he expunges that word from his language, and coins a new one.

In many of these countries spiritualism has sunk to its lowest grade, mere magic and necromancy, but even these are spiritualism, though in disgrace. They are moved by a spirit-power as real, though not as pure and exalted, as in

its highest and holiest forms. Just as the power of life is equally shown in health and disease — life still, whether normal or abnormal. In the very lowest manifestations, as in the Australians and Negroes, the eternal law is still operating, though under mountains of encumbrance. O! sacred force of eternal inextinguishable truth in the simplicity of nature, which lives through the universe, as lives the electric fire, though appearing to sleep all around us, yet waking now in a spark, now in a thunderstorm; yet in its faintest movement acknowledged by all manner of men, all ages, all creeds — denied by none but the philosopher who has lost this instinct in addition to those which we all have lost — a blindness from too much light, the ophthalmia of the schools.

In here taking leave of the pagan world, and all its confusion of gods, now melting into each other, now branching out of one another in endless chaos, we may, in the following passage from the Vishnu Purána, show, what we have so often found asserted by the pagan philosophers, that the whole race of such gods consisted but in the various powers of nature deified: —

‘I adore him, that first of gods, Purushottama, who is without end and without beginning, without growth and without decay, without death; who is substance that knows not change. I adore that one inexhaustible spirit who assumed sensible qualities; who, though one, became many, who, though pure, became as it were impure, by appearing in many and various shapes; who is endowed with divine wisdom, and is the author of the preservation of all creatures. I adore him who is the one conjoined essence and object of both meditative wisdom and active virtue. . . . I constantly adore him who is entitled heaven, air, fire, water, earth and ether; who is the bestower of all objects which give gratification to the senses; who benefits mankind with the instruments of fruition; who is perceptible, who is subtle, who is imperceptible. May that unborn, eternal Hari, whose form is manifold, and whose essence is composed

of both nature and spirit, bestow upon all mankind that blessed state which knows neither birth nor decay' (p. 665).

This is a striking exponent of the highest idea of paganism. In the words of Dean Trench, 'Though Paradise was gone, man kept in his soul the memory of that which once had been, and with the memory the confidence and the hope that it would be again; that, perhaps, though his eyes could see it nowhere, it had not wholly vanished from the earth. If there bloomed no Paradise in the present, at least there lay one before him and behind. If it lay not near him, yet in the distance—in the happy Iran — among the remote Hyerboreans—in the land of the blessed Ethiopians.'

'Yet,' in the words of the same writer, 'each of the great divisions of the Gentile world had but a fragment, even in thought, of the truth; the Greek world, the exaltation of manhood; the Oriental — the glorious humiliations of Godhead; and thus each of these, even as a speculation, was maimed and imperfect' (Unconscious Prophecies of Heathendom, 58).

It was in the gospel alone that the perfect whole was to be found, and in the next chapter but one we shall have arrived at the times of the gospel. In the next we must notice more particularly the spiritualism which has remained amongst the Aborigines of America to the present moment; for it demands a chapter of itself.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL AMONGST THE AMERICAN INDIANS.

---

‘Gehst du in die naturgemässe Urzeit zurück, in der noch nicht die sogenannte Cultur das innere Leben bedeckt, in die Geschichte des alten Testaments, oder auch jetzt noch dahin, wo die Wiege des Menschengeschlechtes war, wie zum Oriente, so siehst du auch dort noch Ueberreste, die von gleichem innerem Leben bei ganzen Volkstammen zeugen, das wir hier nur als Krankheit an Einzelnen zu beobachten glauben.’—DR. JUSTINUS KERNER.

---

LET us now take a glimpse of Supernaturalism amongst the aborigines of the New World; for it is and has been for ages prevalent there. All the traditions of the American Indians describe their ancestors as coming from the north-west. They came from Asia by traversing its north-eastern regions, and descending on America somewhere near Behring's Straits. They brought with them eastern characteristics both bodily and mental. Many persons have been so struck by their resemblance to the Jews, not only in their features, but in their customs and traditions, that they have assumed them to be the lost Ten Tribes. William Penn was so much struck by this likeness that he says they continually reminded him of faces in Monmouth Street. Elias Boudinot wrote a large work to prove the hypothesis of the lost Ten Tribes being found in America. He showed that the North American Indians had traditions of the creation of a first human pair; of God walking with them in their state of innocence; of their fall; of the flood; of the law being given from Heaven amid thunder and lightning. That they had in some tribes an ark which they bore about with them; had their feasts of new moons, and other customs;

and had so true an idea of the spirituality of God that, whilst other heathen nations had idols, they would suffer no image of Him to be made.

All these are curious coincidences at least; but as people have imagined the Ten Tribes to be found in so many places, in India especially; as Mr. George Moore and as Dr. Thorne are now endeavouring with much learning to prove that we, the Saxon tribes, are also the lost Ten Tribes, and therefore our great destiny; I will leave this point, and merely assert what appears unquestionable, that the American aborigines are an Eastern people, who brought with them the most ancient Eastern traditions. So strong is their hereditary tendency that they still lay their heaven in the West. They say spirits follow the sun. They brought all the ancient spirituality with them, and retain much of it to this day; though dimmed and debased, yet strong and extraordinary. They have their prophets, or medicine-men; their dreams and *séances*; their firm persuasion of the visitations of good and bad spirits.

If this portraiture of the American natives, North and South, seems too highly pitched, to those who have known the diminished tribes only since their debasement by contact with the vices and sensuality of the white invaders, we have only to turn to the accounts of those who saw them in their fresh glory, when the Spaniards first arrived—to Columbus, Herrera, Oviedo, Gomara—aye, even to Cortez and his companions; to the words of Peter Martyr: ‘*Dryades formosissimas, aut nativas fontium nymphas, de quibus fabulatur antiquitas, se vidisse arbitrati sunt.*’ ‘Their forms,’ continues the same authority, ‘were light and graceful, though dusky with the warm hues of the sun; their hair hanging in long raven tresses on their shoulders, unlike the frizzly wool of the Africans, was tastefully braided. Some were painted, and armed with a light bow, or a fishing spear; but their countenances were full of gentleness and kindness.’

Such was the opinion of the North American Indian by West the painter, who saw an image of him in the Apollo

Belvidere. Such is that of Captain, since Sir George Head, of the natives of Brazil and Chili. In his 'Rough Notes' he says, 'They are as fine a set of men as ever existed, under the circumstances in which they are placed. As to their strength, which we have been taught is deficient, I have seen them in the mines using tools which our miners declared they had not strength to work with, and carrying burthens which no men in England could support.'

Such are the races that Europeans have exterminated as much as possible, as inferior. Of their moral qualities, all the discoveries bear testimony to their being far more honourable, hospitable, and kind than their so-called Christian oppressors. Columbus himself exclaims, 'This country excels all others as far as the day surpasses the night in splendour. As for the people, they love their neighbours as themselves; their conversation is the sweetest imaginable; their faces always smiling, and so gentle and affectionate are they that I swear to your Highness there is not a better people in the world.'

Once, as I had the pleasure of gazing on the South American coast, warm with its tropical hues, and the feathery palm hailing us from the hills, I could not but think in deep sadness of that great mystery of Providence by which this simple race was hidden for ages from the rest of the world, and then suddenly exposed to the hordes of Europe, rabid with thirst of gold.

Much of a Southern Sea they spake,  
 And of that glorious city won,  
 Near the setting of the sun;  
 Throned in a silver lake;  
 Of seven kings in chains of gold,  
 And deeds of death by tongue untold:  
 Deeds such as breathed in secret there,  
 Hast shaken the confessor's chair.

ROGERS.

As I wandered amongst their hills and plantations, gorgeous with the most resplendent flowers, over which sported the magnificent blue butterflies, large as a man's hand, amongst which the pale-green chamelion threaded its way; as I

traversed their palm-groves and orange-groves, their fields luscious with the ripe pine-apple; their thickets of melting bananas, above which towered the lofty cocoa-nut and bread-fruit trees, the mango and the custard-apple, and saw the swarth children of Africa torn from their country to supply the labour of a half-extinct race, I could not help remembering the words of Jeremiah, 'Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, a man of contention to the whole earth.'

Yet the terrible catastrophe of the invading and desolating race had been for ages revealed to the Mexicans by spiritual agency. It had hung, like a huge sorrow, over them for generations. Throughout the American natives, indeed, ancient prophecies prevailed, that a new race was to come in and seize upon the reins of power; and before it the American tribes were to quail and give place. In the islands, in Mexico, and Peru—far and wide—this mysterious tradition prevailed. Everywhere these terrible people were expected to come from towards the rising of the sun; they were to be completely clad, and to lay waste every country before them: circumstances so entirely verified in the Spaniards, that the spirit of the Americans died within them at the rumour of their approach, as that of the nations of Canaan at the approach of the Israelites coming with the irresistible power and the awful miracles of God. For ages these prophecies had hung on the public mind, and had been sung with loud lamentations in the public festivals. Cassiva, a great Cacique, declared, after much fasting and watching, that one of the Zemi had revealed this terrible event to him. These Zemi were spirits whom they believed to be the messengers of God, and of whom, contrary to the practice of the North American Indians, they made little images. Montezuma, though naturally haughty and warlike, on the fulfillment of this ancient prophecy, lost all power of mind, and exhibited nothing but utter vacillation and weakness, whilst Cortez, in defiance of his order, was advancing on his capital. When he and his companions appeared at the gates

of Mexico, the young exclaimed, 'They are gods!' But the old shook their heads saying, 'They are those who were to come and reign over us.'

Clavigero relates the following facts of Paranzin, the sister of Montezuma. She, to all appearance, died and was buried, but broke from her tomb, and returned to the world. She said: 'In my death-state I found myself placed in the centre of a great plain, which extended further than I could see. In the middle I saw a road, which, at some distance, separated into several foot-paths. On one side a torrent flowed with a terrible noise. I was about to swim across, when I perceived a beautiful youth clothed in a snow white shining garment, who took me by the hand and said: "Hold! the time is not yet come. God loves you, although you know it not." He then led me along the river bank, where I saw a number of human skulls and bones, and heard lamentations. On the river I saw some great ships, filled with men of a foreign colony and in foreign dresses. They were handsome, and had beards, helmets, and banners. "It is God's will," said the youth, "that you should live and be witness of the great changes to come over this kingdom. The lamentations arise from your ancestors, who are expiating their sins. Those in the ships will, by their arms, become the masters of this kingdom; and with them will come the knowledge of the only true God. At the end of the war, when that faith which cleanses from all sin, shall have become known, you are to receive it first, and by your example to incite others to the same."

'After this speech the youth vanished, and I found myself alive. I pushed aside the stone of the sepulchre, in which I had been placed, and was once more amongst men.' The princess, it is said, lived many years in retirement. She was the first who was baptised at Tlatlalolko, in 1524.

When the Spaniards wanted slaves to work the mines in Hispaniola, they availed themselves of the faith in a paradise to which they went after death, to inveigle away the natives of the Lucaya Isles. They told them that they had

discovered the paradise of their friends and ancestors, and were come to carry them thither in their ships. What a tale is that of the wrongs of this unhappy race at the hands of pretended Christians. But let us turn from the dark history to the pleasant task of noticing how, through all, they have clung to the spiritual gifts and nature of their forefathers, and after an experience, enough to have blackened all the heavens and shut out the vision of them, they still, though amongst much darkness and superstition, retain their kinship with the invisible.

Kohl, the German traveller, has given us a complete picture of the spirit-life of the Ojibbeway Indians in his 'Kitchi Gami; Wanderings round Lake Superior.' He describes their manner of life, and enters into all their sentiments with an honest sympathy which credits much, and without comment, tolerates more. He describes their charms and medicine-bags, without ridiculing them, and so as to leave us doubtful whether they have the powers which their owners attribute to them. To their medicine bags, which contain a variety of things, appearing to us very trumpery, they themselves ascribe much spiritual power. They have written signs and charms made on birch-bark, which they believe, having been duly prepared by the medicine man, to have a wonderful efficacy in enabling them to secure game, and would think their rifle and ammunition of little value without them. They have all the faith of the ancient Hebrews in dreams, and seek disclosures from them on important occasions, but through severe fasting and prayer. Their youths, at a certain age, seek, by fasting and watching, the dream of their life—that is, to discover in a dream the future course and character of their existence, and they firmly believe in the realisation of it. From the character of this dream, they generally assume a new name. There are several relations of these life-dreams by Kohl, but they are too long for quotation. I select the mode by which they are obtained, as illustrative of the general custom.

'Agabe-gijik,' or the cloud, said, 'Kitchi Manitou, the

good spirit, sent us our Midés from the East, and his prophets laid it down as a law that we should lead our children into the forest as soon as they approach man's estate, and show them how they must fast, and direct their thoughts to higher things; and in return it is promised to us that a dream shall there be sent them as a revelation of their fate—a confirmation of their vocation—a consecration and devotion to deity, and an external remembrance and good omen for their path of life.

‘I remember that my grandfather, when I was a half-grown lad, frequently said to my father in the course of the winter, “Next spring it will be time for us to lead the lad into the forest, and leave him to fast.” But nothing came of it that spring; but when the next spring arrived, my grandfather took me on one side and said to me, “It is now high time that I should lead thee to the forest, and that thou shouldst fast, that thy mind may be confirmed; something be done for thy health, and that thou mayst learn thy future and thy calling.”’

‘My grandfather then took me by the hand, and led me deep into the forest. Here he selected a lofty tree, a red pine, and prepared a bed for me in the branches, on which I should lie down to fast. We cut down the bushes, and twined them through the pine branches. Then I plucked moss with which I covered the trellis work, threw a mat my mother had made for the occasion over it, and myself on the top of it. I was also permitted to fasten a few branches together over my head, as a sort of protection from wind and rain.

‘Then my grandfather said to me that I must on no account take nourishment, neither eat nor drink, pluck no berries, nor even swallow the rainwater that might fall. Nor must I rise from my bed, but lie quite still day and night, keep by myself strictly, and await patiently the things that would then happen.

‘I promised my grandfather this, but, unfortunately, I did not keep my promise. For three days I bore the lying and

hunger, and thirst, but when I descended from the tree into the grass on the fourth day, I saw the acid and refreshing leaves of a little herb growing near the tree. I could not resist it, but plucked the leaves and ate them. And when I had eaten them, my cravings grew so great that I walked about the forest and sought all edible sprigs, plants, mosses and herbs I could find, and ate my fill. Then I crept home and confessed all to my father and grandfather.'

'Wert thou not severely punished?' I interposed.

'Not further than that they reprov'd me, and told me I had done wrong, at which I felt ashamed; and as I had broken my fast, it was all over with my dream, and I must try again next spring; I might now have been a man, but must remain for another year a useless fellow, which was a disgrace at my age.'

At this point of the conversation the Cloud explained that they placed the bed of the dreamers in a tree, because of the Matchi-Manitou, or evil spirit, which they imagine has most influence on the ground, and show it in toads, snakes, and other venomous reptiles. He said that the boys were warned that as soon as a nightmare, or bad dream, oppressed them, to return home, and then try again and again till the right dream came. The next attempt that the Cloud made was by going alone into the forest and making his bed on a small island in a lake. He described the place to his friends, that they might find him when necessary. He had a friend also going through the same process in the same locality, but two or three miles off. It could not have been a very warm lodging, for the ice on the lake was so strong that he walked across it, and made his bed on a red pine tree at the usual elevation of about twenty feet from the ground. He then continues:—'The three or four first days were as terrible to me as at the first time, and I could not sleep at nights for hunger and thirst. But I overcame it, and on the fifth day I felt no more annoyance. I fell into a dreamy and half-paralysed state, and went to sleep. But only my body slept, my soul was free and awake.'

‘In the first nights nothing appeared to me; all was quiet; but on the *ninth* I heard rustling and waving in the branches. It was like a heavy bear or elk breaking through the thickened forest. I was greatly afraid. I thought, too, there were many of them, and I made preparations for flight. But the man who approached me, whoever he may have been, read my thoughts and saw my fear at a distance; so he came towards me more and more gently, and rested quite noiselessly on the branches over my head. Then he began to speak to me, and asked me, “Art thou afraid, my son?” “No,” I replied, “I no longer fear.” “Why art thou here in this tree?” “To fast.” “Why dost thou fast?” “To gain strength, and know my life.” “That is good, for it agrees excellently with what is now being done for thee elsewhere, and with the message I bring thee. This very night a consultation has been held about thee and thy welfare; and I have come to tell thee that the decision was most favourable. I am ordered to invite thee to see and hear this for thyself. Follow me.”’

‘Did the spirit say this aloud?’

The Cloud replied, ‘No, it was no common conversation. Nor do I believe that I spoke aloud. We looked into each other’s hearts, and guessed and gazed on our mutual thoughts and sensations. When he ordered me to follow him, I rose from my bed easily and of my own accord, like a spirit rising from the grave, and followed him through the air. The spirit floated on before me to the east, and though we were moving through the air, I stepped as firmly as if I were on the ground, and it seemed to me as if we were ascending a lofty mountain, and higher and higher eastward.’

In the regions to which he was conducted he was introduced to four white-haired old men, sitting under a splendid canopy, who approved of him, and gave him powers, in consequence of his high spiritual tendencies, to be a successful hunter, and live to a great and honourable age; all of which have been fulfilled. When he returned to his body he had been ten days without food, and his exhaustion was such that

he could not move; but his grandfather came just in time to save him. He was carried home, and restored with nourishing food.

In this account there are several circumstances worthy of note. In it, as in all the modes of procuring pure dreams, the body is reduced till the mind becomes liberated from its domination, and clairvoyant. In the spiritual state into which he entered in his trance, he describes seeing the whole compass of the sky at a glance; and he tells us that he and the spirits amongst whom he went had no want of words; they read each other's thoughts and sensations. Now, this poor Indian had neither read Swedenborg, nor the writings of the spiritualists; yet in all these points he agrees perfectly with them. The liberation of the spirit from the despotism of the flesh by abstinence and watching, the vast horizon of a spirit-eye, and the thought-reading of spirits, are all facts asserted by Swedenborg, the spiritualists, and these poor Indians alike, and without any intercommunication—a reciprocating proof that they are facts. But now for another curious extract.

‘The Indians have, for a lengthened period, been great spiritualists, ghost-seers, table-rappers, and perhaps, too, magnetisers, which we educated Europeans have only recently become, or returned to. The lodge which their jossakids or prophets, or, as the Canadians term them, jongleurs, erect for their incantations, is composed of stout posts, connected with basket-work, and covered with birch-bark. It is tall and narrow, and resembles a chimney; it is firmly built, and two men, even if exerting their utmost strength, would be unable to move, shake, or bend it; it is so narrow that a man who crawls in has scarcely room to move about in it.’

‘Thirty years ago,’ a gentleman told me, who had lived among the Indians, and was even related to them through his wife, ‘I was present at the incantation and performance of a jossakid in one of these lodges. I saw the man creep into the hut, which was about ten feet high, after swallowing a mysterious potion made of a root. He immediately began

singing and beating the drum in his basket-work chimney. The entire case began gradually trembling and shaking, and oscillating slowly amid great noise. The more the necromancer sang and drummed, the more violent the oscillations of the long case became. It bent backwards and forwards, up and down, like the mast of a vessel caught in a storm and tossed on the waves. I could not understand how these movements could be produced by a man inside, as we could not have caused them from the exterior.

‘The drum ceased, and the jossakid yelled that “the spirits were coming over him.” We then heard through the noise, and cracking, and oscillations of the hut, two voices speaking inside—one above, the other below. The lower one asked questions, which the upper one answered. Both voices seemed entirely different, and I believed I could explain this by very clever ventriloquism. Some spiritualists amongst us, however, explained it through modern spiritualism, and asserted that the Indian jossakids had speaking media, in addition to those known to us, which rapped, wrote, and drew. . . .

‘Thirty years later, the Indian had become a Christian, and was on his death-bed. “Uncle,” I said to him, recalling that circumstance; “Uncle, dost thou remember prophecying to us in thy lodge thirty years ago, and astonishing us, not only by thy discourse, but by the movements of thy prophet-lodge? . . . Now thou art old, and hast become a Christian; thou art sick, and canst not live much longer; tell me, then, how and through what means thou didst deceive us?”

‘My sick Indian replied, “I have become a Christian, I am old, I am sick, I cannot live much longer, and I can do no other than speak the truth. Believe me, I did not deceive you; I did not move the lodge; it was shaken by the power of the spirits. Nor did I speak with a double tongue; I only repeated to you what the spirits said to me. I heard their voices. The top of the lodge was full of them, and *before me the sky and wide lands lay expanded; I could see a*

*great distance round me ; and I believed I could recognise the most distant objects."* The old jossakid said this with such an expression of simple truth and firm conviction, that it seemed to me, at least, that he did not believe himself a deceiver, but had full faith in the efficacy of his magic arts, and the reality of his visions.'

Here is another remarkable case of clairvoyance. An Indian, named Peter Jones, was descended from a family which had lived on Lake Superior long before the white men came. 'I asked him,' says Kohl, 'who first brought information regarding the whites.' 'No one,' he said, 'had brought the news, and no one had described these strangers to the Ojibbeways ; but when the white men—the French—came up the Lower St. Lawrence, one of his forefathers, who was a great jossakid, immediately had a dream, in which he saw something highly astonishing—namely, the arrival of white men.

'The seer busied himself for days, and very earnestly, with his dream. He fasted, took vapour baths, shut himself up apart from the rest in his prophet-lodge, and did penance in such an unusual manner that it caused a great excitement in the tribe, and people asked each other what would be the end of it all? Whether it meant a universal war with the Sioux, or a great famine, a very productive hunting-season, or something else equally grand? At length, when the old prophet had examined into everything carefully, and had the whole story arranged, he summoned the other jossakids and Midés, and the Ogimas (chieftains) of the tribe, and revealed to them that something most extraordinary had happened.

'That men of a perfectly strange race had come across the great water to their island—America. Their complexions were as white as snow, and their faces were surrounded by a long bushy beard. He also described to them exactly the wondrously large canoes in which they had passed the big sea, and the sails and the masts of the ships, and their iron corslets, long knives, guns, and cannon, whose fire and

tremendous explosion had filled him with terror even in his dreams and convulsions. His clairvoyance extended even to the smallest details, and he described exactly how the boucan—smoke—ascended from their long tubes into the air, just as it did from the Indian pipes.

‘ This story of the old jossakid, who spent a good half-day in telling it, was listened to by the others in dumb amazement; and they agreed on immediately preparing an expedition of several canoes, and sending a deputation along the lakes and the great rivers to the eastward, which could examine these matters on the spot, and make a report on them to the tribe. This resolution was carried out. The deputies voyaged for weeks and months, through the lands of many friendly tribes, who knew nothing, as yet, of the arrival of the white men, probably because they had not such clairvoyant prophets and dreamers among them as the gifted man on the Anse.

‘ When the deputies from the Anse at length came to the lower regions of the river, they found, one evening, a clearing in the forest where the trees, even the largest, had been cut down quite smoothly. They camped here and inspected the marvels more closely. They examined the stumps of the trees, which seemed to have been cut through by the teeth of a colossal beaver. They had never seen such a thing before, and their jossakid explained to them that this must have been a camping place of the white men, and that the trees had probably been felled by the long knives that he saw in his dream. This circumstance—the trees being cut through with such ease and in such numbers—filled the poor savages with terror, and tremendous respect for the white men, and gave them the first tangible impression of their superiority. With their stone-headed axes they could not achieve such feats.

‘ They found also long, rolled-up shavings, which not one of them was able to account for, and they thrust them, as something most extraordinary, into their ears and hair. They also examined very carefully the pieces of gay calico and woollen rags the French had left behind them, at their

camping ground, and fastened them round their heads, as if they were magical productions. Thus bedizened, they at length came up with the French, among whom they found everything—the great ships, the long knives, the bushy beards and pale faces, just as their prophet had seen them in his dreams and described them. They were very kindly received, and dismissed with rich presents of coloured cloth and pieces of calico.’

This was a splendid piece of spiritual revelation. There are other indications of ancient traditions in Kohl’s account, bearing singularly on the scriptural history. They have not cities of refuge like the Hebrews, but they have various places of refuge. Kohl heard of such an asylum on Leech Lake. That murderers could flee to those places of refuge, and were there sacred from pursuit. He heard that the murderer of a Governor of the Hudson’s Bay Company, from the Red River, was living in security in such a place. It is clear, too, that they have traditions of the Saviour: ‘Paradise, they say, was made by Menaboju. He aided the Great Spirit in the creation of the world, and at first neither of them thought of a Paradise. Men, such was their decree, were to be happy on the earth, and find satisfaction in this life; but, as the evil spirit interfered and produced wickedness, illness, death, and misfortunes of every description amongst them, the poor souls wandered about deserted and hopeless. When the Great Spirit saw this, he grieved for them, and ordered Menaboju to prepare a Paradise for them in the West, where they might assemble. Menaboju made it very beautiful, and he was himself appointed to meet them there’ (p. 216). It may be imagined that the Christian missionaries introduced these ideas amongst them; but the singularity is that the missionaries themselves found them on their first arrival amongst them.

It is equally singular that they have received, from the most ancient times, several of the spells of witchcraft. ‘When they wish a neighbour grief, death, or anything unlucky, they make a small image of wood, which represents

their enemy or victim; take a needle and pierce holes in the head of the figure, or in the region of the heart, or wherever they desire their foe to suffer. If he is to die of it, they bury the image with certain magic spells, and place four red pegs on the grave. At times they will burn the image in effigy. If he really die, they boast of it, as a proof of their supernatural power.'

They treat diseases the same that they wish to destroy. They make a human figure, a phantom of clothes stuffed with straw, to represent the disease or evil spirit that occasions it, carry this to their medicine-lodge, and shoot arrows at it in the presence of the sick man, till it is reduced to atoms. Such practices, Kohl says, abound amongst the Pillagers and other remote Ojibbeways on the Upper Mississippi, as well as on Lake Superior.

Thus have these primitive children of the forest spiritualism amongst them, descended from the most remote ages, and which has still retained some of its purer elements, but in other respects has degenerated into the impure. In some instances it ascends into religion, in others it descends into downright sorcery. But the modern spiritualist will not fail to perceive how genuine are its manifestations and its characteristics. The reading of each man's thoughts by the spirits, the vast horizon presented by clairvoyance, and the necessity of giving the spirit freedom from the flesh by abstinence and prayer, are diagnoses of the power recognisable by all the initiated as genuine and permanent truths.

Longfellow in his poem of 'Hiawatha,' founds his machinery confessedly on the statements of Schoolcraft in his 'Algie Researches,' and his 'History, Conditions, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of North America.' These completely agree with the accounts of Kohl. We have the same spiritual phenomena, the same visions, dreams, ancient legends and prophecyings; 'Hiawatha,' in fact, is but another name for Menaboju, the divine person, who, like Christ, takes the human form to work benefits to the Indians. He has his fasting in the forest in his youth, and the same

messages from heaven to inform him of his future career. On the fourth day of his fasting, the heavenly messenger appears and says:—

From the Master of Life descending,  
I, the friend of man, Mondamin,  
Come to warn you and instruct you  
How by struggle and by labour,  
You shall gain what you have prayed for.

As in Kohl, so in 'Hiawatha,' we have abundance of magic and its effects. Hiawatha too—

In his wisdom taught the people  
All the mysteries of painting,  
All the art of picture-writing  
On the smooth bark of the birch-tree,  
On the white skin of the rein-deer,  
On the grave-posts of the village.

Thus, like many of the most eminent men of Europe, they believe that the arts and sciences are the result in many cases of revelation. Hiawatha, like Christ, is assaulted by devils. During a great famine we have ghosts appearing by the evening fire-light; and before they leave they give Hiawatha a piece of good advice, exactly such as spirits have repeatedly given to spiritualists amongst ourselves:—

Cries of grief and lamentation  
Reach us in the Blessed Islands;  
Cries of anguish from the living,  
Calling back their friends departed,  
Sadden us with useless sorrow.  
Therefore have we come to try you—  
No one knows us, no one heeds us;  
We are but a burden to you,  
And we see that the departed  
Have no place amongst the living.  
Think of this, O Hiawatha!  
Speak of it to all the people,  
That henceforward and for ever  
They no more with lamentations  
Sadden the souls of the departed  
In the Islands of the Blessed.

These extracts are sufficient from a book so well known as 'Hiawatha'. The poem is full of spiritual matter which

the poet has only adopted from the matter-of-fact historian. They are a striking testimony to the existence of that spiritual life amongst the Aborigines of the vast Western world, which every age, and every nation, and every class of men have claimed except modern Protestants. We may close this chapter with an extract from the Journal of David Brainerd, the well-known missionary amongst the Indians of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, something more than a hundred years ago, a man of a most pious and truthful character.

‘In August, 1745, I baptised,’ says Brainerd, ‘a conjuror, and one who had been a murderer.’ He came to hear Brainerd in the fork of the Delaware, and as he was himself a great Pauwau or conjuror, when he heard of Christ healing the sick and doing many miracles, he told the Indians that Christ was, undoubtedly, a great Pauwau, and did his healing and miracles by magic, and this had a most mischievous effect on the Indians, who could not suppose Christ more divine than their own medicine-men, as they call them. But the man found a certain fascination in Brainerd’s preaching, and could not keep away. He at length became convinced of the truth of Christianity, and he was soon convinced, too, that it was something more than magic; for he said that, as soon as the word of God entered his heart, all his magic power departed. It was in vain that he tried his former supernatural potency; it was gone; he could do nothing. He was still very miserable on account of his former crimes, and though he believed, he believed, too, that he never could be forgiven; but at length he came to feel himself pardoned, and was full of joy and wonder. In the following spring an old Indian was listening to Brainerd’s preaching, and menaced him aloud that he would bewitch him and all his congregation; but this converted Pauwau told the conjuror to his face that he might do his worst, for that he had been a greater conjuror than himself, but the word of God had driven the magic power out of him, and that no magic had any power over the Christians.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE SUPERNATURAL AMONGST THE EARLY FATHERS.

---

Nec erit alia lex Romæ, aut Athenis, alia nunc, alia posthâc ; sed inter omnes gentes, et omni tempore, una lex, et sempiterna, et immutabilis continuabit. CICERO, *De Republica* iii.

Those who were before us, thought it good to speak, and let not us who come after obstruct the beginning of wisdom.—*Book of Enoch* p. 37.

---

AS we pursue our way—though systems, philosophies, religions and even nations are overturned—the miraculous still survives and attends us. Babylon and Assyria have fallen before Persia, Persia before Greece, Greece is in its decline, and even Rome shows no dubious symptoms of it ; the God-raised and God-prostrated Judea has been by God deserted and destroyed. Jerusalem has fallen as Christ and the prophets predicted, and its inhabitants, through a baptism of unexampled horrors, have been dispersed into all lands. Nay, the Church of Christ itself, whose promise is to pervade and bless all the nations of the earth, is already rent by fierce feuds, and that about mysteries which the human intellect will never in this world, and possibly, in no other, fathom—namely, the nature of and mode of the Divine existence. Trinitarians and Arians, Gnostics and Sabellians, Pelagians and Montanists, Homousians and Homöousians, Substantialists and Consubstantialists, are hurling anathemas at one another with a malignant fury that has more of the aspect of the fiend than of the tolerant and mild spirit of Christ in it.

Under such circumstances, we might suppose that the Saviour had withdrawn those glorious gifts of supernatural manifestations which he had conferred on His church ere He took visible leave of it. But He had promised to be with it alway to the end of the world. Though great corruptions of many kinds had stolen into it confessedly before the fourth century, He still was manifest by many signs within its fold, giving it, even in its speedy degeneracy, a distinguishing royalty in the eyes of the pagan world. Some of its leaders in the fifth century, as the Chrysostoms and Augustines, complained of the decline of miracles, at least from the early splendour of their manifestation, though, in other parts of their writings, they attest their still remaining presence. They even took up the fallacious maxim, the language of declining faith, that they were no longer necessary, the truth of Christianity having been once fully proved—a doctrine which the Protestant divines in after ages were only too ready to echo in defence of their rationalistic creed. Yet, though such was the condition of the Christian church at so early a period, and though the decline of living faith and the spread of worldliness might have accounted for a total cessation of miracle, miracle still abounded. It did not retain, indeed, the sublime and uniform greatness which it displayed in Christ and his immediate apostles; for the Christ-like and apostolic spirit was, in a great measure, gone. Its concreteness, its homöousian nature had been invaded, broken up, and debilitated by the spirit of the world and of worldly ambitions; but it still existed, in a degree infinitely superior to what might have been expected. Though the church had degenerated, there were great and good men in it, on whom the mantle of both prophecy and theurgy had fallen. The fathers of the first ages, as the Rev. John Henry Newman in a very fair and candid ‘*Essay on the Miracles recorded in the Ecclesiastical History of the Early Ages*,’ has shown, admitted the reality of the miracles performed by the pagans. Living amongst pagans they saw them, and were compelled to acknowledge them; but they ascribed them

to the devil, as they did those which took place amongst those Christians whom they deemed heretics, and as the Catholics do now by the manifestations among the spiritualists.

All the fathers of the first six centuries declare, more or less, the existence of miracles in the church. Even Chrysostom dwells emphatically on that great one, the divine apparition by fire and earthquake at the rebuilding of the Temple of Jerusalem by the orders of Julian the Apostate, in the middle of the fourth century, in Chrysostom's own time. Justin Martyr, who was born near the end of the first century, and died later than the middle of the second—namely, in 161—in contending with the unbelieving Jews, says, that the Incarnation took place ‘for the sake of unbelievers, and for the overthrow of evil spirits;’ and he adds, ‘You may know this now from what passes before your eyes; for many demoniacs all over the world, and in your own metropolis, whom none other exorcists, conjurors, or sorcerers have cured, these have many of our Christians cured, adjuring by the name of Christ, and still do cure.’ And again, ‘With us, even hitherto, are prophetic gifts, for which you Jews ought to gather, that what formerly belonged to your race is transferred to us.’ In another place he says, ‘With us may be seen both males and females, with gifts from the Spirit of God.’

Irenæus, who lived at the end of the second century, and suffered martyrdom in 202, speaks most plainly, as quoted by Eusebius (v. 214 of English translation):—‘Far are they—the churches—from raising the dead in the manner the Lord and His apostles did, by prayer; yet even among the brethren frequently, in a case of necessity, when a whole church has united in much fasting and prayer, the spirit has returned to the exanimated body, and the man has been granted to the prayer of the saints.’ Again, p. 215, ‘Some most certainly and truly cast out demons, so that frequently those persons themselves that were cleansed from wicked spirits, believed and were received into the church. Others *have* the knowledge of things to come, as also visions and

prophetic communications. Others *heal* the sick by the imposition of hands, and restore them to health. And, moreover, as we said above, even the dead have been raised, and *continued with us* many years. And why should we say more? It is impossible to tell the number of the gifts which the church throughout the world received from God, and the deeds performed in the name of Jesus Christ, who was crucified under Pontius Pilate, and this too every day for the benefit of the heathen, without receiving any or exacting any money. For as she freely received, she also freely *ministers.*' In another place Irenæus says, 'We hear of many of the brethren in the church who have prophetic gifts, and who speak in all tongues through the Spirit, and who also bring to light the secret things of men for their benefit, and who expound the mysteries of God.'

These are the passages which Bishop Douglas, with whom we shall have hereafter to deal, has endeavoured to make appear as only relating to the apostolic times. The attempt is preposterous; no language can more forcibly apply to the times of Irenæus himself, towards the end of the second century. He tells us that they were the gifts of God to the *church*, not to the Apostles alone; and Eusebius adds the reason why these gifts had declined in the church in his time—namely, not that the heritage of miracle had ceased, but that the churches were 'unworthy' of them (p. 215). Yet in his own times, the commencement of the fourth century, he says in his 'Theophaneia' (p. 300 of translation), 'Who is he who knows not how delightful it is to us that through the name of our Saviour, coupled with prayers that are pure, we cast out every kind of demon? And thus the word of our Saviour, and the *doctrine which is from Him*, have made us all to be greatly superior to the power which is invisible, and impervious to enquiry,' &c. And again at p. 340 of the same work, 'Who is not instantly amazed at the things which usually come to pass in times such as these?'

Irenæus also admits that Mark, the founder of the sect of Marcosites, conferred the gift of prophecy by command in

the name of Christ, and that there were several prophetesses in that body of undoubted power.

In the second century—namely, about 171—appeared in Phrygia, Montanus, who was treated as a heretic, and especially because he declared that the gospel had not received its full developement; that it was to receive this under the Paraclete or Comforter, and he asserted that the Paraclete often spoke through him. He was often thrown into a state of ecstasy, or inspiration, during which he said that what he spoke was, in fact, spoken by the Paraclete. On this account he was denounced by the orthodox as giving out *himself* to be the Paraclete, and a terrible outcry was raised against him and his followers. Various charges of heresy were made against him, one of the chief of which was that his preachers received money for their services—a heresy to which no church of the present day, except that of the Society of Friends, can have much to say, for they have all fallen into it. However, Montanus and his followers may have committed or spoken extravagances, they appear to have had the true spirit of inspiration amongst them, a circumstance which astonished their opponents. Montanus also taught strict morals and unusual asceticism. Wherever a society of Montanists sprang up, there appeared in it a number of *energumens*, or mediums. These went into ecstasy or clairvoyant trance even in their religious assemblies, and whatever they said under such circumstances was carefully noted down. Amongst these were two ladies of rank and fortune, Maximilla and Priscilla, who were held in the highest estimation as spiritual seeresses and prophetesses: so that the Popes Zepherinus and Victor granted them *letters of peace*—that is, papal protection.

Tertullian, the most celebrated father of that age for eloquence, in his work ‘*De Anima*,’ says, ‘We had a right, after what was said by St. John, to expect prophecies; and we not only acknowledge these spiritual gifts, but we are permitted to enjoy the gifts of a prophetess. There is a sister amongst us who possesses the faculty of revelation.

She commonly, during our religious service on the Sabbath, falls into a crisis or trance. She has then intercourse with the angels, sees sometimes the Lord Himself, sees and hears divine mysteries, and discovers the hearts of some persons; and administers medicine to such as desire it; and when the Scriptures are read, or psalms are being sung, or prayers are being offered up, subjects from thence are ministered to her visions. We were speaking of the soul once when our sister was in the spirit—I do not recollect exactly what. After the service she allowed the rest of the people to go away, as she always did on such occasions, and then communicated to us what she had seen in her ecstasy, which was then more closely enquired into and tested. She informed us that she had seen a soul in a bodily shape—*ostensa est mihi anima corporaliter*; that it appeared to be a spirit—*spiritus videbatur*; but not empty or formless—*inanis*—and wanting a living constitution—*et vacua qualitatis*; but that its form appeared so substantial that you might touch or hold it—*teneri*. It was tender, shining, of the colour of the air, but in everything resembling the human form—*tenera, lucida, et aeris coloris*.'

Thus the early church had its clairvoyants just as we have, who saw into spiritual regions and beheld spiritual beings as ours do. This *new* thing is, therefore, like so many others, proved to be old, and the cavillers of to-day have only been proclaiming their amazing ignorance of history, by treating as mere new-fangled fancies facts familiar more than a thousand years ago. In this, as in numerous other cases, the law exists in nature, yet men calling themselves philosophers, when they come across them, treat them as something new, as the monks thought Greek, on its reintroduction, a new and barbarous language sent by the devil. All the great writers on magic have assured their readers that nearly everything which at first astonished them will, if they only patiently search, be found quite natural. Such is the doctrine of Cardan, of Pomponazzi, of Benedict Pererius (lib. i. c. 1), of Campanella (lib. iv. c. 1); and Paracelsus says

that faith and research would find all the wonders of natural magic in natural existing laws and promises of God ; so that he declared no conjurations necessary. In his ' *Philosophia Occulta*,' in the book *Azoth*, he contends that we are to seek command over nature by the same means as the Apostles, by faith and prayer ; and that in good magic (where we may now read spiritualism), all adjurations and godless ceremonies are forbidden.

It is a very striking circumstance that the spiritual body, substantial to the touch of the spirits, seen by the Montanist clairvoyant, accords perfectly with the doctrines of both ancient and modern times. It is the vehicle of Plato and Aristotle ; the spiritual body of St. Paul ; the nerve-spirit of the Seeress of Prevorst ; the spiritual man of Swedenborg ; the spiritual corporeity of Isaac Taylor ; the inner being of Davis, and is precisely the experience of all modern clairvoyants.

Tertullian gives us a bold proof of his confidence in the spiritual power of Christians. If a man, he says, calls himself a Christian and cannot expel a demon, let him be put to death on the spot. ' Let some one be brought forward here at the foot of your judgement-seat, who, it is agreed, is possessed of a demon. When commanded by any Christian to speak, that spirit shall as truly declare itself a demon as elsewhere falsely a god. In like manner let some one be brought forward of those who are believed to be acted upon by a god, who by drawing their breath over the altar conceive the deity by its savour, who are relieved by vomiting wind, and prelude their prayers by sobs,—that very virgin *Cœlestis* herself, who promiseth rains, that very *Æsculapius* that discovereth medicines, that supplied life to *Socordius* and *Thanatius Esclepiadotus*, doomed to die another day ; unless these confess themselves to be demons, not daring to lie unto a Christian, then shed upon the spot the blood of that most impudent Christian.' (Apol. 23.)

He adds that all this is done by the name of Christ ; that the demons are subjected in fear by God in Christ and Christ

in God, and cry out, and are burned by the very touch of a Christian and come full before his face. He says, however, that the demons try to ape this power themselves; that when prophets are speaking, they snatch at times fragments of foreknowledge, and so steal, as it were, the oracles of God. But of themselves they can never predict *good*. He says farther that exorcists appeal to the power of angels and demons, who prophesy through goats and *tables*. What the prophecy through goats may mean is not clear, but modern tables illustrate the other practice. This has been seized on as an evidence that modern communications through tables is evil; but these objectors forget that anciently, according to Tertullian, both angels and demons were invoked, and that he gives as a test that the communications of demons are never *good*.

St. Cyprian, who was a pupil of Tertullian, and suffered martyrdom in A.D. 258, bears the same testimony. He declares that the word of the Christian exorcist *burned* evil spirits. 'There is no measure,' he says, 'or rule in the dispensation of the gifts of heaven, as in those of the gifts of earth. The spirit is poured forth liberally, without limits or barriers. It flows without stop, it overflows without stint.' By this, he says, they cleansed unwise and impure souls, restored men to spiritual and bodily health, and drove forth demons who had violently made lodgement in men, smiting them by the spirit and scorching them with its fire. He invited Demetrius, proconsul of Africa, to witness such an exorcism of demons. 'You may see them by our voice, and through the operation of the unseen majesty, lashed with stripes, and scorched with fire, stretched out under the increase of their multiplying penalty, shrieking, groaning, entreating, confessing from whence they came, even in the hearing of their own worshippers, and either leaping out suddenly or gradually vanishing, as faith in the sufferer aids, or grace in the healer conspires' (Life by Cyprian's Deacon Pontius, 17). Well may he exclaim, 'What a dominion is this—what a power of mind.'

This fiery torture of demons on expulsion, is attested also by Theophilus, Origen, Athanasius, Lactantius, Minucius Felix, and others. Minucius says, 'They are expelled out of the bodies of men by the torture of our words and the fire of our speech.' Lactantius says, 'They cry out, after much howling, they are scourged and bound.' St. Hilary says, that 'They groan at the bones of the martyrs, and are burned without fire.' This spiritual burning by the divine word is very curiously corroborated by J. F. Emmett, B.A., in the 'Spirit Dialogues' of Cahagnet, translated from the French. A spirit being strictly questioned as to who and what he was, complained that the persevering scrutator burned him. Here, again, is another of those numerous corroborations in the present day, of the familiar knowledge of the ancients which the astounding ignorance of history of literary and learned men of this age has converted into novel fancies.

St. Cyprian relates that he had a vision, whilst quite awake, of a young man of more than mortal stature, who showed him himself led before the proconsul, and condemned to be beheaded as a martyr to Christianity: so that when it came to pass, he knew exactly when and how it would take place.

Origen, who was contemporary with Cyprian, says, 'There are no longer any prophets, nor any miracles amongst the Jews, of which there are large vestiges amongst the Christians;' namely, in the middle of the third century, Gregory, Origen's pupil, and bishop of New Cæsarea in Pontus, was so famous for his miracles that he was styled *Thaumaturgus* or *Wonder-Worker*. St. Gregory of Nyssa wrote his life 120 years after his time, yet he founds his statements on the writings of his contemporaries, and on the statements of the church which he founded, the members of which preserved all his institutions, and would not allow any others to supersede them, such was their profound veneration for his memory. St. Basil, whose see was in that neighbourhood, speaks of the great admiration still entertained for him, and that no usage, no word, no mystic rite of any sort was allowed to be added to what he had left. A miracle is recorded of him as

astonishing as that of raising the dead. On one of his journeys two Jews attempted to deceive him—the one lay down as if dead, and the other pretended to lament him, and implored Gregory for money for a shroud. St. Gregory threw his cloak over him, and walked on; his companion then told him he had imitated death well, and bade him arise, but he did not move, and to his horror he found him really dead. Origen arguing against Celsus (iii. 24), says ‘By the use of the name alone of God and Jesus, we too have *seen many* set free from severe complaints; from loss of mind, from madness, and numberless other such evils, which neither man nor devils had cured.’

For the testimony of Athanasius to the miracles of his time, we have only to turn to his life of St. Anthony, whom he knew personally, and where all kinds of miracles are given. St. Ambrose, who lived to the end of the fourth century, is stated to have fallen asleep as he knelt at the altar on a certain Sunday at Milan, and continued so for two or three hours, the people waiting all that time in wonder. On being at length awoke, he related that St. Martin of Tours was dead, and he had been attending his funeral, and performed the service which he had nearly finished when they woke him up—the day and hour being noted, it was found that St. Martin had died at that time. On the discovery of the bones of St. Gervasius and St. Protasius, Ambrose speaks of the circumstance of his having discovered them, and of a blind man receiving his sight on touching them, with a multitude of other miracles. In his fourth epistle he says, ‘You know, ye yourselves saw that many were cleansed from evil spirits, very many, on touching with their hands the garments of the saints, were delivered from the infirmities which oppressed them. The miracles of the old time are come again, when by the advent of the Lord Jesus, a fuller grace was shed on earth.’

St. Augustine, who lived to near the middle of the fifth century (430), bears ample testimony to the continuance of the miraculous power in the church then. In particular

he relates the case of Innocentia, a religious woman, who in her sleep was ordered to go to the font where she had been baptised, and there to mark with a cross her breast, affected by a cancer, pronounced by the physicians incurable, and that it was immediately healed. He relates twenty miracles, including the restoration of a child to life, within two years, at the shrine of St. Stephen.

St. Jerome, also living in the fifth century, relates numerous miracles, such as the restoration of the sight of a woman who had been blind for ten years, the instant cure of the bites of serpents, of paralytic persons, of the casting out of devils, etc. Sulpicius in his dialogues and life of St. Martin in the fifth century, relates a number of miracles which he professes to have seen himself.

We might thus proceed through all the fathers of the first five centuries; the statements are precisely the same. Their assertion of apparitions is universal. Origen says that the angels, though thought by many to be *ἀσώματος*, yet could make their bodies visible to man. Augustine, *De Cura pro Mortuis*, imagined that the devils appeared in the likeness of the dead; but he also asserts the apparition of the martyr Felix at Nota. St. Jerome contends earnestly against Vigilantius for the souls of the saints being everywhere doing the work of the Saviour. ‘What dost thou mean?’ he asks. ‘Wilt thou prescribe laws to God? Are the Apostles to remain bound in chains till the day of judgement? Is it not written of them that they shall follow the Lamb everywhere? Is the Lamb then everywhere? then they are everywhere too, and where they will.’

We have numerous instances of apparitions in the Fathers, and the early historians too. Sozomen in his *Church History* (lib. vi. c. 28), gives us a scene very like that of St. Dunstan as occurring to the smith Apelles, a great theurgist, and who struck the tempting demon, in the shape of a beautiful woman, in the face with a hot iron, and put it to flight amid terrible shrieks. He gives us another apparition in the next book. St. Ambrose, in his fortieth sermon tells

us that Agnes the martyr, was seen one night at her grave surrounded by a choir of shining maidens. Eusebius relates that Potamiæna, who suffered martyrdom under Severus, promised to appear to Basilides, an officer who had showed her kindness at the time, and that she did, thereby convincing him of Christianity, for which he too soon suffered martyrdom. St. Gregory gives us many narratives of the apparitions of saints and martyrs as well as of demons. Origen contends that the souls of the wicked were often turned into the shapes of beasts, according to their natures, and appeared after their death as such. He contends that these souls, after their death, are bound to the earth by their base and earthly desires, and have often appeared to and disturbed men. (See Ad. Cels. vii., and in other places of his writings). Both he and Irenæus declare the gates of Paradise, somewhere in the middle state, set open to the righteous since Christ's resurrection, but the evil and gross cannot enter it. They frequently appear to men, and also *living persons* can appear in places where they are not bodily (Adv. Hæres, books second and fifth of Irenæus). This is a most extraordinary phenomenon, but confirmed by many instances in those days. (See also Tertullian, De Anima c. vii. De Resur. Carnis xvii). Clemens says (Opp. t. 1020) just the same of the proceeding of the good spirits to Paradise, and the drawing of the earthly towards the earth. Their being changed into the shapes of beasts or thrust into the bodies of other men: but Valentinus believed all the bad to be annihilated (see Walch's History of Heresies, b. i. s. 367). In the later ages, the belief in the apparitions of devils was encouraged by the Roman Church, as it gave the priests great power and profit as exorcists, and led to that prevalence of diablerie, which caused the Protestant Church to renounce the whole idea of apparitions, swinging its pendulum of reaction as far in this direction as it did in the case of miracles; pulling up the wheat with the tares, the natural fact with the abundant harvest of lies.

And here it may be as well to show that some of the

sternest and most logical writers are perfectly satisfied of the historical authenticity of the miracles recorded by the Fathers. Amongst these are Grotius the great jurist, and John Locke the great moral philosopher. Grotius avows his belief in the continuance of a miraculous agency down to this day (see his comments on Mark xvi. 17). He illustrates that text from St. Jerome, Irenæus, Origen, Tertullian, Minucius Felix and Lactantius, as regards the power of exorcism, and refers to the acts of Victor of Cilicia in the Martyrology of Ado, and the history of Sabinus, Bishop of Canusium, in Greg. Turon. for instances of miraculous protection against poison. As to missions, he asserts that the presence of miraculous agency is ever a test whether the doctrine preached is Christ's. 'Si quis etiam nunc gentibus Christi ignaris (illis enim proprie miracula inserviunt 1 Cor. xiv. 22,) ita ut ipse annunciari voluit, annunciat, promissionis vim duraturam arbitror. Sunt enim ἀμεταμέλητα τοῦ θεοῦ δῶρα. Sed nos cujus rei culpa est in nostrâ ignaviâ aut diffidentiâ, id solemus in Deum rejicere.' Elsewhere he professes his belief in the miracles wrought upon the confessors under Hunneric, who spoke after their tongues were cut out; and in the ordeals of hot iron in the middle ages (De Verit. i. 17); and in the miracles wrought at the tombs of the martyrs (Ibid. iii. 7. See also de Anti-christ. ii. 502, as quoted by Mr. Newman.)

Locke, in his third Letter on Toleration, fully admits the many miracles performed by the Fathers. He refers to the numerous miracles recorded of Ammon by St. Athanasius in his Life of St. Anthony. That Ammon was borne by angels over the River Lycus, and that St. Anthony saw the soul of Ammon leave the body, and then carried up to heaven by angels. The miraculous deeds of St. Athanasius; which are also confirmed by Chrysostom. He says, St. Jerome in his lives of Hilarion and Paul, as well as in his De Vero Perfecto, affirms numerous miracles as of unquestionable authenticity, and he refers also to the numerous miracles in Rosweyde's Lives of the Fathers, to those recorded by

Ruffin, St. Augustine, Chrysostom, Basil, Hilary, Theodoret, and others. In short, he says, you must destroy the authority and common honesty of all the Fathers, or admit the miracles.

Precisely the same are the opinions of Dr. Ralph Cudworth on this subject. In his 'Intellectual System of the Universe,' which Dr. Henry More designates an effort of gigantic mind, and which Mr Wise, in the Introduction to the Abridgement of the work, says is 'the vastest magazine of reasoning and learning that ever singly appeared against atheism,' he, unlike Middleton, Farmer, Douglas, and that school, asserts the reality of miracles even as performed by evil spirits. He quotes the words of our Saviour, who warned his disciples that false prophets and false Christs should come with signs and wonders, and *τέρατα ψεύδους* should not be mere juggling tricks, but 'the working of Satan *with all power.*' And those of John in the Apocalypse, where he says the beast shall do great wonders, and deceive those who dwell on the earth by means of 'those miracles that he *hath power to do.*' So also of the unclean spirits who were to go forth to the kings of the earth. These, Cudworth says, are plainly not feigned and counterfeit miracles, but true and real ones which God Himself permits them to do; for He positively states that He has given them the power to do them.

These testimonies, and those which might be quoted from Milton, Bacon, Sir Thomas Browne, and many other great men of Cudworth's time, or prior to it, show how much more faith in miracles existed in both churchmen and laity before the principles of Hobbes, Toland, and Tindal had culminated in the infidelity of Hume and the ribald school of Voltaire. Nothing can be more palpable than that this infidelity has insensibly infected, not merely professed sceptics, but the whole body of the Church, whether Established or Dissenting, and that this virus is now breathed from all pulpits, as well as almost all books, under the guise of enlightenment, abandonment of superstition, and pure

reason. It is, in fact, not Christianity that is preached—strong, healthy, in uncrippled leviathan power, but Humism, Voltairism, Volneyism, and Straussism, which, like the deadly lianas of the tropics, have coiled round the trunk of Christian faith, and left it only a rotten, sapless stem, smothered in the ropes and tangles of a demon creed. It is not the faith and core of Christianity that we have now, but the sickly parasitism of school theosophy. There is hardly a man amongst the religious teachers of to-day who had not rather stand at the mouth of a well-charged Armstrong gun than risk the faintest whisper of superstition—that is, the honest assertion of the plain Bible truth.

Cudworth scouts with disdain the fear that miracles by evil powers can ever establish any evil creed; for whatever is evil or immoral, is in itself a standing proof against itself, though it came with all power of miracles; and the history of the world has shown that God only permits such evil powers to a certain extent, and accompanies them by marks of their origin as unmistakeable as the rattle of a rattlesnake or the hood of a cobra-capella. ‘The conclusion,’ says the royal-hearted Cudworth, ‘that though all miracles promiscuously do not immediately prove the existence of a God, nor confirm a prophet, nor whatever doctrine, yet they do all of them evince that there is a rank of invisible, understanding beings, superior to men, which the atheist cannot deny. And we read of some such miracles also, as could not be wrought but by a power perfectly supernatural, or by God Almighty himself. But to deny and disbelieve all miracles, is either to deny all certainty of sense (which would, indeed, be to make sensation itself miraculous), or else monstrously and unreasonably to derogate from human testimonies and history. The Jews never could so stiffly and pertinaciously have adhered to the ceremonial law of Moses, had they not all along believed it to have been unquestionably affirmed by miracles; and that the Gentiles should have at first entertained the faith of Christ without miracles, would itself have been the greatest of miracles’ (ii. 125, 6).

On the same ground, Cudworth asserts that there was real prophetic matter in the books of the Sibyls, as to a new kingdom to be set up. That this made Cicero so averse to these books, lest they should refer to a monarchy in Rome; and Virgil, on the other hand, to have turned the matter that way. Though nominal and merely professing Christians no doubt introduced spurious matter into these books, yet what can be made apparent to have been in them before the time of Christ may be regarded as genuine.

So much for the Christian Fathers; but it is not in the Fathers only that the miracles of the first six centuries of christendom are maintained. We turn to the whole series of the historians of the church through those ages, and the affirmation is the same. As in all the pagan world of all times, so in all the Christian Church, there is but one voice in the matter. We have a series of five historians of the church, reaching from the apostolic times to the end of the sixth century, Eusebius, Socrates Scholasticus, Sozomen, Theodoret, and Evagrius. Eusebius quotes Hegisippus and Papias, who went before him; Socrates, Sozomen, and Theodoret all treat of nearly the same period of time, from about 300 A.D. to 445; Evagrius advances from 431 to 594 A.D.; yet all maintain the same great doctrine of the copious existence and free exercise of the miraculous power in the church during those six centuries. To state, even in brief terms, the whole of these miracles, would fill a large volume; it is sufficient for my purpose merely to touch slightly upon them. Those who would learn these relations in detail can refer to those histories which are translated and perfectly accessible.

Eusebius, the earliest of them, gives many facts not miraculous, but which are strong proofs of the truth of the Christian history. He affirms the truth of the statement that Agbarus, Prince of Edessa, wrote to our Saviour, begging him to come and heal him of his otherwise incurable sufferings, and offering Him the half of his little state. But our Saviour sent him word this His work in Judea did not

permit him to go to Edessa, but that after his resurrection He would send a disciple to heal him. That, accordingly, Thaddeus, after the death of Christ, was sent by the Spirit, and not only cured Agbarus, but converted the whole population of the place. The whole of this account, Eusebius says, he copied from the public records in the archives of Edessa, and he adds that the whole population of that city was, in his time, Christians. It is impossible for historic evidence to be stronger.

He tells us that Pilate wrote to Tiberius an account of the trial and crucifixion of Christ, and of his reputed resurrection. That Tiberius, according to Roman custom, wished to include Christ amongst the gods of Rome, but that the senate refused, as he supposes, from divine ordinance, because Christ was not to associate with heathen gods, but was to expel them from the world. That Tiberius, however, was so much impressed by the statement, that he refused to persecute the Christians; and that, as for Pilate, he became so miserable as to commit suicide. The Greek historians confirm this, and it was said that Pilate was banished to Switzerland, where he killed himself at the mount, thence named Mount Pilatus.

Eusebius says, and in this is supported by Clemens in his sixth book of Institutions, and by Papias, Bishop of Hierapolis, that St. Mark wrote his Gospel in Rome at the desire of the Christians there. That St. Peter, with whom he was, dictated this Gospel under inspiration, and, with an admirable candour, made full mention of all his own faults. Peter, in his first Epistle, mentions St. Mark being at Rome with him, and stamps Rome as the Babylon of the Gospel in the thirteenth verse. Eusebius adds, that St. Mark was the first to preach the gospel in Egypt; and that Philo, speaking of the Egyptian Christians, says that they were the first to demonstrate the hidden sense of the Scriptures; so that here we have another proof of what has been thought a *new* doctrine in Swedenborg, but one of the old familiar ones. ‘The above law,’ says Philo, ‘appears to these

persons—the Therapeutæ—like an animal, of which the literal expressions are the body, but the invisible sense, that lies enveloped in the expressions, the soul.’

Eusebius tells us that Paul and Peter were put to death by Nero; Paul being beheaded and Peter crucified, and their tombs, he says, remained in the cemetery in his time. He adds, that Caius, in the time of Zepherinus, Bishop of Rome, when disputing with Proclus, said, ‘I can show the tombs and trophies of the Apostles, if you will go to the Vatican, or the Ostian road. There you will find the trophies of those who laid the foundation of this church, and who suffered martyrdom about the same time.’ The same, he says, is confirmed by Dionysius, Bishop of Corinth (105).

Eusebius farther states that Domitian, who persecuted the Christians, learning, according to Hegisippus, that the grandchildren of Judas, the brother of Christ, were of the race of David, had them seized, intending to put them to death, but so despised their meanness of condition that he let them go. He adds that Trajan also enquired after all the race of David, being apprehensive of them. That the Apostle John wrote his Gospel after the other three, because they had omitted much relating to Christ’s birth and early life. That Simon Magus went to Rome and gave himself out as Christ, as did Menander after him, both having great powers of divination. But, perhaps, the most interesting statements of this kind by Eusebius are the following:—

In his time (the fourth century), he saw at Cæsarea, of which he was bishop, a statue of Christ, and a woman kneeling and touching the hem of his garment. The Saviour was clad in a mantle — *διπλοίδα* — and stretching out his hand. The woman was of that city whence the commemoration. Before her feet was sculptured a plant famed for curing all diseases. He adds that there were also portraits of Christ, and Peter, and Paul, which had descended to his time. Of the facts, being the bishop, and a resident in the place, no stronger authority could exist. Equally interesting and

important is his information regarding Philip the apostle, and his daughters.

Philip lived, it appears, to be an old man. In the Acts it is said he had four daughters, who prophesied. Two of these lived at Hierapolis, remained to old age, and were buried there, as their father was; another daughter, probably married, died at Ephesus, where John the Evangelist, who also lived to a great age, was also buried. Simeon, the son of Cleophas, also lived to be a hundred and twenty, thus reaching into the second century, and being put to death under Trajan. By these very old individuals, apostles, or of the apostolic time, the evidences of the Gospel history were carried down to a period which would enable old people nearly, if not all out of the third century, to say they had seen them. In fact, Papias, Bishop of Hierapolis, and the first historian of the church, was a hearer of St. John, according to Irenæus, who says himself that he drew his accounts from the companions of the Apostles (150). He says he received much information from the daughters of Philip. He relates that Barnabas the apostle, on one occasion, had drunk a deadly poison, but that it did him no harm; and Papias also says that, in his own time, one was raised from the dead. Quadratus, also, who lived in the reign of Adrian, and addressed an appeal to that monarch on behalf of the Christians (that is, in the second century), says, ‘The deeds of our Saviour were always before you, for they were true miracles. Those that were healed, those that were raised from the dead, were seen, not only when healed, and when raised, but were also present. They remained living a long time, not only whilst our Lord was on earth, but likewise when He left the earth: so that some of them have lived to our own time’ (155).

These statements of Eusebius and the other earliest historians of the church, though not wholly miraculous, are most important, as giving force to the miraculous relations which accompany them. Amongst these Eusebius gives the apparition of Potamiæna, just noticed. He relates mira-

culous circumstances regarding the martyrdom of Polycarp. This veteran saint at the age of eighty-six, whilst praying in bed, saw his pillow as all on fire, and as being wholly consumed. This he felt to be an intimation of his martyrdom by fire. As he was brought into the city, a spirit-voice spoke to him aloud, so that it was heard by the brethren attending him — ‘Be strong, Polycarp, and contend manfully.’ When the executioner set fire to the pile, the flames curved out round him like an oven, and would not touch him: and he stood within like a figure of gold and silver, and a fragrant scent spread around from the pile, as of most aromatic drugs. As the fire would not touch him, the executioner thrust him through with his sword.

Natalius, in the third century, he tells us, having accepted the bishopric of an heretical church at a salary, was lashed through the night by angels to such a degree that he renounced the office the next morning. Narcissus, the thirteenth Bishop of Jerusalem, only about fifty or sixty years before Eusebius’s own time, during the watch of the Passover, being informed by the deacons keeping the vigils that the oil failed, ordered them to fill the lamps with water, and having prayed, they were lit and not only burned brilliantly, but that some of the water thus converted into oil was kept to his time. Narcissus, having been falsely charged with a great crime by three men, one of them prayed that if the charge were not true, he might perish by fire; the second, that his body might be wasted by a foul disease; and the third that he should be struck blind: and everyone had his prayer fulfilled.

Amongst a great number of other miracles, during the terrible persecutions of the Christians in Egypt by Domitian and Maximian, the wild beasts, though they would turn on the keepers, frequently would not touch the martyrs, so that they were obliged to despatch them with the sword; and this in the third and fourth century. Many miracles occurred during the persecutions in Palestine, in the time of Maximinius, contemporary with Constantine. The fate of this tyrant

was a miracle. He was consumed by fierce and agonising internal fires. He was thrown on the ground and consumed as to a very skeleton; his heart beating violently; his marrow burning in his bones, and his eyes falling out. And thus he died, confessing the judgement for his cruelties to the Christians.

One of the most completely attested miracles to be found in Eusebius, is that of the rain given in answer to prayer. He says Marcus Aurelius, when about to engage in battle with the Germans and Sarmatians, was with his whole army suffering the utmost distress from thirst, in consequence of a long drought. The Christians belonging to the Militine legion kneeled down and prayed for relief. This was a singular sight to the enemy, but the effect was more singular still, for a thunder-storm, driving in the face of the enemy, confounded them, and the rain copiously refreshing the Romans, they put the foe to the rout (211).

Eusebius quotes this account from an Apology for Christianity, addressed to this very emperor by Claudius Apollinaris, about A. D. 176. The event had occurred to the emperor but a year or two before, and, were it not real, would at once have been contradicted. Apollinaris says that on this account, the emperor named the legion, the 'Thundering Legion.' It has been objected by Moyle, Scaliger, and others, that this is a mistake. That there was a 'thundering legion' in Trajan's time, and even in that of Augustus. This might be so, and yet the name having fallen into desuetude, Aurelius may have renewed it in this same legion on this occasion. However that may be, both Christians and pagans admitted the miracle, the pagans in the regiment wishing to attribute it to their gods. Tertullian also, referring to it, attributes to this the favour shown to the Christians by Aurelius, by decreeing a penalty against anyone accusing them to the authorities. Whether, indeed, the emperor's decree was for this cause, it is certain that the memory of this event was preserved by sculpture on the celebrated Antonine column at Rome, and by a medal of Antonine.

The intercession is there ascribed to Jupiter Pluvius, and Mercury, according to the views of the pagans as we have them in Dion Cassius, Julius Capitolinus, and Themistius: but the Christians claimed the miracle evidently on the best grounds, having directly prayed for it.

The last of the miracles recorded by Eusebius which I shall notice are those of the cross appearing to Constantine, and the discovery of the sepulchre and cross of Christ by Helen, the emperor's mother. In the first case, Eusebius says that he himself heard Constantine declare, and confess it with an oath, that when he was going to attack the tyrant Maxentius, and was full of doubt, as he was resting in the middle of the day, and his soldiers about him, he and all the soldiers saw a luminous cross in the heavens, attended by a troop of angels, who said, 'O Constantine! by this go forth to victory!' He asked the soldiers if they saw and heard this, and as they replied they did, he knew that it was real. At night Christ appeared to him in a dream, having the same cross, which He ordered him to have wrought upon his banners with the words, 'Εν τούτῳ νίκα—by this conquer. On this he ordered the army to mark on their shields the first letter of the name of Christ, χ, and thus rushing on the enemy defeated him near the Milvian Bridge, before the gates of Rome, Maxentius himself being drowned in the river. On entering the city in triumph, he had the banners of the army modelled according to the form he saw in the vision, with the same words inscribed upon them. This standard was thenceforward called the Labarum, or Standard of the Cross.

In support of this account we find Constantine not only new-modelling his banner, but about three years afterwards erecting a triumphal arch in Rome in honour of the victory, and inscribing on it that the victory was won *instinctu divinitatis*. We have Nazarius, a pagan orator, in an oration in A.D. 321, though, as a pagan he omits to name the cross, acknowledging that heavenly warriors appeared in the air in armour, flashing a celestial effulgence, who, gliding down

from heaven, declared that they meant to fight for Constantine. We have Lactantius, before A.D. 314, asserting in his *De Mortibus Persecutorum*, that Constantine had the letter  $\chi$  inscribed on the shields of the soldiers, in consequence of a dream, and conquered Maxentius in consequence. Socrates, Philostorgius, Gelasius, Nicephorus, and Sozomen all declare the truth of the appearance of the cross in the sky; the last, however, on the authority of Eusebius.

With respect to the discovery of the sepulchre and cross of Christ, Eusebius is somewhat meagre, and his account is not given in his history, but in his *Life of Constantine*. We are informed that his mother the Empress Helena made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in A.D. 326, when nearly eighty years of age, in order to discover these sacred memorials. Relying on the fact that the Jews buried the instruments of death with the corpses of the malefactors, they calculated with much confidence on finding the crosses on which Jesus and the thieves had been suspended. They ascertained the exact spot by the aid of Jews as well as Christians, whose ancestors had continued to live in Jerusalem. They found that Hadrian had endeavoured to disguise the place by building over it a temple of Venus. By the orders of Constantine, this was demolished, and the earth which had been thrown over the ancient sepulchre removed, and the cave of the sepulchre found. Eusebius himself says nothing of the discovery of the cross, but instead gives a letter of Constantine's to Macarius, Bishop of Jerusalem, in which he speaks of the discovery of 'the token of the Saviour's most holy passion,' being discovered buried under the earth, and of its identification by 'miracle.'

This account was confirmed, but not much more particularized by St. Cyril, one of the clergy of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, which Constantine built over it. He then in A.D. 361, or twenty-five years after, speaks of the Holy Sepulchre, and the Church over it, as well as of the Holy Cross in a letter to the Emperor Constantine. St. Ambrose, and Chrysostom, speak of the three crosses as having been found

by Helena. The historians Theodoret, Socrates and Sozomen all relate the circumstance that the inscription written by Pilate was found loosened from the true cross, and that the cross of Christ was identified by miracle;—namely, by a certain woman (Sozomen says a lady of rank in Jerusalem), who had for years been afflicted with an incurable disease, and who, Socrates says, was in a dying state, being borne to the crosses. Having been enabled to touch two of them, she remained still unrelieved, but on touching the third was instantly healed, and restored to her full strength. Sozomen adds that it was said also that a dead person was restored by the same application. Paulinus, and Sulpicius on his authority, add the latter circumstance. Rufinus agrees mainly with the other historians: Socrates, Sozomen and Theodoret say that Helena sent the nails of the cross to her son, who had one or more welded to his helmet, to defend his head from hostile weapons, and the rest made into a bridle-bit to fulfill the prophecy of Zechariah xiv., ‘That which shall be upon the bit of the horse, shall be holy to the Lord.’ Paulinus adds that, like the widow’s cruse of oil, the true cross had the property of giving off fragments for relics, without diminishing in bulk.

Of the many volumes of fierce controversy regarding these two last miracles; the denial of their truth in toto by Protestant writers; the assertion that even the true place of the sepulchre and crucifixion was not hit upon by Helena, &c., it is unnecessary for me here to speak. My business is alone with historical evidence of the time when these occurred and immediately afterwards; with the circumstance that the highest authorities of the church of those ages attested the facts, and that the early church accepted them as true. These specimens may serve for the first six centuries. I can only glance cursorily at a few more of the numerous mass of miracles which extend through the histories of these ages. Sozomen, one of the historians of the church during this period, tells us that his grandfather and all his family

had been converted to Christianity at Gaza, through seeing Hilarion expel a devil by the mere name of Christ, which had resisted all the efforts of Jews and pagans. Theodoret says, that James, Bishop of Antioch, in the fourth century, had power to raise the dead, and perform many other miracles. The death of Arius is related by all these historians, as by a sudden and signal judgement at the moment that the Emperor Constantine was going to force him on the orthodox church. Sozomen and Socrates both relate of Spiridion, Bishop of Trimithon in Cyprus, that when a country farmer, he had robbers in his sheep-fold by night, whom he found bound fast there in the morning, and that this had been done by protecting spirits. They relate, also, a circumstance bearing a marked resemblance to the spiritual manifestations of to-day. An individual confided a deposit to the care of his daughter named Irene. She buried the money for greater security, and soon after died. The owner called on Spiridion for the money, who, knowing nothing of it, searched all the house for it in vain. The man tore his hair, wept, and was in great distress. Spiridion bade him be calm, proceeded to his daughter's grave, called on her to inform him where the deposit was concealed, received the information, and restored it to the owner. The reader will recollect the similar case in the chapter on Greek spiritualism, where Periander, the tyrant of Corinth, obtained the same information of a deposit from his deceased wife, by going to the oracle of the dead; and later in the history of the church, we have a similar statement regarding Synesius, Bishop of Cyrene, which is still more remarkable as, since the case of Belshazzar, in Daniel, it is, perhaps, the oldest instance of direct spirit-writing on record. Evagrius, a philosopher, was, after much labour, converted to Christianity by the bishop, and brought him a bag of three hundred pounds in gold for the poor, saying Synesius should give him a bill under his hand that Christ should repay him in another world. Synesius gave the bill, and the third day after the funeral of Evagrius he appeared to Synesius in the

night and bade him go to his sepulchre, and take his bill, as Christ had satisfied his claim. On relating this to the sons of Evagrius, they remarked that it was very curious, as their father had insisted on their burying the bill with him, and they had done so. They then all proceeded to the grave together, opened it, and found the bill in the hand of the dead man, thus subscribed in the undoubted hand of the deceased philosopher:—‘I, Evagrius the philosopher, to thee, most holy Sir, Bishop Synesius, greeting. I have received the debt which, in this paper, is written with thy hand, and am satisfied; and I have no action against thee for the gold which I gave to thee, and by thee, to Christ our God and Saviour.’

Socrates and Sozomen both confirm the account of Ammi-anus Marcellinus, of the philosophers endeavouring to discover the successor of the Emperor Valens by a table and alphabet, and of their success.

Sozomen says, that Eutychian, a monk of Bithynia, in favour with Constantine, having desired the gaolers to take off the fetters of a prisoner who was grievously tortured by them, and being refused, went to the prison attended by Auſcanon, a venerable presbyter of the church; the doors of the prison opened at their approach, and the chains fell from the prisoner’s limbs. They then went to the emperor, and procured his release, as he was found innocent. All these historians assert that the Asiatic Iberians, a nation to the north of Armenia, were converted to Christianity by means of a captive Christian woman, who cured the child of the king, when all other means failed, by laying her hand on it in the name of Christ. They add, that the king afterwards building a Christian church, one of the columns could not be raised by any human power, but the same captive remaining in the temple in prayer all night, the next morning the column was found standing erect, but suspended in the air at some distance above its base. Whilst the king and the workmen were gazing in amazement at the phenomena, the column slowly descended to the base and

became fixed. The suspension and descent of tables now-a-days, is nothing to this, and without the tables no one could credit the suspension of the column in A.D. 331. St. Martin of Tours, is declared by Sozomen to have restored a dead man to life, besides performing many other miracles. Socrates and Theodoret relate that Julian the apostate, desirous of receiving an oracular message from the temple of the Daphnean Apollo at Antioch, the reply was that the oracle could not speak whilst the body of Babylas the martyr, and those of other Christians, remained buried near the temple, and Julian was obliged to allow the Christians of Antioch to remove these remains to the city in public procession. They add, that Julian, the uncle of the emperor, having committed indecent profanations in the church at Antioch, was, with his assistants, struck with a loathsome disease, and that he died eaten by worms. His wife, a Christian, implored him to repent of his impious conduct, and he endeavoured to undo his deed when too late.

All these historians relate the attempt of Julian to rebuild the temple of Jerusalem, in much the same manner as Ammianus Marcellinus the pagan, as already given by me in the chapter of spiritualism of the New Testament. Julian himself alludes to it in a letter quoted by Bishop Warburton, who treats it as one of the most perfectly proved facts of history. The same three historians relate that Julian having put to death a young Christian of Antioch, named Theodore, fire fell from heaven and destroyed the temple of Apollo there which Julian was constructing. That Julian, having at Cæsarea Philippi, thrown down the statue of Christ healing the woman with an issue of blood, mentioned by Eusebius, and erected his own in its place, it was immediately smitten by thunder, and prostrated on the ground, face downwards. That the pagans dragged the statue of Christ round the city, and mutilated it, but the Christians collected the fragments and preserved them in the church, where Sozomen says they were in his time. Sozomen says that when Julian was killed in Persia, his death was seen in

Asia by one of his own officers on his way to join him, but at twenty days' distance of travel; and by Didymus the blind Christian at Alexandria in Egypt. Theodoret says his death was also seen by his namesake Julian, a monk, in his monastery at many days' distance. These historians relate that nothing was more common amongst the ascetics in the desert of the Thebais, than curing diseases by the laying on of hands and anointing with oil. Sozomen says that John the apostle raised a man from the dead at Hierapolis, and that the daughters of Philip living there did the same. In these histories are many instances of remarkable prophecies, and of visible interposition of armed angels in defence of the Christians, as in the case of Gainas the Goth, attempting to take Constantinople against Arcadius, in support of the Emperor Theodosius.

The last miracle in the histories of the Christian church of the first six centuries which I shall refer to, is that of the sixty-six Christian professors at Carthage, whose tongues Hunneric the Vandal cut out in the year 484. He also cut off their right hands, besides putting numbers of others to most barbarous deaths. It is stated, and that by numerous eye-witnesses and contemporaries of the highest character, that these confessors, though their tongues were cut out to the very roots, continued to speak during their lives as perfectly as before. Victor, Bishop of Vite, who published his account only two years after the event, says that he saw one of these men at Constantinople, named Reparatus, who had become a sub-deacon there, and in great favour with the Emperor Zeno, and that his speech was perfect. Æneas of Gaza, says he saw a number of these men at Constantinople, found their articulation admirable, and examined their mouths to satisfy himself that they had no trace of a tongue. Procopius, the well-known historian, gives the same evidence of some of them living in his own time, and adds that two of them, on becoming dissolute, immediately lost the use of this miraculous speech.

The Emperor Justinian, in an edict, states that he had seen

some of these wonderful men; and Marcellinus, the emperor's chancellor, adds his personal knowledge also. Besides these who had seen more or less of these men, the writers near the time received the account as unquestionable, as Victor, Bishop of Tormo, Pope Gregory I., etc. One of the most remarkable cases amongst these was that of a youth who was dumb up to the moment that his tongue was extracted, and who spoke immediately, and ever afterwards.

The Rev. J. H. Newman, in summing up this irresistible evidence in his 'Essay on Miracles,' is indignant at Middleton and Douglas, when they could not deny the completeness of the evidence, endeavouring to prove it no miracle, asserting that there have been other cases of people speaking without tongues. Mr. Newman need not be astonished. These men were, in reality, disbelievers in *all miracle* whatever, but dare not avow this as regarded the miracles of Scripture. Being resolved on denying all miracles out of the Bible, had they heard of martyrs miraculously speaking when their heads were cut off, if they could not deny the excision of the heads, they would have coolly asserted that nothing was more common than for people to speak when their heads were off.

The spirit of Mr. Newman in his Essay is much to be admired for its fairness. He makes no attempt to attach weight to doubtful evidence; he makes none to deny the notorious fact of the corruption of the church in the fourth and fifth centuries, and of the reckless manufacture of miracles in the ages of the Roman Church preceding the Reformation. He says candidly, 'There have been at all times true miracles (p. xiii.) and false ones; some of the miracles were true miracles; some were certainly not true; under these circumstances the decision in particular cases is left to each individual according to his opportunities of judging.' (Introduction.)

In fact, when we have gone over history, its miracles in all ages and countries must be judged by the same evidence

as the rest of the narratives of these historians. From all history which, as Lord Bryon well says—

Lies like truth, and yet most truly lies,

we must make a liberal deduction of falsehood; but when that is done, there must be left a substantial residuum of truth, of which miracle claims its legitimate dividend. To say that all the miracles of the early Christian church were sheer fiction, would be to stamp that church, instead of being, with all its faults, undoubtedly the best church which the world had seen, the most infamous, not only of all churches, Jewish, pagan, or others, but the most infamous of all human institutions. The characters of many of the holy and great men who vouched for many of these miracles, and the historic evidence first produced, repel such a charge. In common with all ages and peoples, the early Christian church must claim its share of miracle as its hereditary human right, if it claimed no more. We must admit proper historic evidence on all subjects, miraculous or ordinary, or in the words of Cicero and John Locke, we destroy history altogether.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## SUPERNATURALISM OF THE NÉO-PLATONISTS.

---

Divination is not a human work, but is divine and supernatural, and is supernaturally sent from heaven.

IAMBlichus, *De Mysteriis Ægyptorum*.

'Tis Apollonius sage, my trusty guide  
And good instructor. KEATS'S *Lamia*.

---

COINCIDENT with Christianity arose the Alexandrian school of philosophy, the last school of the philosophy of Greece. It was based on the psychological systems of Pythagoras and Plato, but not on them alone. It embraced the original sources whence those philosophers had drawn their most potent and spiritual ideas, the profound and primeval teachings of the sages of Egypt and India, which it merged into and amalgamated with the new life of Christianity. 'At Alexandria,' says Ennemoser, 'the point of union between the East and the West of the spiritual and temporal life and traffic of the time, soon after the Christian era, originated that remarkable school which at once combined all the tendencies of the Greek philosophy with the doctrines of the Orientals, of the Jewish Cabala with the reflections and speculations of the Occidentalists. The Neo-Platonists sought to present the elements of theosophy and philosophy according to the primeval doctrines of the Oriental prophets in combination with the poetical Platonism and the Aristotelian philosophy in the form of Grecian dialectics. The Oriental doctrine of emanation, the Pytha-

gorean number of harmony, Plato's ideas of the creation and the separation from the world of sense, constitute the proper fabric of the so-called Neo-Platonic school.'

In this philosophy the soul of man was represented as in Egypt and India, and by Plato and Pythagoras in their creed drawn thence, as descending from the Divinity to earth on a course of trial and purification. This purification was thought to be greatly promoted by conquest over the senses, and this conquest to be accomplished at once by prayer and temperance and purity of body. By these means men became endowed with power, not only from on high but from surrounding nature, which entered into union with it by certain secret influences, which were resident in nature but tending upwards into a higher nature. They were, in fact, fully cognisant of what are now called the mesmeric and magnetic principles which open the gates of clairvoyance, and through the same admit the disembodied spiritual natures to approach ours sensibly. This school thus taught all the sublime theories of Brahminism, and Buddhism; of the ascension by means of spiritual abstraction and ecstasy into the unity with the divine whilst still in the body; and at this point they came in contact with the clearer light and flame of Christianity, and were elevated by it into a nobler spiritual sphere than unassisted paganism had hitherto reached.

Porphyrus, one of the greatest teachers of this faith, says Apollonius of Tyana, who may be termed its prime practical demonstrator, was four times united to the Deity by inward life; and by pursuing the plan laid down in the Banquet of Plato, the Deity was manifested to him, though He has neither form nor ideas, but is established above intellect and everything intelligible; and he adds, that he himself, when sixty years of age, was thus also united to the Deity.

It might have been supposed that men with such ideas would have been the first to receive Christianity, seeing its miracles, and hearing its kindred doctrines in their original power. But like learned men now-a-days who cannot accept spiritualism, they were already educated into another

intellectual mould, and could not get out of it. They saw Christianity from the temple-door of their own philosophy, and found it so *homousian* that they thought it ought to enter in, not they go out to it. The pride of Greek philosophy could not stoop to Hebrew revelation, but rather sought to draw strength from it, than become absorbed by it. It is on this account that the Neo-Platonists have been regarded as rivals and antagonists of Christianity, and as embodying the last effort of paganism to maintain itself against the new and more powerful faith. But this is a total mistake on the part of Bishop Lloyd, Küster, Mosheim, Brucker, and others, who have represented the Neo-Platonists as having set up Apollonius Tyanæus as a sort of rival of Christ. Meiners, in his 'History of the Origin, Progress, and Decline of the Sciences in Greece and Rome,' has fully exposed the absurdity of this idea. He says that these writers have not only forgotten all chronology, but they have made the foulest charges on Pythagoras, Porphyry, and Iamblichus. That the miracles which they say Porphyry and Iamblichus invented and attributed to Pythagoras, are related by the very oldest biographers of Pythagoras. That Apollonius of Tyana was born about the time of Christ, and began his public teachings quite as early, and that Philostratus even wrote his Life of Apollonius before Ammianus Sacchas, the first of the Neo-Platonists, began to teach. That to attribute the invention of the miracles of Pythagoras to Philostratus, Porphyry, and Iamblichus, is a display of such ignorance as he could not understand how the most moderate scholarship could have fallen into it. That so far from the Neo-Platonists showing any antagonism to Christianity, they confess the highest respect for Moses and Jesus Christ: never thought of impeaching their miracles; that neither Porphyry nor Iamblichus have ever been convicted of a single fiction; and finally, that, in their writings, there is not a single trace of a comparison and assimilation of the miracles of Pythagoras with those of our Saviour.

This is quite true, and as the forerunner of this celebrated

school of spiritualists, let us take a concise view of Apollonius of Tyana:—

This great Theurgist, so much celebrated by the Neoplatonists, was born at Tyana, in Asia Minor, about the same time as Jesus Christ. He was a man of fortune, and devoted himself to the philosophy of Pythagoras. He abstained from animal food, went barefoot, and wore only the skins of animals—a rather inconsistent thing to eat no meat, but to encourage those who did by buying the skins of the slain beasts. He imposed a five years' silence on himself. He also entered for a time a temple of Æsculapius at Ægas. He divided his patrimony with his brother, and the brother having spent his half, he divided the remaining half with him. He travelled to Babylon, to Susa, and even to India to acquire the spiritual philosophy of those regions. He was of a remarkably handsome and impressive person. He became not only profoundly informed in Eastern philosophy, but developed by his dietary and ascetic habits, and by earnest prayer into a great medium. He travelled, not only to the places already mentioned, but to nearly all the great oracles, to that of Amphiaraus, to Delphi, and Dodona; he visited Egypt, Æthiopia, Crete, Sicily, and Rome, everywhere conversing, not only with the philosophers, but with the people of all ranks, learning their real experiences. Wherever he went, he incited to purity, to prayer, and morality; he cured the most dangerous diseases, and predicted future events. A terrible pestilence raging at Ephesus, he was sent for, and there, it is asserted, discovering a demon incarnated in a human body, he ordered him to be stoned, and the plague was at an end.

At Corinth he became much attached to a young man named Menippus, who, contrary to the philosopher's advice, married a rich and beautiful woman. On the wedding-day Apollonius walked, unbidden, into the house, and commanded the demon which animated the body of this woman to come out of her. After a vain resistance she came out, confessing that she was an empuse, or sort of vampire, who meant to

have sucked up the life of Menippus. On this story Keats has framed his beautiful poem 'Lamia.'

On another occasion Apollonius is said to have met a bridegroom in great agony of grief following the bier of his bride. He ordered the procession to stop, and recalled the young woman to life. Probably these accounts have been a great deal embellished, but there is no reason to doubt from the immense reputation of Apollonius, that his theurgic power was enormous. He cured all kinds of diseases by precisely mesmeric means. He was a great magnetist as well as spiritualist, having studied all the scientific and psychologic arts of the time in the schools and temples of every renowned country. Like the Emir Bechir of our time, he sent his magnetic remedies to any distance, and they expelled disease. He made a constant distinction betwixt magic and sorcery. Magic he held in the original sense, as a power conferred by science and the Divinity to promote health and virtue; sorcery as the abuse of it, practised by the aid of devils for base purposes. His own words in his letters preserved by the Emperor Adrian, are worthy of all attention at this day:— 'A sorcerer I am not, but a better man, sustained by God in all my actions. Sacrifices I have no need of; for God is always present to me, and fulfills my wishes, so that I leave all these cheats and evil-doers far behind me.' After denouncing sorcerers, whose sordid souls, he says, are only bent on collecting riches, he adds, 'I believe, from firm conviction, that young people should not even speak with such persons.'

The philosophy of Apollonius was purely Platonic and Pythagorian. Plato, in the *Timæus*, says that between God and man are the daimones, or spirits, '*who are always near us, though commonly invisible to us, and know all our thoughts.*' They are intermediate between gods and men, and their function is to interpret and to convey to the gods what comes from men, and to men what comes from the gods.' How exactly accordant with the Christian doctrine of angels and *ministering spirits!* Both Plato and Pythagoras recom-

mended pure diet and habits to procure pure spiritual lucidity. 'My mode of life,' says Apollonius, 'is very different to that of other people. I take very little food, and this, like a secret remedy, maintains my senses fresh and unimpaired, as it keeps everything that is dark from them, so that I can see the present and future, as it were, in a clear mirror. The sage need not wait for the vapours of the earth and the corruption of the air, to foresee plagues and fevers; he must know them later than God, but earlier than the people. The gods see the future, men the present, sages that which is coming. This mode of life produces such an acuteness of the senses, *or some other power*, that the greatest and most remarkable things may be performed. I am, therefore, perfectly convinced that God reveals His intentions to holy and wise men' (vii. 2, 9).

In the latter part of his life Apollonius was accused by Domitian of conspiring with Nerva to put an end to him; but the philosopher proved his innocence, and in bold words set the tyrant at defiance. He then retired to Greece, where he lectured on his doctrines to the most distinguished audiences. In the midst of such a lecture at Ephesus, he suddenly stopped, gazing earnestly as at some wonderful scene, and then exclaimed, 'Strike the tyrant! strike him!' In the midst of the astonishment of his hearers, he then said, 'Domitian is no more! the world is delivered of its bitterest oppressor!' The next post from Rome brought the news of the emperor being killed exactly on the day and the hour at which Apollonius saw the event at Ephesus.

Nerva, who succeeded Domitian, maintained the greatest friendship for Apollonius. After his death, which took place when nearly a hundred years old, the people of Tyana built a temple to his honour. Adrian collected his letters and the original documents regarding him, and preserved them as of the highest value. These the Empress Julia, the mother of Severus, delivered to Philostratus to write the life of the philosopher from; which he did. Bishop Douglas, in his book against miracles, endeavours to destroy the credit of

the biography by Philostratus, on the ground that a life of Apollonius written soon after his death did not contain many of the marvels done by him; and that these first appeared in the life by Philostratus years afterwards. But he takes care not to tell you that Philostratus wrote his life from the private and authentic data preserved by Adrian, which explains the whole mystery, and adds that very authenticity to the later life which he sought insidiously to annihilate. How many books do we see now-a-days published, which are based on no authentic documents, and have to retire when the work thus legitimately produced appears. Apollonius nowhere represents himself as a Messiah, but simply a prophet and theurgist inspired by God.

Though Apollonius was the herald of the new school, he was not its founder, only its great foundation stone. Ammonius Sacchas is regarded as the organiser of the school or sect about 220 A.D., and its most distinguished disciples were Plotinus, Porphyry, Proclus, and Iamblichus. Ammonius drew the origin of his spiritual philosophy avowedly from the East. He said that the philosophy which originated there was brought by Hermes to Egypt, and which, darkened and disturbed by the disputations of the Greeks, was restored to its purity by Plato. He knew truly whence his system came, for the identity of God and the universe taught by him is that of the Indian Vedas and Puráñas; and the practices which he enjoined—namely, mortifying the body by outward abstinence and inward contemplation to attain to union with the Supreme Being, are those of the Yoga, described in several of the Puráñas. From this source, one would think, too, must have been engrafted on Christianity the monachism and asceticism of the devotees of the Thebaic desert, the Yogees of the church. In fact, Ammonius, who was born of Christian parents, says that the religion of both peoples was at bottom synonymous with this, and only required to be freed from its errors, which Jesus Christ especially, an excellent man and friend of God, had done. That he had the art to purify the soul, so that it

could perceive spirits, and by their help could perform miracles.

Plotinus, one of the earliest disciples of Ammonius, has all the character of an Indian Yogi, a Buddhist devotee, or a Christian ascetic. He lived in the deepest abstraction, fasted often, and fell into ecstasy or clairvoyance, in which condition he seemed to see through all around him, perceived the moral condition of every man, and penetrated the most concealed mysteries. An humble widow, who lived with her children in his house, on one occasion had a valuable necklace stolen. She caused all the inmates to pass in review before Plotinus, who looked sharply at them, and then pointed to one with the words, 'This is the thief;' and the man, after some denial, confessed. Porphyrius, his disciple and biographer, also relates that Plotinus once came suddenly to him and said, 'Thy intuition, Porphyrius, has not its foundation in the spirit, but proceeds from bodily ailment;' and he, therefore, advised him to travel to Rome, where, indeed, he was cured.

These may seem rather instances of natural sagacity than of spiritual clairvoyance; but the same clear vision is represented by Porphyry as so habitual, that it amounted to more than sagacity, to infallible intuition. It was, moreover, accompanied by great theurgic power. One Olympius, who held the first rank in philosophy, challenged him to a trial of magical arts. Plotinus let loose upon him all his spiritual potency, and said to his disciples, 'Now Olympius shrinks together like a purse;' which Olympius found, and that so painfully, that he abstained from his hostility, and acknowledged Plotinus to be possessed of the highest spiritual power.

The teachings of Plotinus, as detailed by Porphyry, are precisely those of the Indian Brahmins and Buddhists. They are the unity attainable with God by spiritual abstraction and bodily subjection. That God is not merely without but within us, not in a place, but in the spirit. God is present to all, but men fly from Him, and go forth out of Him, or

rather out of themselves. Disembodied things are not separated by space, but by the difference of qualities; if this difference ceases they are immediately near each other. In the perfect union with God, which, as thus stated, can only be by being like Him in quality and disposition, the soul looks into herself and into God, glorified and filled with divine light, without any earthly weight, which only again shows its power by darkening. Out of the eternal light-fountain of God flow increasing images, powers, shapes or spirits like the idolen of Heraclitus; that we may regard the universe as filled with spirits, and animated by them. To this community of spirits which surrounds us in manifold forms, man can only arrive by withdrawing himself from the outward sensual attractions. Thence such community is obtained in ecstasy, which generally is the work of spirits. Plotinus possessed this community, and from it drew all his power; by this he healed the most dangerous diseases, and obtained an amazing reputation by foretelling future events, and performing superhuman acts. He declared, like Socrates, that he had an attendant demon, and held familiar conversations with him. When Emilius invited him to attend the services of the church, he replied, 'The spirits must come to me, not I to the spirits.'

The doctrines of Porphyrius are, of course, those of his master. We find these not only in his *Life of Plotinus*, but in his work, *De Abstinencia*, and in a letter to Anebo, an Egyptian priest, given by Iamblichus in his *Mysteries*. Porphyry thought that not even the presence of spirits was absolutely necessary for vaticinating. When once the soul is brought into harmony with nature, he contends, that all nature is open to the soul as in a mirror, for nature is one, and man in harmony a part of that whole. This he thinks a natural attribute of man, but only revealed under certain circumstances.

Iamblichus, who amongst the number of the New Platonists perhaps approached nearest to Christianity, and was so famous for his learning and his powers of healing by spirit-influence

that Cunapius styled him *ἰανμάσιον*,—worthy of admiration, and Proclus *θεῖον*, or divine, was not of Porphyrius's opinion, that we received our intimations simply from harmony with nature, but rather from that harmony with God which Plotinus inculcated, and with the spirit-train descending from him in uninterrupted succession.' The idea of God is imprinted on our souls as well as of spirits which are perceived, not by reason, nor the processes of reason, but by a pure and simple conception, which is eternal and contemporary with the soul. These spirits are mediators between God and man, and succeed each other in regular ranks; so that those nearest to God are ethereal, the demons of air next, and the souls more earthy last.

He teaches that these spirits confirm our dreams of the future; that their prescience extends over everything, and fills everything capable of it, as the sunshine does. They give us also intimations in our waking hours. They who do not deserve these intimations, or disregard them, do not believe in them, precisely because they have them not. In ordinary dreams we sleep, but in extraordinary, or divine dreams, we are in something more than a waking state. The soul which unites itself to the pure spiritual natures, receives power of a wider perception of things from them; powers of healing and restoring; of discovering arts and new truths. But there are different degrees of this inspiration; sometimes the soul possesses the highest, sometimes the intermediate, sometimes only the lowest degree.

Thus Iamblichus was perfectly familiar with clairvoyance in all its stages. In his work on the Mysteries, he gives an exact description of the cataleptic condition of a person in the mesmeric trance. 'Many through divine inspiration are not burned with fire when it is applied to them. Many also, though burned, do not apprehend that they are so, because they do not then live an animal life. Some, though transfixed with spits, do not perceive it; others who are struck on the shoulders with axes, and others who have their arms cut off with knives, are by no means conscious of what is

done to them.' In fact, the author of the clever American work called 'The Apocatastasis or Progress Backwards,' says truly that the ancients had all the following kinds of manifestations, as we have them, physical, psychological or mixed:—

Lights, both fixed and moving.  
 Halo encircling the Medium.  
 Spectra, luminous, or otherwise visible ; self-visible spirits.  
 Sounds, cries, voices in the air, trumpets, speaking spectres, musical Intonations, musical instruments played.  
 Inert bodies moved, and suspended in the air.  
 Mediums suspended, and moving in the air.  
 Trance,—magnetic sleep — magnetic insensibility.  
 Spirit-speaking, spirit-writing.  
 Speaking unknown languages.  
 Answering mental questions.  
 Clairvoyance, both in relation to time and space,  
 Magnetisation by the eye, the hand, by music and by water.  
 Spirits answering questions through Mediums and without Mediums.

Iamblichus explains what is said by Porphyry, that some immediately fall into a trance on hearing music ; and he shows that he was acquainted with instances of persons hearing most divine spirit-music, as persons approaching death so often hear it, and as we have some remarkable living examples of persons in full health, who hear magnificent spirit-music, and where, in one case, much of this has been copied down. Iamblichus says that the soul having originally proceeded out of the divine harmony, when, in the body she catches tones of this harmony, she is so affected that she is carried away by it, and drinks in as much of it as she can contain.

He contends that the power of divining is confined to no spot, and in fully harmonized souls depends not on external means, such as the water at Colophon, the subterranean vapours of Delphi, or the stream of water at Branchis, but throws itself into the soul unfettered by sense, thoroughly pervading it, being everywhere and always present (c. 12). He denies that sickness, or enfeebled health, or passions can be the source of divination ; they are but the fissures through which spiritual light escapes. We cannot give a more fitting idea of the purity of the philosophy of Iamblichus than by transcribing his remarks on prayer, which are worthy of a Christian:—

‘Prayer constitutes a portion of the sacred service, and confers a universal advantage on religion, by creating an unerring connection between the priests and God. This in itself is praiseworthy and becoming, but it farther conducts us to a perfect knowledge of heavenly things. Thus, prayer procures us this knowledge of divine things, the union of an indestructible bond between the priests and God: and thirdly—and which is the most important—that inexpressible devotion which places its whole strength in God above, and thus imparts to our souls a blessed repose. No act prospers in the service of God where prayer is omitted. The daily-repeated prayer nourishes the understanding, and prepares our hearts for sacred things; opens to man the divine, and accustoms him by degrees to the glory of the divine light. It enables us to bear our sufferings and our human weaknesses; attracts our sentiments gradually upwards, and unites them with the divine; produces a firm conviction and an inextinguishable friendship; warms the holy love in our souls, and enkindles all that is divine. It purges away all waywardness of mind; it generates hope and true faith in the light. In a word, it helps those to an intimate conversation with the gods, who exercise it diligently and often. From this shines forth the reconciling, accomplishing, and satisfying strength of prayer. How effectual it is! How it maintains the union with the gods! How prayer and sacrifice mutually invigorate each other, impart the sacred power of religion, and make it perfect! It becomes us not, therefore, to contemn prayer, or only to employ a little of it, and to throw away the rest. No, wholly must we use it, and above all things must they practise it who desire to unite themselves sincerely with God’ (sect. v. c. 26).

It is clear that this remarkable school of full-length spiritualists came so near to Christianity that it is wonderful that they did not come altogether into it. But perhaps the Christians and the spirit of the age were as much to blame for this as themselves. ‘Upon the early introduction and diffusion of the Christian doctrines,’ says Colquhoun in his

‘History of Magic, etc.,’ ‘everything that related to the philosophy as well as to the religion of the pagan world, was rejected by the new converts with violent abhorrence, as heathenish impiety, and was, moreover, presumed to be diametrically opposed to the purer tenets embraced in the new faith. Those phenomena especially which were alleged to have been manifested in the ancient temples of heathenism, and generally regarded as the offspring of supernatural agency, were now deemed peculiarly obnoxious, and consequently they were zealously anathematized and proscribed by the orthodox Christians, as the impure and infamous works of the devil. These phenomena, indeed, were universally acknowledged to be, not only authentic, but miraculous; but these very miracles, produced beyond the pale of the Christian church were accounted satanic or demoniacal’ (p. 209).

But these principles came on many sides so near to Christianity, that they at length unconsciously produced a powerful influence on the professors of that religion, and the views of the Neo-Platonists eventually passed over, through Dionysius Areopagita, to the Mystics of the middle ages. That wall of separation over which the Fathers of the church looked upon the heathen oracles, and the heathens on the Christian miracles, as sorcery, was now broken down. Sorcery was no longer held to be illegal miracle, and miracles legitimate sorcery. The natures of sorcery and pure spiritual action were properly separated and put into their true places. ‘Sorcier,’ says M. Bodin Angevin in his old French (1593), ‘est celuy qui par moyens diaboliques seiements s’afforce de paruenit à quelque chose.’ Sorcery is, in fact, the abuse of the law of spiritual action for base purposes, and by diabolical agency. It is the infernal shadow haunting the divine light. This once recognised by the Christians, the doctrines of the Neo-Platonists blended with their own. The Mystics adopted it, and by Mystics, I do not mean empty dreamers, but mystics in the sense of Dr. Ennemoser, who says, ‘Mysticism is common property. All men are mystics: but true mysticism consists in the direct relation of the human mind to

God: in the idea of the absolute, in which, however, objective revelation contains no more than corresponds with the subjective powers of man. True mysticism must include the idea of truth and goodness, of beauty and virtue, as beams of spiritual perfection and religious self-consciousness; and as a universally illuminating centre, must penetrate the whole spiritual organism.'

In this sense, mysticism and Neo-Platonism have found votaries and defenders through all succeeding ages. Amongst the most distinguished later ones we may enumerate Tauler and the rest of the 'Friends of God.' Fénelon, Madame Guyon, Gall, Cudworth, Glanville; and especially Dr. Henry More. Such, too, are the Theosophists of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, who united the search after the secrets of nature with those after the secrets of the soul. Of these were Theophrastus, Paracelsus, Adam von Boden, Oswald Croll, and later, and under fresh modifications, Valentine, Weigel, Robert Fludd, Jacob Böhme, Peter Poiret, etc.

Mysticism, which is but another name for a clear and full spiritual consciousness, traces itself up to Neo-Platonism and Christian asceticism; these trace themselves to Egypt and India, and Egypt and India trace their psychologic philosophy to the primal illumination of mankind. Well, therefore, did Iamblichus affirm that admissibility to spirit-power 'is eternal and contemporary with the soul.'

## CHAPTER XX.

## THE SUPERNATURALISM OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

---

From ungrounded belief, gross superstition, by which true religion is not a little infected and adulterated, hath proceeded; but from the contrary, right down Atheism. MERIC CASAUBON *Of Credulity and Incredulity in Things Natural, Civil and Divine*, 1668.

Those who hate the very name of a miracle, in reality suppose the greatest of all miracles; the tying up the hands of the Almighty from disposing events according to His will.

BISHOP BURNET'S *History of his own Times*, Book ii.

---

THE Church of Rome has, in all times, held so firmly and openly the doctrine of the heritage of the miraculous in it from Christ, that it seems scarcely necessary to do more, so far as it is concerned, than to state the fact. In truth, the Roman Church has so run riot in this belief that it is to it that we owe the total revulsion of Protestantism from this doctrine. The thorough corruption of the church previous to the Protestant era, and the terrible as well as degrading deeds which it perpetrated in that corruption, I believe no truly pious Catholic of to-day will be found to deny. It has been the fate of every church, Christian or Pagan, which has been made political, or which has been placed in possession of absolute power, to become tyrannous and demoralised. As no church ever for a long period enjoyed such absolute dominion, spiritual and temporal—dominion over the purses, the property, and the opinions of mankind—as the Roman Catholic Church; so none ever rose to such a pitch of sheer secularisation, of immorality, of the teaching and practice of

delusions, as this church. The frightful tale of its persecutions, its wholesale martyrdoms, its trampling on every opposing thought and principle in the heart of man, its turning the sacred uses of religion into a trade for money, and its suppression of the use of the Bible to the laity, are all matters of unquestionable and notorious history. The enlightened professors of this faith do not attempt to deny these things, but, like enlightened Protestants, they attribute them to the natural abuses of the truth attendant on worldly power and its inevitable corruptions. The great principles of the Roman Catholic religion are, for the most part, true and gospel principles, which have been abused by priestcraft for selfish purposes. The doctrines of miracles and of an intermediate state, which Protestantism has abandoned, are founded ineradicably on both the Old and New Testaments; but have been so abused by the Catholic Church in past ages, when it had the Christian world wholly to itself, that Protestantism has, in its indignation, renounced them, and renounced them to its cost. The abuse of the doctrines of purgatory and of miracle, and demoniacal possession, in the later ages of Catholicism, were, in truth, so enormous that, operating on the ignorance which the exclusion of the Bible and the discouragement of learning produced, and which the church thought favourable to absolute power, the Christian world was in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries overrun with absurd legends of diabolism and lying miracles. Rival orders of monks and friars manufactured miracles, and cast out pretended devils to obtain popularity and preference over each other, till the whole of the public mind was debauched by these acts, and the ignorant people saw devils and ghosts, and miraculous events everywhere. It was high time that a reform took place, but the Protestants, in their impetuous zeal, were not content with reform, they demanded a revolution, in which some great and imperishable principles were, for a time, swept away amid the rubbish of superstition and priestcraft. The truth lay midway betwixt Credulity and Incredulity; but the Reformers were in no mood to take any middle

way; to destroy one extreme, they rushed to another. In the reigns of the Tudors and the Stuarts even, they abused the same political power as the Catholics had done, and burnt, destroyed, imprisoned, and banished those who differed from them in religious belief. We shall have more to say on these heads when we come to Protestantism. For the present, it is only necessary to remark that, though the Roman Catholics received a severe chastisement for their abuse of the great principles of Christianity during their enjoyment of a power grown licentious, they have never for a moment abandoned their faith in the eternal truths of sensible spiritual communion with humanity; in other words, in 'the communion of saints;' in the existence of an intermediate state, the *scheol* of the Old and the *hades* of the New Testament; nor in the power of the church and of its worthy servants to work miracles. They behold with a certain satisfaction the consequences to Protestantism from the abandonment of these truths, consequences which they have always foretold—namely, a sterile deadness of faith, an incapacity for the higher spiritual receptivity of evidence, a wide-spread and ever-spreading infidelity, disguised as rationalism; a materialism fast enveloping the world, and in its rear the inevitable soul-frost of atheism.

Punished by the great onslaught and giant breach of Protestantism, the Roman Catholics, nevertheless, hold their faith in these truths, though somewhat quietly, before the world. Deeply sensible that their lavish feigning of diabolic agency was a crime which brought its severe penalty, their priests are now affected by a demonophobia, which is equally mischievous. Whatever does not arise in the bosom of this church, however holy in its nature and salutary in its effects, is calmly assigned to diabolism. When spiritualism again lifts its head to crush the bloated hydra of materialism, its only competent antagonist, they join the Protestant sceptic in denouncing it. But in the bosom of their own church miracle still holds its onward, though silent, career, and this they acknowledge, though they do not proclaim it.

The miraculous powers of healing and other features of a living spiritualism are continually appearing amongst them, to some instances of which I shall, anon, advert. We will now pass cursorily over the face of the spiritualistic history of Romanism.

In the chapter on the Early Church I brought down my notice of its spiritualism to the seventh century. The Roman Church may be said to have acquired the title of Roman in A.D. 323, when Constantine made it the religion of the empire. When Boniface III., in A.D. 606, assumed the title of Universal Bishop, its character of Roman Catholic Church may be said to have become complete. It is to this point that I have carried down my notice of its spiritualism, and from this point I might go on quoting whole volumes of the miraculous from its annals. But neither does the proof of the matter require this, nor will my space permit it. The reader may turn to Mosheim, Döllinger, Milner, and other historians of the church, to Ranke's 'History of the Popes,' and, above all, to Alban Butler's two massive volumes of the 'Lives of the Saints,' to Newman's 'Lives of the British Saints,' and Görres' 'Christliche Mystik.' Every page of these latter works teems with the miraculous. The narratives are of a character to startle a faith not perfectly Roman. That there is much that is true in them the noble and sacred characters of many of the actors and assertors forbids us to deny; that there is much that is exaggerated, if not absolutely false, the very nature of all history compels us to believe. But we are bound to take the whole as we take all other history, as true with exceptions and embellishments, and as having in it a substantial mass of reality. As I have touched on many facts included in Alban Butler's first volume, we will open the second, and there we find the following, amid a host of similar statements.

St. Dominic, when the Lord Napoleon was killed by a fall from his horse, and was carried into a neighbouring church, by his prayers restored him to life. He also restored a deceased child. St. Francis of Assisium had the five

wounds of Christ in his hands, feet, and sides. These stigmata are said to have been impressed on a great many saints, male and female, down to the present time. St. Tarachus, when upbraided with his folly in not avoiding death by sacrificing to idols, said, 'This folly is expedient for us who hope in Jesus Christ. Earthly wisdom leads to eternal death.' He wrought miracles. St. Winifred had his life prolonged at the prayers of his friends four years. Six blind men recovered their sight by praying at the tomb of Edward the Confessor, besides other miracles being thus performed. His body was quite fresh nearly forty years after his death. St. Malachy restored a lady to life. St. Hubert and many others cast out evil spirits. Wonderful miracles of healing are recorded of St. Winifreda at her well, in North Wales. St. Charles Boromeo was fired at whilst performing mass, but the bullet only struck on his rochet and fell to the ground. He cured the Duke of Savoy only by showing himself to him when given over by the physicians. St. Martin of Tours restored, at different times, three or four dead persons to life; caused a tree that was falling on him to fall another way, by making the sign of the cross, &c. St. Gregory Thaumaturgus stopped a terrible flood that was sweeping away houses, people and cattle, by striking down his staff, which also struck root and became a large tree, known to all the country round, for a vast many years, as the Staff-tree; and when it fell through age, a monument was built on the spot, which some of the early historians, already quoted, say they saw. He also turned a lake into dry land by his prayers. Numerous miracles were performed at the tomb of St. Elizabeth; the blind recovering their sight, the dead recovering life, &c.

St. Columban, in truth a saint of the old British church, foretold to Clotaire that the whole French monarchy would come into his hands in less than three years, which was so. He also blew upon an image of the god Woden, and thus shivered it to splinters. St. Francis Xavier raised several people from the dead. When a ship in which he was, struck

on the sands, he took the line and plummet, and dropping them into the sea, cried to God, and the ship was in deep water, and they pursued their voyage. When thieves came to steal the sheep of St. Spiridion they were fixed to the spot till the morning, and only liberated by his prayers. St. Dominic not only restored a child to life, as already stated, but foretold his own death, saying, 'Now you see me in health, but before the glorious Assumption of the Virgin I shall depart to the Lord,' which took place. Many saints foretold their own deaths. St. Hyacinth, born in Silesia, and called the apostle of the North, is said to have crossed the Vistula in a flood when the boat dared not venture, making the sign of the cross, and walking over in the sight of four hundred people, being expected to preach at Wetgrade. St. Bernard is said to have restored to life a certain lord, Josbert de la Ferté, and to have cured a canon at Toulouse instantly by prayer.

I might continue these statements into the history of the English saints, but my space forbids; the reader can find abundance of them by turning to Newman's History, to our old Chroniclers, and most famous old British writers, as Roger of Wendover, William of Malmesbury, the Venerable Bede, the Lives of St. Cuthbert, &c. The late Dr. Arnold in his lectures on Modern History thinks, as a general rule, that the student should disbelieve these accounts; but still, he observes, there are some miracles against which there is no strong *à priori* improbability, but rather the contrary, as in the cases of the first missionaries into barbarous countries, where their labours are said to have been greatly promoted by the manifestations of divine power, and that if he think the evidence sufficient he may yield his assent. In doing this, he adds, he will have the countenance of a great man, Edmund Burke, who, in his fragment of English History, has conceded the same point. Dr. Arnold might have added, and a great many other great men too.

There is a particular species of miracle which all Roman

Catholic writers affirm to have been very common in the church in all ages—namely,

### RISING IN THE AIR.

‘We have, in history,’ says Calmet, ‘several instances of persons full of religion and piety, who, in the fervour of their orisons, have been taken up into the air, and remained there for some time. We have known a good monk who rises sometimes from the ground, and remains suspended without wishing it, without seeking to do so, especially on seeing some devotional image, or on hearing some devout prayer, such as “Gloria in excelsis Deo.” I know a nun to whom it has happened, in spite of herself, to see herself thus raised up in the air to a certain distance from the earth; it was neither from choice, nor from any wish to distinguish herself, since she was truly confounded at it.’ He mentions the same thing as occurring to St. Philip of Neri, St. Catherine Colembina, and to Loyola, who ‘was raised up from the ground to the height of two feet, while his body shone like light.’ More remarkable still, perhaps, was the case of Christina, a virgin at Tron, who is said to have been carried into the church for burial, when her body ascended from the coffin, and being recovered from her trance, she related her visions, and ever afterwards was so light that she could outstrip the swiftest dogs in running, and raise herself on the branches of trees or the tops of buildings. A nun is also mentioned who, in her ecstasies, rose from the ground with so much impetuosity, that five or six of the sisters could hardly hold her down. One of the oldest instances of persons thus raised from the ground by invisible power is that of St. Dunstan, Archbishop of Canterbury, who died in 988, and who, a little time before his death, as he was going up stairs to his apartment, accompanied by several persons, was observed to rise from the ground; and as all present were astonished at the circumstance, he took occasion to speak of his approaching death. In 1036, Richard, Abbot of St.

Vanne de Verdun, ‘appeared elevated from the ground while he was saying mass in the presence of the Duke Galizan and his sons, and a great number of lords and ladies.’ St. Robert de Palentin rose also from the ground, sometimes to the height of a foot-and-a-half, to the great astonishment of his disciples and assistants. We see similar elevations in the life of St. Bernard Ptolomei, teacher of the congregation of Nôtre Dame of Mount Olivet; of St. Philip Benitas, of the order of Servites; of St. Cajetanus, founder of the Theatines; of St. Albert of Sicily, confessor, who, during his prayers, rose three cubits from the ground; and St. Francis of Assissium, and lastly of St. Dominic, founder of the order of preaching brothers. To these we may add Savonarola, who was seen, when absorbed in devotion, previous to his tragical death at the stake, to remain suspended at a considerable height from the floor of his dungeon. ‘The historical evidence of this fact,’ says Elihu Rich, in the ‘Encyclopædia Metropolitana,’ ‘is admitted by his recent biographer, and we feel no little satisfaction in citing it, because the same priesthood that use these phenomena as an argument for the veneration of their saints were the very men who committed Savonarola to the flames as a heretic. The most instructive part of these phenomena in recent times, indeed, is the light they cast on ecclesiastical history, and the proofs they afford that one and the same sanctuary of nature is open to all.’

‘The author of “Isis Revelata” has clearly wrested,’ says Rich, ‘these powers from the hands of the materialists and the sceptics, and used them to prove that the spiritual nature in man is a *real force*.’ The same truth is religiously and philosophically enforced by Dr. George Moore in his ‘Poem of the Soul and the Body.’

The same is related of St. Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, by Trivet. Butler says that Dom Camlet ‘an author still living, and a severe and learned critic,’ gives cases of his own personal knowledge of holy men so raised during their devotions. St. Theresa relates the same of herself in

her own autobiography. Living Catholics assert such cases as frequently occurring now. We know one lady of high literary eminence who is of this church, and who says she is frequently lifted from the ground as she kneels at prayer. Nor is the case confined to Catholics. I have seen a lady repeatedly lifted from her feet and that against her will, and another to my knowledge was compelled to absent herself from a Protestant church on account of this happening more than once to her during the service. The celebrated Anna Maria Fleischer during the Thirty Years' War in Germany, who was noted for many wonderful manifestations, as testified by Superintendent Möller of Freiburg, where she lived, was frequently during convulsive paroxysms, 'raised in bed, with her whole body, head and feet, to the height of nine ells and a half, so that it appeared as if she would have flown through the windows.' The Earl of Shrewsbury in his work on the 'Estatica' relates similar phenomena. This was the case also with the Seeress of Prevorst.

In ancient times St. Philip was borne aloft and carried a great distance. It is related of Iamblichus that, during his devotions, he was so raised ten feet above the earth, and his body and clothes at such times assumed the colour of gold. Numerous such cases in the present age are recorded by the spiritualists of America, and there are some dozens of persons of undoubted veracity now in England who have witnessed the floating of Mr. Home in the air; and in one case from one room to the next. Thus the oldest and the present times unite to confirm the assertions of the Catholics on this point.

But, perhaps, there are no persons who claimed the miraculous gifts of the gospel in the Catholic church, and for whom they are claimed by all the historians of the church, more remarkable than a certain number of its female saints, especially Saints Catherine of Sienna, Lidwina of Schiedam, Hildegarde, Theresa, and that greatest of all uncanonised saints, Joan of Arc.

'The life of St. Catherine of Sienna,' says the historian, 'was but short, thirty-three years; but her deeds were

great and numerous. With a very weak and fragile body, she was sometimes sunk in religious meditation in her cell; at others, bearing her words of fire through cities and countries, when the people who flocked around her were taught and instructed. She entered hospitals to visit those struck by the plague, and to purify their souls; accompanied criminals to the place of execution, and excited repentance in their obstinate hearts. She stepped even into the fierce tumults of battle, like an angel of the Lord, and restrained the combatants by her own voice; she visited the Pope at Avignon, and reconciled the church. She changed the unbelief of sceptics into astonishment; and where her body was not able to go, there her mind operated by her fiery eloquence in hundreds of letters to the Pope, to princes, to peoples. She is said to have shown a purity and inspiration in her poems which might have ranked her with Dante and Petrarch. Here is divine inspiration,—holy and miraculous power!

The London 'Athenæum,' as I have already noticed, a journal accustomed to pooh-pooh spiritual topics, remarks on the history of St. Catherine, March 26, 1859, that such persons 'have united themselves to a strength not their own, and transcending all human obstacles. . . . A strength not amenable to any of "the laws of right reason," but appealing to the deepest religious instinct, which is the strongest feeling of human nature, and underlies all the differences of clime and race, and makes of one blood all the nations of the earth. Catherine had this religious enthusiasm; she had that faith which could work miracles and move mountains.'

Passing over St. Brigitta, a descendant of the Gothic kings, whose deeds and writings were so remarkable, that the Council of Basle in the fourteenth century had them circulated by authority, let us see what Thomas à Kempis says of St. Lidwina. She was afflicted with various bodily ailments of a most grievous kind, and with blindness of one eye; yet 'she performed such miracles, radiant with her own

holiness, that from the rising to the setting of the sun the name of the Lord was praised in those two maidens, Lidwina and the Maid of Orleans.'

Such also was St. Hildegarde, a woman of wonderful vision, which she was commanded by an inward voice to communicate, and equally wonderful powers of healing. For the greater part of her life, which was in the twelfth century, she was confined to her bed, and suffered incredible pains, yet she became the oracle of princes and bishops by her spiritual insight, amounting to actual prophecy. She had even predicted the exact time of her own death, though she lived to be old. She possessed the same faculty as Zschokke in recent times, of reading the innermost thoughts—nay, the very life, past and future, of those she was in company with, which, however, she revealed only to her confessor. The list of her cures is extensive, and comprehends a variety of diseases, some of which she cured at a distance by sending to the patients holy water. She had the faculty also of appearing to persons at a distance, a phenomenon which, in modern times, perhaps has astonished psychologists more than any other. In her clairvoyant state, she said that her spirit vision knew no bounds; it extended itself over various nations, however distant. 'These things, however,' she said, 'I do not perceive with my outer eyes, nor hear with my external ears, not through the thoughts of my heart, nor by means of any comparison of my five senses; but in my soul alone, with open eyes, without falling into ecstasy; for I see them in my waking state, by day and by night.' I and many others are familiarly acquainted with two ladies who have always enjoyed this psychologic condition, and daily give the truest indisputable proofs of it.

St. Theresa has left us the record of her own life, and amongst the extraordinary circumstances occurring to her, she describes her being frequently lifted from the earth in her devotions. She says that, when she strove to resist these elevations, there seemed to her such a mighty force under her feet, that she did not know to what to compare it. That

at first it produced great fear in her, though the miracle was done with the greatest sweetness; for the idea of so heavy a body being quite lifted from the earth had something awful in it. These liftings occurred sometimes in public at mass, and the Bishop of Ypres and others testify to their witness of them. As these public demonstrations were painful to her sense of humility, she prayed for their discontinuance, and for the last fifteen years of her life she was free from them.

But of all the great spirit-mediums which have appeared in the Roman Catholic history, there is none which surpasses, or perhaps can equal, the peasant maiden of Domremy, the heroic and maligned Joan of Arc. No history of events is better known or better authenticated than of those wrought by the agency of Joan; no hero or heroine has been so infamously treated by historians and by public opinion. She was burnt for a witch by the English, whom she had defeated, and nearly every succeeding historian has endeavoured to explain the marvels which she wrought by the mere machinery of enthusiasm. Southey and Schiller have treated her better—they have written poems in her honour; but as it is allowed to poets to honour people on principles which they repudiate in ordinary life, such honour amounts to little. In Cassell's 'History of England,' the text of which was written by me, I boldly took the only feasible and honest ground, and treated her case according to the established laws of evidence. If a person comes forward and offers before a whole nation to perform some stupendous act, and does it, that person is surely entitled to belief. The greater the achievement compared with the visible means, the greater ought to be the credence reposed in the performer. Now, in examining the case of Joan, we find her professing to be directed by heavenly messengers, visibly and repeatedly appearing to her for that purpose, to save her country from the invaders, when all other means had failed; when all the powers of the crown and government, all the wisdom of the diplomatists, the prayers of

bishops and priests, the skill of the generals, and the bravery of the soldiers, had been exerted in vain. A simple country girl then announced her mission to the king, and accomplished that mission, wondrous as it was. She did everything that she undertook to do, and neither did nor attempted anything more. There was no trace of wildness, insanity, or fanaticism about her; she accomplished her task by the simplest means; by marching at the head of the army, and inspiring it with a courage which flowed from the same divine source as her own faith. She drove the English from Orleans, and crowned the king at Rheims. That was her promised mission; it was done, and she desired to return to her shepherding at Domremy. But the human wisdom of the court, which had not been able to save itself without the Divine wisdom operating through Joan, and which *had* saved it, now thought to make farther political capital out of so valuable an instrument. Joan protested that her mission was ended; that she was now no more than any other person. They refused to listen; ordered her to do this and that, and she replied that it was impossible, for she had discharged that for which she was sent, and 'no longer heard her voices.' They forced her upon what she earnestly declared to be unauthorised, unempowered courses, and she failed, was taken and burnt.

Now it is, in my opinion, impossible to find any fact in all history more clearly and more naturally flowing from its own avowed source. There is not in the sacred history any case in which the proofs of verity and divine ordinance, are more clear, palpable, and incontrovertible. There is no Scripture mission which is more plainly the work of God, more demonstrative of its genuineness, by its perfect accomplishment in all its parts. What she failed to do is equally convincing with what she did, because it was equally asserted by her beforehand, as the certain result. There was no means found of forcing what was *not* foretold.

The orthodox race of historians and philosophers who would believe the announcement of an eclipse or a comet,

as the result of scientific calculation, but who would not believe the announcement of the salvation of a nation even after the fact, as the plain grounds offered by the effector, think it sufficient to account for Joan's success, by the argument that her supernatural claims were enough to move the enthusiasm of a superstitious soldiery, and strike terror into the equally superstitious English. But this is simply begging the question, and refusing to grant to Joan's prophetic assertions their legitimate consequences, and fails altogether to account for Joan's failure when urged beyond the limits of her own engagement. She still marched before the army in its career, the same heaven-sent, and hitherto victorious heroine, but the victory-inspiring power was gone. How? Why? Joan knew why, and said why, and the simple question is, Shall we believe historians who dared not assert that she was heaven-sent, if they secretly believed it, in preference to a noble, simple-hearted woman, who, in every act and stage of her life, displayed the most unswerving character for truth, for piety, and clearheadedness; who did all the wonders she promised, and pretended not to do more? It must be conceded that no case can be more complete in all its parts, and what is not the least remarkable in it is, that though Joan knew and declared just when she was to stop, she still foretold that what she had done would end in the expulsion of the English from her country. Though the English captured and burned her for a witch (for the story of her escape is not worth notice), this did not prevent the fulfilment of her prophecy. From the hour that Joan advanced her banner against the invaders, they sank, and continued to sink.

According to human reasoning, when they had destroyed the witch, the witchery was at an end—the spirit of their soldiers ought to have revived; but it never did; for the words of Joan were true words, and the fiat of the Lord had gone forth against the foe.

Why did not the church canonize this its most illustrious daughter? Was it because Joan had not thrown herself

into a convent, and made herself a saint on the orthodox pattern? Did the people of that day believe that witches could work the salvation of nations? Were not the divine credentials written on her fair maidenly brow, spoken in her pure maidenly words, and destined to blaze for ever through the ages, palpable to infallible eyes? Now, more than four centuries after the event, canonization is talked of. Alas! my masters! it is too late! God canonized her 431 years ago; history, in spite of itself and its thousand leaden prejudices, has crowned her, as the empress of heroines; poetry, not the miserable tinsel in the *Pucelle* of Voltaire, has woven her laurel wreath, and the heart of man, slow to surmount the torpor-touches of education, is beginning to acknowledge her as God's great missionary, as womanhood's eternal glory. The noble-hearted and gifted princess of France, Maria Christiana Caroline, the daughter of Louis Philippe, and afterwards Duchess of Würtemberg, was the first to pay a woman's homage to the immortal shepherdess, and sculptured that form of her which was inaugurated at Orleans, Sept. 13, 1851, and which has become familiar to all eyes in copies and casts over all Europe. In the Champs Elysées, in Paris, there is a statue to her with this inscription: — 'Statue destiné au Village de Domremy (Vosges). Quand je voyais mes saintes j'aurais voulu les suivre en Paradis.' — *Paroles de Jeanne d'Arc.*

Oui ! je l'entends cette voix qui me crie,  
 O ! Jeanne tiens le glaive, et combats pour ta foi ;  
 Va ! sauve ta patrie.  
 Va ! va ! fille de champs ; le ciel marche avec toi !  
 ROBERT VICTOR, *President de l'union des Poets.* 1855. E. PAUL.

We ought here to notice one of the purest spiritualists of the Catholic Church, Madame Guyon, but I propose to speak more expressly of her and of her noble spiritualistic friend and patron Fénelon.

One of the most remarkable men who have been at once the glory and disgrace of the Roman Church, was Jerome Savonarola. This great man was born at Ferrara in 1452,

and became a Dominican friar at Bologna. He opposed boldly the despotism of Lorenzo de Medici and of Alexander VI., and became one of the most influential of the harbingers of the Reformation.

Luther like Phosphor led the conquering day,  
His meek forerunners waned and passed away.

JAMES MONTGOMERY.

Yet Savonarola was by no means one of the very meek ones. He had much of Luther's own dauntless spirit in him, and Luther greatly admired his character. Savonarola was, like Luther, a great medium, and, like him, had continual combats with the devil. He predicted the delivery of Italy by Charles VIII. of France, and that it should take place in 1498. He warned the people of Brescia that their walls would be bathed in blood, and this took place when the Duke of Nemours took it, and delivered it over to a frightful massacre. He called on the people to repent of their corruptions, and foretold still fresh calamities in case of their continued luxury and wickedness. Becoming a resident in the convent of St. Mark at Florence, his spiritual combats grew fearfully. The devils uttered terrific threatenings to frighten him, but he expelled them by making processions with the brethren through the monastery, singing hymns in chorus, and sprinkling holy water. Sometimes whilst thus engaged, the devils would suddenly arrest his steps, and make the air so thick before him that he could not advance.

When Charles VIII. of France did approach Florence, Savonarola was deputed by the citizens to address him, and this he did with all the authority of an apostle, calling on him to spare the inhabitants, to restrain the licentiousness of his soldiers, and to respect the sanctity and chastity of the convents. He assured him that, if he did this, his wars would be everywhere victorious. When the king did *not* restrain the disorders of his soldiers, he announced that God would punish him severely, and the death of the Dauphin soon after fulfilled the prediction. Charles VIII. turned away from

Florence, and directed his march on Pisa. In all his actions Savonarola displayed the same lofty integrity. He refused Lorenzo de Medici the last sacrament till he renounced his absolute power. His continued opposition to the vices of the pope and the priests proved more dangerous to him than the assaults of the devils. He was arrested on the convenient charge of sorcery — a confession of his miraculous endowments—and was burned alive in the year 1498, on this false charge, with his two disciples Dominic Bonvichini and Silvester Maruffi. (Sismondi 'Hist. des Republ. Italiennes.')

Another martyrdom, equally disgraceful to the Roman Church, was that of Urban Grandier, a parish priest of Loudun in the diocese of Poitiers, in 1634, on the same charge of sorcery. Grandier was a very different man to Savonarola. He made no pretences to spiritual, supernatural power. He was a handsome and accomplished young fellow of good family, and a very eloquent preacher. At the same time that he was a rising, popular man, he was loose in his morals, and a corrupter of women. This would probably have brought him into no trouble; but the jealousy of the other clergy, and his uncompromising hauteur towards those who offended him, caused Mignon, another priest of the town, and Trinquant, the *Procureur du Roi*, the uncle of Mignon, to get up a plot against him, which ended in his destruction. The enmity of Trinquant arose from Grandier being said to have seduced his daughter. They introduced another priest, Barré, the curé of Saint Jacques at Chinon, into their plot, who became a most zealous coadjutor. In Loudun was a convent of Ursuline nuns, which was extremely poor, and these priests induced them to feign themselves possessed by devils, and to accuse Grandier of having caused the possession by sorcery. They were led to hope that this would bring them into notoriety, that their case would excite the compassion of the wealthy, and bring them certain affluence. Some of these nuns were of noble families; the mother superior was Jeane Belsiel, called in the convent Sister des Agnes, the daughter of the late Baron Cose of Xain-

tonge. They fell into the scheme, and were tutored to act the possessed to perfection. The Bishop of Poitiers was brought over to the conspiracy against Grandier; he was accused before him of causing the possession of these nuns by presenting them demonised roses. Grandier, on the accusations of these nuns, or professedly of the devils speaking in them, was suspended and thrown into prison. The Archbishop of Bourdeaux, however, on being appealed to by Grandier, made an investigation of the case, and absolved him of all the charges. He strongly advised him, however, to give up his benefices at Loudun and remove to some other part of the country out of the sphere of his implacable enemies. Grandier, who never gave way a moment to any opponents, refused, and fell their victim. They found one of the ladies of the queen-mother named Hammon, who had a pique against the all-powerful Cardinal Richelieu, the Minister of Louis XIV., and, in fact, the real ruler of the country. Madame Hammon had circulated a satire on Richelieu; Grandier had once been this lady's curate, and had also had some feud with Richelieu when he was merely prior of Coussay, and through M. Loubardment, who had been sent down to Loudun to superintend the affair of the nuns, and on other business, Mignon and Barré conveyed to Richelieu the suggestion that Grandier was the author of the satire. From that moment his utter destruction was resolved on. The infernal malice of Richelieu, that devil incarnate, let loose on Grandier all the power of the kingdom in the hands of the most desperate tools. Grandier had a mock-trial, was condemned contrary to any direct evidence, or rather on the professed evidence of devils, and after being racked most horribly, he was squeezed betwixt two planks, and wedges were driven betwixt the planks and his legs till the bones were crushed, and the marrow spurted from his feet! In this mangled condition he was burnt alive, still protesting his innocence of all sorcery or concern with the nuns. From the midst of his burning pile Grandier summoned Father Lactance, one of his most active persecutors, to meet him at

God's judgement-seat within a month, and, though perfectly well then, he died at the end of the month. Such were the things which could be done in France at that day by the Catholic priests and by the demon Richelieu.

But the death of Grandier was the least part of the scandals which were exhibited at Loudun on this occasion. The priests had from time to time public exorcisms of the devils, whom, however, they were in no hurry to expel from the nuns, as the affair became noised not only all over France, but all over Europe, and brought vast numbers of visitors, English amongst others. These scenes were carried on from 1629 to 1638, or nine years, and a year longer by the priests at the neighbouring town of Chinon. They became the subject of various volumes, some contending for the genuineness of the possessions, others treating them as impostures. Of the latter kind is a volume called 'The Cheats and Illusions of Romish Priests and Exorcists discovered in the History of the Devils of Loudun,' translated into English in 1703. Almost all persons, however, who have read both sides have come to the conclusion that the manifestations were in many instances more than assumed. The magnetists explain the whole to their satisfaction by the theory that the nuns became thoroughly magnetised or mesmerised under the operations of the exorcists; the spiritualists, on their part (and I think with good cause) believe that the devils, at first invoked for a delusive and infamous purpose, were only too happy to appear in earnest. It is difficult on any other ground to imagine that women, some of them of rank, all previously of honourable characters, could at once pretend that they were possessed by devils and act like devils. The prioress declared herself possessed by seven devils, stripped herself sometimes utterly naked before the priests and spectators, and used language of the most horribly blasphemous kind. The contortions which she and some of the other nuns went through were apparently beyond the force of nature, and the demoniac fury and ferocity of their countenances, assuming now the visage of one demon, now of

another, seem to have had something more than magnetism in them.

The Catholics asserted that the prioress of the Ursulines was frequently lifted into the air during the exorcisms; the Protestants denied this. The Catholics also asserted that the names of St. Joseph and the Virgin came out upon her hands, and remained there; the Protestants ascribed this to artificial means, but without any proof; and, on the other hand, a Mr. Thomas Killigrew, an Englishman present, recorded as follows:—‘I saw her hand white as my hand, and in an instant change colour all along the vein, and become red, and, all on a sudden, a word distinctly appeared, and the word was JOSEPH.’

This is very curious; this sudden appearance of red letters coming out on the hand, arm, or other part of the person of a medium, being common in America, and having recently been witnessed here. Here, too, it has been charged with being artificial, and, in truth, nothing is easier to produce artificially, when it can be done *unseen*. Numbers, however, have seen words come out suddenly on a medium's arm, the arm having been bared and exposed before any particular word has been called for, in which case it is not so easy to imagine a delusion. These names continued on the hands of the prioress for years, but towards the end of her life faded away. In estimating the evidence in this case, it should be borne in mind, that if the Catholics, on the one hand, had the object of winning wealth and prestige, on the other, the Protestants, besides their habitual tendency to discredit anything supernatural, had been robbed by these Ursulines and their priests of a fine old mansion and its gardens, which they had compelled them by royal authority to evacuate, and had taken possession of as their convent.

The end of all, however, was that the convent became very rich, and raised its buildings and domains to a princely pitch. The case is only one of many in which the priests in those and earlier times practised infamous impostures, and in

which the devils very probably stepped gladly in and rendered their exorcisms real.

Disorderly spiritualism, including witchcraft, a flagrant species of it, abounded in past times in the Catholic as well as in the Reformed Churches. The miracles of the Jansenists at the tomb of the Abbé Paris, also in Louis XIV.'s time, which I shall have occasion to notice more particularly, were followed by much disorderly spiritualism amongst the Convulsionists. The Flagellants, who astonished all Europe in 1260, and in spite of magisterial authority and papal excommunications, continued for a hundred years—thousands wandering about in almost every country of Europe, whipping and tearing themselves—present another remarkable case of disorderly inspiration. Such were the strange disorders that broke out amongst the children of the Orphan House at Amsterdam in 1566, according to P. C. Hooft, called the Tacitus of Holland. These children climbed up the walls and over roofs like cats; made the most horrible grimaces, and spoke foreign languages, relating things doing at the same moment in other places, even in the courts of justice. Similar to these were the disorders amongst the children, boys and girls, in the Orphan House at Horn, in Holland, as related by Franz Kneiper. Sometimes they became cataleptic, were as stiff as trunks of trees, and might be carried about in the same manner. Let us, however, turn to more agreeable phenomena.

The Roman Catholic Church can enumerate a great number of persons endowed with healing powers. Amongst the most remarkable of such therapists may be mentioned the following:—St. Patrick, the Irish apostle (claimed, however, by the ancient British Church) healed the blind by laying on of his hands. St. Bernard is said to have restored eleven blind people to sight, and eighteen lame persons to the use of their limbs, in one day at Constance. At Cologne to have healed twelve lame, to have caused three dumb persons to speak, ten who were deaf to hear; and when he himself was ill, St. Laurence and St. Benedict are said to have ap-

peared to him, and to have cured him by touching the part affected. Even his dishes and plates are said to have cured sickness after his death! Sts. Margaret, Catherine, Elizabeth, Hildegarde, and especially the holy martyrs Cosmas and Damianus, belong to this class. Among others they freed the Emperor Justinian from an incurable sickness. St. Odilia embraced a leper, who was shunned by all men, warmed him, and restored him to health.

The saints of the ancient British Church, St. Columbo, St. Columbanus, Aidan, Scotus Erigena, Claude Clement, and others, possessed the like divine power. They did everything through faith in Christ, and, therefore, were able to perform such miracles. 'Those, however,' says Ennemoser, 'who are wanting in the power of the spirit and in faith, cannot perform these acts like the saints on whom they cast doubt because they cannot imitate them.' The ancient Scandinavians claimed the power. King Olaf cured Egill on the spot by merely laying his hands upon him and chanting proverbs over him (Edda, 216). To return, however, to the Catholic Church, the pious Edward the Confessor cured diseases by the touch, and hence the practice handed down till recent times of the Kings of England touching for the king's evil. In France the same practice was inherited from Philip I., and continued till the Revolution. Amongst the German princes this power was ascribed to those of the house of Hapsburg, and they are said to have cured stammering by a kiss. The Salmadores and Ensalmadores of Spain were celebrated for healing almost all kinds of diseases by prayer and by the breath. Michael Medina and the child of Salamanca performed numerous such cures; and the inn-keeper, Richter, at Royen in Silicia, cured in the year 1817-18, many thousands of sick persons in the open field, by laying on of hands. Under the popes, laying on of hands was called *Chirothesy*. Diepenbroek wrote two treatises on it, and according to Lampe, four-and-thirty *Chirothetists* were declared to be holy.

But of all the marvellous cures in the Church of Rome,

none is perhaps so fully and irrefutably authenticated as that of Mademoiselle Perrier, the niece of the celebrated Pascal, at Port Royal, in 1656. This miraculous cure has been related by many authorities; amongst the rest by Pascal himself, the uncle of the young lady; by M. Nicole in a note to Pascal's 'Lettres Provinciales' (iv. 321-6); by the Abbess of Maubisson in her Life (part ii. 497); by Besogne, 'Histoire de l'Abbaye de Port Royal (i. 364-9); in the Memoirs of Nicholas Fontaine (tom. ii., article, Pascal, Perrier, &c.); and recently by Mrs. Schimmelpennick.

Amongst the pupils at Port Royal was the daughter of M. Perrier, councillor of the Court of Aids at Clermont in Auvergne. She was the niece also of the celebrated Pascal. She was then between ten and eleven years old. From the age of three years and a half her left eye was consumed by a lachrymal fistula; the malignant and purulent humour of which had decayed the bone of the nose and that of the palate, and fell into the mouth. The humour was so foetid and offensive, that they were obliged to separate her from the rest of the boarders. It was, in fact, an exactly similar case to that of Madame Carteri, who was cured at the tomb of the Abbé Paris in 1731. It was resolved to try the effect of the actual cautery, and her father had come to Port Royal for the purpose, a few days before. In the meantime Mademoiselle Perrier had been induced to have her eye touched with a holy thorn, professed to be a genuine one from the crown of our Saviour, and, to the astonishment of all present, was wholly healed, and the decayed bones perfectly restored. The surgeon who was come to perform the operation, and the physician too, both intimately acquainted with the apparently hopeless case, were amazed beyond measure. The father was transported with delight. Six physicians affirmed the miracle—one of them M. Bonvard, physician to the king. Five surgeons of eminence did the same. The miracle was obliged to be admitted by the Court, by Cardinals de Retz and Mazarine, who had themselves

ordered the destruction of Port Royal for the heresy of Jansenism, and the Grand Vicar of Cardinal Mazarine, who had received orders to make the visitation of the monastery, was compelled to authenticate it too.

The father and mother of the young lady instituted for ever, at the cathedral of Clermont, a mass in music, to be celebrated there every year on March 24, the anniversary of the occurrence of the miracle. The Archbishop of Paris and the doctors of the Sorbonne made a severe investigation into the whole of the circumstances, and were compelled to admit, by their sentence of October 22, 1656, that 'this cure was supernatural, and a miracle of the omnipotence of God.' The Pope Benedict XIII. authenticated it by quoting it in his printed Homilies as one of many proofs that miracles have not ceased. The picture of the cure is still to be seen in the church of Port Royal, in Paris. Mademoiselle Perrier lived twenty-five years after this event, without any return of the malady, and the poet Racine drew up a narrative of the circumstance, which was not only attested by Pascal, but by Arnauld, Felix, and others.

Nothing can exceed the completeness of the authentication of this miracle. Such men as Pascal, Nicole, Arnauld, and the like, were not men to give their names to any fraudulent or untrue statements; much less were the Jesuits, who were the deadly enemies of the Jansenists, and were now taking measures for their destruction, likely to admit such a signal miracle amongst them, if they could, by any means, have avoided it. Such was their malice, that even this plain proof that the hand of God was with the Jansenists, did not prevent them from carrying out their vengeance and destroying Port Royal.

The Cardinal de Noailles, who had been instigated by the Jesuits to sign the order for the demolition of Port Royal des Champs, so called to distinguish it from Port Royal de Paris, was seriously warned by his proctor M. Thomasin, that it was a scheme of the Jesuits to blacken his character, and rather than sign the decree M. Thomasin resigned this

office. The decree was signed by the cardinal, and on October 29, 1709, was carried into execution. Thus fell that famous monastery and those schools of Port Royal, whence the printing press had sent forth so many famous works of learning and piety all over Christendom, and which had been the abode and scene of the labours of a most illustrious constellation of men—Pascal, Arnauld, Nicole, Quesnel, Racine the dramatist, Racine the historian, Rollin the historian, and many others. The nuns were carried off by force, and scattered into separate and distant convents. The following year the church was destroyed, and the bodies of the dead torn from their graves and carted away amid circumstances of horror unexampled in history. The whole of these fearful details are given by Mrs. Schimmelpennick in her history of the destruction of Port Royal. Nor did the judgements of God on these impious atrocities appear less marked than the miracle of Mademoiselle Perrier itself. The chief perpetrators came to miserable ends. Terrible tempests raged during the work of destruction, so that it was, for some time, obliged to be stopped. At Port Royal and Versailles especially, they raged so furiously that all the fruit trees were destroyed. Madame de Chateau Rénard, who seized the spoils of Port Royal, was struck with sudden death. The judgements of God fell concentratedly on the head of the crowned Jesuit tool, the impious Louis XIV., the destroyer of the Huguenots and the Cevennois, the man who preferred for his grandson and successor a tutor who was an avowed atheist. When this tutor was recommended to him, he objected that he was a Jansenist, but being informed that, so far from being a Jansenist, he did not believe in a God, he replied, ‘Oh, that is another affair; I have not the least objection!’ This monster king soon received his reward. The grand dauphin, the Duke and Duchess of Burgundy, the Duke of Brittany, the three successive heirs of the crown, were struck by death, awful and inexplicable, and France was left with an aged and decrepid old man at her head, surrounded by

triumphant enemies. The victories of Hochstet, Ramilies, and Malplaquet, rapidly succeeded each other. Tournay, Lisle, Mons, and Douay opened their gates to the enemy. The man who had signed the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, who had desolated the Protestant Cevennes, who had banished Fénelon and destroyed Port Royal, was left amid a thousand terrors and humiliations, and such overwhelming poverty that he was obliged to tear the gold ornaments from his throne; died miserably, and left to his heirs the retribution of the French Revolution and all its horrors. Cardinal Noailles, who signed the decree for the destruction of Port Royal, lived bitterly to repent of the deed, and to acknowledge the justice of M. Thomasin's warning.

But what, some one will say, of the holy thorn by means of which Mademoiselle Perrier was cured? The answer is that she was not necessarily cured by the so-called holy thorn, but by the power of God and of her faith in it. It is by no means likely that the thorn was a real thorn from the cross of Christ, but to the child who sincerely believed it so, it was all the same, and thus a real instrument of divine grace. Mr. Colquhoun, who regards this miracle from a magnetic point of view, says, we should be inclined to treat the thorn as entirely apocryphal; but, he asks, 'How are we to get rid of the facts and the evidence?' Exactly so! The case is only one of thousands. I for one do not believe in the thorn nor in astrology, but I am compelled to believe many astrological predictions; for instance that of Dryden regarding his son Charles, which, after Dryden had been in his grave, verified itself in all particulars. Why should true oracles have proceeded from pagan temples? Yet we have seen that they did, and Plutarch, who lived in those times, says that nothing was more certain than their general truth. Schelling, the great German philosopher and theologian, was so struck with this that he asks, 'How, if in the Grecian mythology, the ruins of a superior intelligence, and even a perfect system were to be found which would reach far beyond the horizon which the most ancient written records

present to us.' A very clever fellow, when Perkins's metallic tractors were in vogue for mesmeric manifestations, made some tractors of wood, and coloured them like the metal ones, and on their proving equally efficacious made a great jubilation on his imagined discovery that all was illusion and fancy. Poor man, he did not know that the power was not in the tractors, metallic or wooden, but in the manipulator himself. The solution of all these mysteries must be found in the condescension of God to honest and heartfelt seekers of aid, however erroneous in their mode of seeking, but with a genuine and prevailing faith. Christ, when visibly upon earth, used to ask of those seeking cures, 'Believest thou?' And when the suppliant replied in the affirmative, the miracle took place. Christ is still upon earth, and shows himself often ready to answer the same question in the same way.

The cases of the Estatica in the Roman Catholic Church are amongst the most remarkable and interesting of the marvellous facts of this church. The late Earl of Shrewsbury published a volume containing his personal visits to different Estatica, and a mass of facts impossible to be set aside. Many of these ladies had not only the palpable marks on their bodies of the five wounds of Christ, but the most unquestionable witnesses affirmed that these were produced by no natural means; and though they bled occasionally, the medical men declared they could be produced by no natural means, for they exhibited no soreness whatever. Besides this, many of these persons were possessed of the most extraordinary power of clairvoyance. Several of the ancient Fathers had these stigmata, as they were called. Dr. Ennemoser has collected most of the cases of this kind known in history in his 'History of Magnetism.' Amongst these he refers to the bleeding wounds and stigmata of St. Francis de Assisi, and of Sts. Catherine of Sienna, Hildegarde, Brigitta of Sweden, Pasithea of Croyis, &c. The recent ones to which he devotes especial investigation are those of Catherine Emmerich of Dülmen, Maria von Mörl, and Domiuca

Lazari. Catherine Emmerich, a nun in the convent of Dülmen, had the mark of the crown of thorns in 1802, and in 1815 her attendant physician published the particulars of her case. She was highly clairvoyant, and at once knew the difference betwixt noxious and harmless plants, though she had never seen or heard of them before. She had also higher revelations as to persons and events, which always came true. Maria von Mörl had the stigmata, but her higher conditions were not so pure and distinct as those of Catherine Emmerich. When Ennemoser wrote, she was in a convent at Kaltern. Dominica Lazari was also living, and her marks were very prominent, and bled every Thursday and Friday. From 1834 to 1844, Ennemoser says, it was well ascertained that she had taken neither food nor drink, and he refers to the works of Görres and his *Life of Suso*, for numerous other cases of year-long fasting, such as those of Nicholas de la Flüe, Lidwina of Schiedam, Catherine of Sienna, Angela de Fuligno, and many others. Ennemoser also cites numerous other cases of *Estatica*, with some remarkable ones related by Clement Brentano, in which they foretold deaths, marriages, and military movements from visions. Rolewink also relates the case of a girl at Ham in 1414, ‘*quæ veracissima stigmata dominicæ passionis habuit in manibus, pedibus, ac latere.*’

But perhaps the most extraordinary instances of the prophetic powers of Catholic women, though not possessing the stigmata, is that recorded by the Abbé Proyaid, in his ‘*Louis XVI. detroné avant d’être Roi,*’ and fully confirmed by Cardinal Maury in 1804, on enquiry by M. Bouys, in which a simple peasant girl of Valentano, in the diocese of Montefiascone, predicted the death of Pope Ganganelli, the inveterate persecutor of the Jesuits. Ganganelli hearing of it, had the girl arrested and thrown into prison. She manifested no concern at this, saying calmly, ‘*Braschi will liberate me.*’ The curé of Valentano, the confessor of the girl, was arrested at the same time; but he showed equal indifference, saying to the officer who arrested him, ‘*What*

you have just done has been three times announced to me by my parishioner ;' and he handed him some papers in which, not only the prophecy as to the death of the Pope and its exact time, but his own arrest, imprisonment, and liberation, were stated. The day fixed by the peasant girl for the Pope's death was September 22, 1774 ; but his Holiness declared himself quite well, and seemed resolved not to die. Notwithstanding which Bernardine Renzi, the peasant girl, a prisoner in the convent of Montefiascone, on that day went to the superior, and said to her, ' You may order your community to offer up prayers for the Holy Father. He is dead !' This was before 10 o'clock in the morning of September 22, and the news was brought by the first courier in the afternoon that the Pope died at 8 o'clock that morning. What was more extraordinary was, that Cardinal Braschi, although no one, on his entering the conclave, ever dreamed of electing him pope, *was* so elected. Still more extraordinary was the fact, that Braschi, having been rallied on becoming pope through the prophecies of a peasant girl, determined to defeat her prediction of being liberated by him. He therefore appointed such persons to try her as had most reason to condemn her ; but these persons could not deny the truth of the prophecies, and they acquitted both her and her confessor on the ground that they were innocent of any evil design, and were only dupes of the powers of darkness. They were liberated, and the prophecies thus wholly fulfilled ; for even popes had been accused of being influenced by the powers of darkness—in fact, being actual sorcerers—but still remained popes. Naudi in his Apology for great men accused of magic, includes several popes. Amongst them were Gerbert, Sylvester II. He is said, like Friar Bacon, to have made a brazen oracular head. Cardinal Benno accuses him of being attended by demons ; that by their aid he was made pope, and that they promised that he should live till he performed high mass in Jerusalem. This was fulfilled in sound only, for he died shortly after performing mass in the church

of the Holy Cross in Jerusalem, which is one of the seven districts of the city of Rome. He died 1003.

In the same category Benno places Benedict IX., John XX., and Gregorys VI. and VII. The latter was the notorious Hildebrand, who, Benno says, had a magical book, in which some of his servants were beginning to read, when suddenly a number of devils appeared before them, demanding why they had called them, and that they only prevented them destroying the house in anger at being called for nothing, by setting them to throw down a wall, after which they quietly withdrew. He says Gregory could shake lightning out of his sleeve. Is this the origin of the celebrated thunder of the Vatican?

But we have here been led away by the Estatica and the prophetesses from the therapeutics of the Catholic Church. One of the most remarkable of Catholic therapeutists of modern times was the celebrated priest Gassner in the Tyrol, of whom I have given an account in the chapter on Spiritualism in Germany. Prince Hohenlohe, some forty years ago, was said to do marvellous cures by prayer and laying on of hands. A very recent case was that of the Curé D'Ars, near Lyons. A very interesting life of the curé has been published, by which it appears that, like Luther, Savonarola, and a number of other holy men, he had terrible conflicts with Satan; and that his cures were so marvellous that omnibuses were established to run regularly from Lyons to his house.

The Curé D'Ars died early in 1859. He had for above thirty years astonished all France by the continued series of miracles occurring through him in his parish of Ars, not far from Lyons. His life, in two volumes, by the Abbé Alfred Monnin, has already run into three editions. It represents the curé as a man of no extraordinary talents, and of but small learning, but as a man of the most sublime and self-denying piety, utterly regardless of self-enjoyment or self-aggrandisement—spending his whole life in indefatigable exertions for the temporal and eternal benefit of his flock. He was the first to establish at Ars

what he called *Providences*—that is, homes for orphans and young women in destitution, maintained by direct faith in Providence. They succeeded wonderfully, and have since spread all over France. The establishment of Mr. Müller, near Bristol, partly of this kind, is not more marvellous in its maintenance by faith than was that of the Curé D'Ars. The curé was hotly opposed and calumniated for a long time, even by his fellow-clergymen. The miraculous events continually taking place at Ars were represented as impudent impostures, and he was assailed as a hypocrite, a cheat, a fanatic; in short he went through the usual ordeal on all such occasions. Yet the bitterest enemies were compelled to confess themselves mistaken after proper examination, and the facts related in his history were familiar to hundreds of thousands, and made fully known in the face of all France. For thirty years 20,000 persons annually, of all ranks, and from every country in Europe, flocked to Ars. His church was densely crowded day and night, and the curé, it is asserted, allowed himself only four hours sleep each night; his endurance being the greatest miracle. These are not facts of the past, but of the present age, capable of being tested.

A French paper of Oct. 5, 1859, said —

‘The death of the Curé D'Ars, at Lyons, has caused the whole devout population of the rest of the empire to hurry in crowds to his tomb. The Abbé Lacordaire, who has remained with him for several months, was with him at his dying hour, and promises the most wonderful revelations concerning the passage from life to death of the saint, whose canonization already occupies the authorities of the church. The miracles already wrought at the tomb of the Curé D'Ars exceed, if one may believe the tale, both in quality and quantity those once enacted at the grave of the Diacre Paris. The blind are made to see, the lame to walk, and every human ill is set at nought by a prayer at the stone which covers the remains of the Curé D'Ars. The Empress, who publicly declared the birth of the Prince Imperial to be owing to this holy man's intercession, is said to have been in close cor-

respondence with him during the whole of the Italian war. To show the enthusiasm inspired by the event of his death, the omnibus service from Lyons to the village where he lived, and which was started to drive straight to his door, has been doubled since his death, and drives nowhere but to the cemetery where his corpse reposes. A nine days' vigil is established for the different *confrères* throughout France, in order to facilitate the transmission of miracles for the convenience of those who cannot make the journey to Lyons.'

Lastly, I believe there is still living in Rome the Sœur Collette, a Carthusian nun, whose miracles, says a French paper, 'have rendered her name so renowned throughout the Roman states.' This nun, it appears by the same authority, quoted at the time into the 'Court Journal,' was said by the Pope to calm the excited brain of the Emperor of the French after the Italian campaign, which, after the battle of Solferino, allowed him no sleep, but brought continually before him the scenes of terrible carnage witnessed in that conflict. Her visit was said to have produced the desired effect, and the same journal added this information regarding this great Catholic medium :—

'Sœur Collette, although French by birth, has been for years in the entire confidence of his Holiness. She first went to Rome, impelled by a revelation concerning the birthright of Louis Dix-sept. Soon after her arrival in the holy city, Baron de Richemont was sent for by the Pope, and remained for some time the honoured guest of his Holiness. It was during the period of the Pope's exile at Mola di Gaëta, and the astonishment of the strangers gathered at that place may be conceived when, seeing all the royal and noble personages crowding round in reverence to the Head of the Church—among whom the Royal Family of Naples, the Archbishops of Austria, and the Princes of Bavaria, were not the least conspicuous—the Pope was observed to abandon all upon the approach of an humble-looking individual, who was known to be living poorly and upon small means, at one of the lowliest inns of the place, and taking the obscure indi-

vidual's arm, walk apart with him, holding secret converse with him, pass and repass before the great personages without farther notice. Ever since that time, Sœur Collette has reigned triumphant in the Pope's private councils, and no affair of importance is commenced without consulting her. Her arrival is therefore considered to have the greatest signification.'

This may suffice for the volumes of miracles which might be taken from the annals of the Church of Rome. To whatever amount of these we accord verity (and without doubt a considerable number are real), one thing is beyond all controversy, that the Church of Rome stands boldly and persistently for the authenticity of miracles, both Christian and demoniac.

#### GUARDIAN ANGELS.

The faith of Catholicism in guardian angels is so full and beautiful, compared with the dim and mythical belief of Protestantism in them, that it may form a brief *pendant* to this chapter. Protestants do not deny 'ministering spirits,' because in doing that they would deny the 'letter' of the Gospel; but they treat them under the name of guardian angels just as they treat Hercules, or the Lares and Lemures; they introduce them into poetry, but not into actual life. It is their education, and they cannot help themselves, any more than the toes of the Chinese lady educated into a crumple, can stretch themselves out into the freedom of a feminine European foot.

The second of October in the Catholic Church is the Feast of Angel Guardians. Alban Butler says, 'Amongst the adorable dispensations of the divine mercy in favour of men, it is not the least, that He has been pleased to establish a communion of spiritual commerce between us on earth and His holy angels, whose companions we hope one day to be in the kingdom of His glory.' He adds that the name of angels given them, is indicative of their office, that of being messengers to us, and executors of God's will towards us in our

favour and defence. Here, again, we have another proof of the truth, by the statements of different parties agreeing; for all spirits announcing themselves to spiritualists as guardian spirits, give names, not of persons who have lived on earth (though they probably have done so), but names indicating their qualities and office.

The Fathers abound in their expressions of joy on their angel guardians. St. Augustine has some beautiful observations on them. 'They watch over and guard us with great care and diligence in all places, and at all hours assisting, providing for our necessities with solicitude: they intervene betwixt us and Thee, O Lord, conveying to Thee our sighs and groans, and bringing down to us the dearest blessings of Thy grace. They walk with us in all our ways; they go in and out with us, attentively observing how we converse with piety in the midst of a perverse generation; with what ardour we seek Thy kingdom and its justice, and with what fear and awe we serve Thee. They assist us in our labours; they protect us in our rest; they encourage us in battle; they crown us in victories; they rejoice in us when we rejoice in Thee; and they compassionately attend us when we suffer or are afflicted for Thee. Great is their care of us, and great is the effect of their charity for us. They love him whom Thou lovest; they guard him whom Thou beholdest with tenderness; they forsake those from whom Thou withdrawest Thyself; and they hate them that work iniquity, because they are hateful to Thee.'

St. Bernard says, 'We owe to our guardian angels great reverence, devotion, and confidence. Penetrated with awe,' he says, 'walk always with circumspection, remembering the presence of angels, to whom you are given in charge, in all your ways. In every apartment, in every closet, in every corner, pay respect to your angel. Dare you do before him what you dare not commit if I saw you?' In another place he says, 'Consider with how great respect, awe, and modesty we ought to behave in the sight of the angels, lest we offend their eyes, and render ourselves unworthy of their company.'

Woe to us if they who could chase away our enemy, be offended by our negligence, and deprive us of their visits.' St. Basil gives the same reasons for purity of conduct.

We unfortunate modern Protestants, 'suckled in a pagan creed forlorn,' must feel very much, in reading such sentiments as these, like Hood when he wrote that exquisite stanza :—

In faith 't is little joy,  
To know I'm further off from heaven,  
Than when I was a boy.

The office of the guardian angel is finely painted in Exodus xxiii. 20, where God tells the children of Israel, 'Behold, I will send my angel, who shall go before thee, and keep thee in thy journey, and bring thee into the place that I have prepared. Respectfully observe him, and hear his voice, and do not think him one to be contemned; for he will not forgive when thou hast sinned, and my name is in him. But if thou wilt hear his voice, and do all that I shall speak, I will be an enemy to thy enemies, and will afflict them that afflict thee; and my angel shall go before thee, and shall bring thee into the place which I have prepared.'

This applies as much to the journey of life as to the journey of Israel through the wilderness. Our guardian angel, if we obey him, will not only attend and defend us here, but will bring us into the place that is prepared for us. There is nothing so much as the revelations of spiritualism which show us practically how completely the spirits about us see and hear everything that we do. When a medium is present, they attest their presence by knocking on the table at which we sit; often move it about; sometimes lift it up; and at others make everything vibrate upon it. As you converse, they continually knock assent to or dissent from what is said; and when something particularly pleases them, they testify it by the vividness and loudness of their raps. Everyone who enters into spiritualism very soon becomes aware how perpetually he is under the observation of invisible eyes

and ears, and I have heard different persons say that they never realized this in any degree before. That the assertion that we had angels and spirits about us, was a sort of indifferent or poetical idea in the mind, but was not a living truth. Spiritualism at once makes it palpable, and awfully real, and people begin to say, 'I can no longer say and do things as I could before. My whole being is open to these spiritual realities. A fair outside will no longer do, I see that I must be genuine and pure all through and through.'

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

LONDON

PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.

NEW-STREET SQUARE



BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

*New and cheaper Edition, complete in One Volume crown 8vo. price 6s.*

# LAND, LABOUR, AND GOLD;

OR

## TWO YEARS IN VICTORIA:

WITH

Visits to Sydney and Van Diemen's Land.

Second Edition, revised.

### OPINIONS of the PRESS.

'FOR its truth, its vividness of description, and its general excellence, William Howitt's *Two Years in Victoria* is unsurpassed in modern literature.' OBSERVER.

'WE repeat our warm commendation of the many excellent points of this book. It will be read eagerly by all who have been in Australia, or who mean to go there, and by the friends of both those numerous classes. No better book could be read as a preparation for the emigrant.' GLOBE.

'HIS book is a perfect mine of anecdote and facts that illustrate the state of the country and society with great force; it faithfully reflects the public opinion of the colony on the policy of the Home Government.' THE TIMES, December 13, 1855.

'MR. HOWITT, who went out for the purpose of making himself acquainted with the state of the country, and employed his well-known talents for two years in an impartial investigation of its condition, may well claim the credit due to an able, careful, and disinterested observer.' THE TIMES (leading article), August 23, 1855.

'THE excitement relative to the newly discovered gold countries has subsided, but it is still sufficiently strong to create a sufficient number of auditors for any one who has anything to tell on the subject of land, labour, and gold. Mr. Howitt is in this position. He has much to say, and says it well. His work is not the least valuable of the long series of books on Australia which have been poured into this country by literary emigrants. His remarks on the political prospects of the country are liberal and profound, and of the greatest interest at the present moment. His sketches are all marked with that graphic power for which he is so eminently distinguished.' DAILY NEWS.

'THIS book will bear a close inspection. It is carefully composed; and impressions are not made prominent till facts have proved them correct. What Australia is, and what it is capable of becoming, seem to be the main divisions of the work. . . . It is written in a bright and lively style, full of anecdote, with an unusual and delightful absence of *self* throughout, although personal experience at the gold-fields and elsewhere forms no small portion of the book; whilst, with evidently no desire to colour or exaggerate, there is an air of truth about all the details which is unusual and pleasant. . . . Altogether these volumes are so amusing that we must not grumble at the number of pages. . . . In the first volume, lovers of natural history, botany, and geology will find plenty of information; in the second, the statistics of the colony are fully discussed.' GUARDIAN.

'ALMOST every passage of William Howitt's *Land, Labour, and Gold* has the power and telling truthfulness of a photograph. Although a great part of the book relates to scenes that are past, yet as these scenes belong to one of the most extraordinary episodes in the world's progress, they have an historical value over and above the passing interest with which they were invested. In this edition the Author professes to have omitted all the matter of mere temporary interest; and he has added a new chapter, tracing, from authentic sources, the progress of the colony up to this time—so that the world will be able to behold its most recent features. After a careful perusal we are bound to admit that he has fulfilled his plan as far as the journalistic form would allow. Some diffuseness and repetitions are inseparable from a book written in daily portions, as the events it relates happened, or at least prepared from copious daily notes. But any such characteristic is amply compensated by the lifelike vividness and vigour of the stories. And when the gold fever has become a dream of the long past, we venture to say that no more telling recital of its extravagances will be found than Mr. Howitt's volumes supply.' ENGINEER.

'*Two Years in Victoria* is about the best book on the colony that has appeared. William Howitt's examination of the Diggings is more thorough than that of his predecessors; his observations upon them are broader and more penetrating, his account of the prospects they offer to the gold-seeker is fuller and more informing, and reaches a distincter if not a different conclusion. The pictures of the book are as attractive as its information is useful. The description of Melbourne on the Author's first arrival, with its mixture of dirt, squalidness, extortion, social disorganisation, and enormous wealth, or at least enormous prices, and his comparison of the same city, with its improved roads and its rising mansions, on his departure two years afterwards, form the completest picture of that extraordinary place we have ever seen. The feature of the descriptive parts of the book is the country pictures; whether it be the pleasant places of the refined and wealthy colonist, the wilder scenery of the bush, the mountain regions, or the strange spectacle of the Diggings. In these sketches of rural life William's himself again. They exhibit the freshness of feeling, the genial love of nature, and the power of picturesquely delineating her, which characterised the earlier works of the author.' SPECTATOR.

## WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

---

### VISITS TO REMARKABLE PLACES:

Old Halls, Battle-Fields, and Scenes illustrative of Striking Passages in English History and Poetry. *Second* and cheaper *Edition*; with upwards of 80 highly-finished Woodcuts. 2 vols. square crown 8vo. price 25s.

‘The second edition of William Howitt’s *Visits to Remarkable Places*—one of the best things he ever did—appears in two handsome volumes, copiously illustrated, and well suited for a gift-book of the solid order. It is above all fit for the library of the gentleman farmer, or a country resident, who has a taste for the country, the remarkable places Old England contains, and the associations connected therewith.’

SPECTATOR.

‘Mr. Howitt’s two elegant volumes on old halls, battle-fields, and scenes illustrative of striking passages in English history and poetry have reached a second edition. The work is illustrated by numerous sketches of scenes and places, most of them exceedingly well known and appreciated.

Alnwick is one of the places visited, and the graceful and original pen of Mr. Howitt is well adapted to enhance the interest which recent discussions have excited in respect to this famous spot in England’s history. But indeed the whole work displays a rich field of historical and archæological matter, as must be evident from the mere mention of such names as Lindisferne, Culloden, and Flodden, Stratford-on-Avon, Hampton Court, Raby Castle and Brancepeth, Winchester, Seaton Delaval, Berwick and the Borders, and many more that might be named with these. The book is beautifully got up, and full of the interest attached to our ancient architectural relics and ancestral homes.’

BUILDER.

---

### THE RURAL LIFE OF ENGLAND.

*New and cheaper Edition*, uniform with *Visits to Remarkable Places*; with numerous Wood Engravings by BEWICK and WILLIAMS. Square crown 8vo. price 12s. 6d.

‘To those who have read *The Book of the Seasons* we do not know how we can more emphatically, and at the same time honourably, recommend these volumes, than by saying that we consider them even to surpass that work in variety, the completeness of their form and method, their curious

scrutiny into odd corners and old customs, their graphic descriptions, their wisdom and mild philosophy, and the rich relishing spirit that runs throughout, colouring all with the glorious tints of love and enthusiasm. It is not merely a charming, but an ennobling work.’

ATLAS.

---

### COLONISATION AND CHRISTIANITY:

A Popular History of the Treatment of the Natives by the Europeans in all their Colonies. Post 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

‘The volume is full of a painful and tragical interest: it enforces a terrible lesson upon the consideration of the people of this country. . . . We know not,

indeed, how any man could sit down to such a narrative calmly; and few men could have conducted it to a close with so much ability and discretion.’

ATLAS.

---

London: LONGMAN, GREEN, & CO. 14 Ludgate Hill.

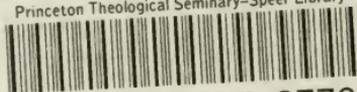






BL100 .H86 v.1  
The history of the supernatural in all

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00107 3776